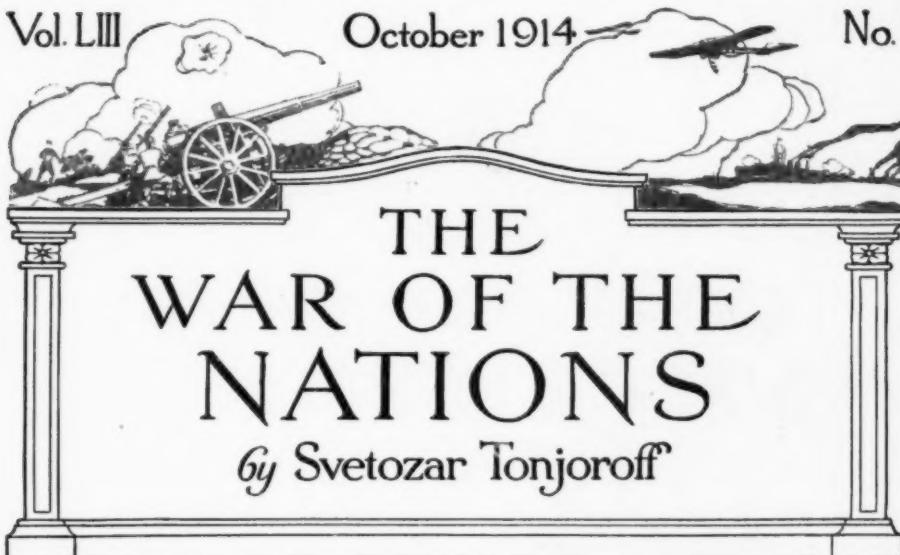


MUNSEY'S MAGAZINE

Vol. LIII

October 1914

No. 1



THE WAR OF THE NATIONS

by Svetozar Tonjoroff

THE most appalling deluge of hate in the annals of civilization broke its straining barriers on July 23, and in its first onrush drenched the world with blood. The initial phase of the War of the Nations seemed trivial to the eye, like a lighted match sputtering on a steel floor. But the floor happened to be that of the powder-magazine of Europe, which by frequent mention had become the grim jest of statesmen. It was the controversy between Serbia and Austria-Hungary that swept the spark into the powder.

In the sinister perspective of the immediate past, it is strikingly apparent that the War of the Nations, in its beginnings, was a flare-back of the second Balkan war. The struggle is, in effect, the third Balkan war, with the

battle-line flung out to the ends of Europe, and involving the entire structure of civilization.

If the first Balkan alliance had not been strangled at birth by the jealous interferences of Austria-Hungary and Russia, a Balkan empire under the leadership of Bulgaria would have forestalled a fresh struggle for predominance in Balkan affairs. When Bulgaria fell, sword in hand, before the combined assault of her former allies, reinforced by Roumania and Turkey, the third struggle for mastery in the harried peninsula became inevitable.

That struggle came sooner than any one had dared to predict. It took the form of a dispute between Austria-Hungary and Serbia, nominally over the assassination of the Arch-



FRANCIS JOSEPH I, WHO BEGAN HIS LONG REIGN AS EMPEROR OF AUSTRIA AMID THE SHOCK AND STRESS OF THE HUNGARIAN REVOLUTION OF 1848, AND WHO IS NOW IN HIS 84TH YEAR

duke Francis Ferdinand, but actually over a question of frontiers. Servia, flushed with victory in the Balkan wars, sought to absorb the Serbs of Bosnia and Herzegovina,

The setting of the first act in the worldwide tragedy was apparently unimportant to the point of contempt. Austria, on July 23, had presented at Belgrade an



WILLIAM II, GERMAN EMPEROR, THE ADMITTEDLY ENERGETIC SOVEREIGN
WHO, UNTIL THE WELL-NIGH UNIVERSAL CATACLYSM OF THE PAST
TWO MONTHS, TOOK CREDIT FOR HAVING CARRIED OUT SUCCESFULLY MOST OF HIS AMBITIOUS PLANS FOR THE
CREATION OF A GREATER GERMANY, AND HAD
ACHIEVED HIS PURPOSES WITHOUT VIOLATING THE PEACE OF EUROPE

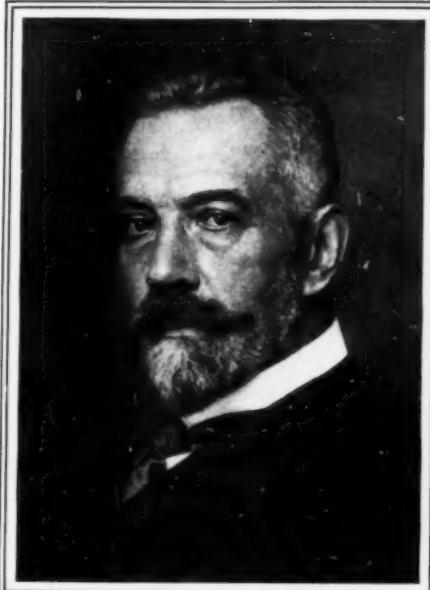
From a photograph by Voight, Frankfort and Berlin

efficiently governed under the Austrian flag. And behind Servia loomed the shadow of Russia in the initial stages of the diplomatic contest which let loose the baying hounds of war.

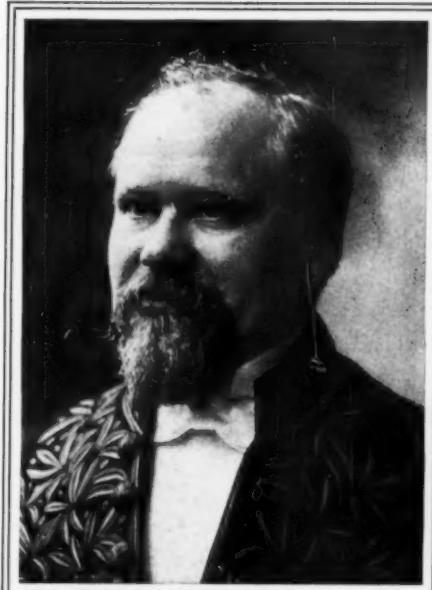
ultimatum demanding that Servia suppress the activities of the Servian nationalist organizations which had been conducting a campaign in the former Turkish provinces of Bosnia and Herzegovina, an-

THE WAR OF THE NATIONS

3



DR. VON BETHMANN-HOLLWEG, GERMAN CHANCELLOR, WHO IN THE PRESENT CRISIS IS FILLING THE POST WHICH OTTO VON BISMARCK OCCUPIED IN THE PRELUDE TO THE PRESENT STRUGGLE, THE FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR



RAYMOND POINCARÉ, PRESIDENT OF THE FRENCH REPUBLIC, IS ENDEAVORING TO UNDO THE WORK DONE BY NAPOLEON III, THE LAST FRENCH SOVEREIGN, BY REGAINING ALSACE-LORRAINE, LOST BY NAPOLEON IN 1870



HERBERT H. ASQUITH, HIS BRITANNIC MAJESTY'S PRIME MINISTER, THE MAN AT THE HELM IN THE CONTEST WHICH GREAT BRITAIN IS WAGING UNDER CIRCUMSTANCES THAT RECALL THE NAPOLEONIC WARS



SIR EDWARD GREY, BRITISH MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS, MADE A FINAL EFFORT TO PREVENT THE OUTBREAK OF THE WAR BY PROPOSING THE SUBMISSION OF THE AUSTRO-SERVIAN DISPUTE TO AJUDICATION BY THE POWERS

nected by Austria-Hungary in 1908, after a continued occupation since the congress of Berlin, in 1878. Bosnia and Herzegovina, it is contended by Servia, are inhabited chiefly by a people of Serb race, and the

The Austro-Hungarian government complained that this propaganda was carried on with methods of violence and sedition that created the atmosphere of distrust and race-hatred amid which the Archduke



GEORGE V, KING OF ENGLAND, A SECOND COUSIN OF EMPEROR WILLIAM, WITH WHOM HE IS NOW AT WAR, AND A COUSIN OF HIS ALLY, CZAR NICHOLAS. THE MOTHER OF THE KING, THE QUEEN DOWAGER ALEXANDRA, IS A SISTER OF THE DOWAGER EMPRESS OF RUSSIA, MARIA FEODOROVNA, MOTHER OF THE CZAR

From a photograph by Downey, London

aim of the Servian propaganda on the Austrian side of the frontier, it is explained in Belgrade, was the maintenance of Serb nationality among the Bosnians and Herzegovinians.



NICHOLAS II, CZAR OF ALL THE RUSSIANS, WHOSE CHAMPIONSHIP OF SERVIA IN ITS QUARREL WITH AUSTRIA GAVE THE CONCLUSIVE SIGNAL OF THE FAILURE OF THE AUSTRIAN PLAN TO "LOCALIZE" THE CONTROVERSY, AND MADE THE ENTIRE QUESTION OF DOMINANCE IN THE BALKANS AN ALL-EUROPEAN PROBLEM

From a recent photograph

Francis Ferdinand and his morganatic wife, the Duchess of Hohenberg, were murdered in Sarajevo, the capital of Bosnia, on June 28, by Gavrilo Prinzip, a Serb youth who confessed in the preliminary in-



HELMUTH VON MOLTKE, GERMAN FIELD-MARSHAL AND CHIEF OF STAFF, A NEPHEW OF THE VON MOLTKE WHO, IN 1870, FOUND FRANCE AN EASY OBJECT OF CONQUEST AFTER THE PRELIMINARY GERMAN VICTORY AT WEISSENBURG. THE WORLD IS WATCHING WITH FEVERISH INTEREST THE DEVELOPMENTS OF THE MUCH-DISCUSSED PLAN OF CAMPAIGN CREDITED TO THE COUNCIL OF MILITARY EXPERTS OVER WHICH VON MOLTKE PRESIDES

From a photograph by Bieler, Berlin

quiry into the crime that he thought he was striking a blow at the enemies of his race. It was the suppression of this agitation, said by the Austrian foreign office to have been directed from the Servian capital, that Austria demanded in its fateful ultimatum to Servia.

Russia's active interest in the Austro-Servian controversy became menacingly apparent the day after the delivery of the ultimatum, when the government at St. Petersburg conveyed the plain intimation to the Ballplatz at Vienna that the Czar

"could not regard with unconcern any attempt to deprive a Slavic nation of its sovereign rights." The phrase "sovereign rights" was a reference to that clause in the ultimatum which sought to enjoin upon Servia the participation of Austrian police officials in the preliminary inquiry into the activities of the Narodna Obrana, the society complained of by Austria. Such a condition, it was represented by the foreign office at St. Petersburg, was tantamount to an attempted encroachment upon the dignity of Servia as an independent state.

This attitude of Russia on the ostensible issue in the dispute between Servia and Austria-Hungary foreshadowed with sufficient distinctness the tenor of Servia's reply, which was received by the Austrian

minister at Belgrade only a few minutes before the expiration of the time limit on July 25. On the face of the note Servia conceded all the demands made by Austria, except the stipulation for the participation



EARL HORATIO HERBERT KITCHENER, THE PREMIER SOLDIER OF GREAT BRITAIN, IN CHIEF COMMAND OF THE BRITISH OPERATIONS. FIELD-MARSHAL KITCHENER AT THE OPENING OF THE WAR WAS OCCUPYING THE IMPORTANT POST OF HIS MAJESTY'S AGENT AND CONSUL-GENERAL AT CAIRO, WHERE ENGLAND NEEDED A STRONG MAN FOR ADMINISTRATIVE AND MILITARY PURPOSES. WHEN THE SHADOW OF CONFLICT BEGAN TO LOWER UPON EUROPE THE HERO OF THE SUDAN AND OF SOUTH AFRICA WAS MADE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR

From a photograph by Stereoscopic Company, London

THE WAR OF THE NATIONS

7



VICTOR EMMANUEL III, KING OF ITALY,
PROVED A GRAVE PROBLEM FOR HIS ALLIES
OF THE TRIPLE ALLIANCE BY DECLINING
TO JOIN THEM IN THE WAR AGAINST
THE TRIPLE ENTENTE



ALBERT, KING OF THE BELGIANS, ATTRACTED
WORLD-WIDE ATTENTION BY HIS FIRM
REFUSAL TO GIVE THE GERMAN
ARMY A RIGHT OF WAY
THROUGH BELGIUM



GENERAL JOSEPH JOFFRE, COMMANDER-IN-
CHIEF OF THE FRENCH FORCES, WHO DIS-
PLAYED EFFECTIVE ENERGY AND RAPID-
ITY OF MOBILIZATION IN THE PRE-
LIMINARY PHASES OF THE WAR



LIEUTENANT-GENERAL CONRAD VON HÖTZ-
ENDORFF, AUSTRIAN COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF,
TO WHOM IS ENTRUSTED THE STAGGER-
ING TASK OF REPELLING INVASION
BY THE VAST RUSSIAN ARMY



NIKOLA PASHITCH, PREMIER OF SERVIA AND AUTHOR OF THE REPLY TO THE AUSTRIAN ULTIMATUM WHICH THE AUSTRIAN GOVERNMENT REGARDED AS UNSATISFACTORY AND EVASIVE, AND WHICH WAS THE IMMEDIATE CAUSE FOR THE CLASH BETWEEN AUSTRIA AND RUSSIA THAT USHERED IN THE GENERAL EUROPEAN WAR OF 1914

Photograph copyrighted by American Press Association



SIR JOHN JELLINE, K.C.B., THE COMMANDER OF THE BRITISH NORTH SEA FLEET. THE SEA POWER UNDER JELLINE COULD BE ENTRUSTED WITH THE MOST IMPORTANT NAVAL PROBLEM OF THE WAR, THE SAFEGUARDING OF THE WATERS ADJACENT TO THE BRITISH ISLES, AND INCIDENTALLY THE DESTRUCTION OF THE GERMAN NAVY

From a recent photograph

of Austrian police in the preliminary inquiry. This reply was promptly declared unsatisfactory and evasive at Vienna, and the great struggle of 1914 appeared upon the horizon of events with the opening of hostilities between Austria and Serbia on the declaration of war by Austria.

At this ominous stage of the proceedings Germany became an open factor in the situation. Inasmuch as Russia had begun a general movement of troops upon the Austrian frontier, and had issued an order for the immediate



ADMIRAL ALFRED VON TIRPITZ, GERMAN MINISTER OF MARINE, WHO, UNDER THE PERSONAL DIRECTION OF KAISER WILLIAM, HAS DONE MUCH OF THE WORK OF BUILDING UP A GREAT NAVY IN COMPETITION WITH GREAT BRITAIN. VON TIRPITZ, FOR MANY YEARS HAS BEEN A CLOSE INTIMATE OF HIS IMPERIAL MASTER

mobilization of 1,200,000 men, Kaiser William of Germany on July 30 undertook a drastic step. He invited Czar Nicholas II to suspend mobilization in twenty-four hours or give a pledge that the warlike measures were not aimed at Germany or her ally, Austria-Hungary. In a contrary event, the Kaiser's note set forth, Germany would begin the mobilization of her own forces without delay.

While race hatreds and commercial rivalries were sweeping Europe into the general war which the com-

bined resources of statesmen had held in abeyance for a century, diplomacy be-stirred itself in a final, hectic effort to ward off the crash of the thunderbolt. Sir Edward Grey, British minister of foreign affairs, made a proposal that the original controversy between Austria and Servia be submitted to international diplomatic action for adjustment. This suggestion was promptly rejected by Austria-Hungary as reflecting upon her standing as a great power. Kaiser William, in commenting upon the project suggested by Sir Edward, was quoted by the London press as saying that Austria could not stultify herself by accepting "treatment that would be accorded only to a Balkan state." Personal pleas from the Kaiser and the King of England to the Czar likewise failed of their pacific purposes. In the meanwhile Germany declared a state of war throughout the empire.

The issue between Germany and Russia came to a focus on July 30, when, Russia having failed to reply in a reassuring sense to Emperor William's protest against mobilization in the northern empire, Germany declared war upon Russia. Similar action by Germany against France, an ally of Russia, followed within twenty-four hours. In accordance with the well-understood plan of the German war office to paralyze the enemy by swift and decisive blows in the first days of the hostilities, Germany began her actual operations against France simultaneously with the issuance of the declaration of war. The initial move by the Kaiser was a march into Belgium, on the way to the comparatively vulnerable part of the French frontier bordering upon Belgium.

At this point it was explained at London that the invasion of Belgium by Germany touched vital British interests, inasmuch as Great Britain, with Prussia and France, was a signatory of the treaty of 1870 which guaranteed the neutrality of the little buffer kingdom.

The march of the Germans into Belgium caused intense commotion in public opinion in England, and the London press, almost without distinction of party lines, indicated a strong sentiment for energetic action against Germany. Sir Edward Grey asked both France and Germany to give renewed pledges for the observance of the neutrality of Belgium. France promptly gave such a pledge. Germany offered

an evasive answer, and then declared war against England, anticipating by a few hours the order issued by King George V to the British fleet in the North Sea, through Sir John Jellicoe, its commander, to "capture or destroy" the enemy's sea forces.

In the meanwhile France had been carrying on an energetic mobilization. In response to a general movement by the Germans at four points against the entire French front, guarded by the forts of Verdun, Toul, Epinal, Belfort, and their connecting fortresses, the French army began the advance into German territory through Alsace-Lorraine. The French people had been waiting for forty-four years the opportunity of retaking the territory which the Germans wrested from them in the disaster of 1870, and the response of the nation to the summons of war was immediate and eager.

The diplomatic and military developments in the current page of history up to this point had lined up the three powers of the Triple Entente — Great Britain, France, and Russia — against two powers of the Triple Alliance, Austria-Hungary and Germany. Italy, the third member of the Triple Alliance, had indicated in the preliminary stage of the conflict the probability that it would remain neutral. Pressed by Berlin to declare its stand in the European alignment, the foreign office at Rome on August 5 announced its neutrality, and two days later demonstrated the sincerity of its declaration by ordering out of the harbor of Messina two German war-ships, the *Göben* and the *Breslau*, which had taken refuge in the Sicilian port after an attempted raid upon Philippeville, a French port in Algeria, and a bombardment of Bona, the French naval station near Philippeville.

Italy based its refusal to cast in its fortunes with its allies of long standing upon the contention that its agreement with Germany and Austria-Hungary provided for aid by Italy only in the event of a defensive war; and the operations by Germany and Austria were offensive, it was pointed out in Rome. Back of this technical explanation of Italy's attitude, however, was the well-known fact that the participation of Italy in the Triple Alliance never had been popular among the Italian people. The inhabitants of the "Stocking of Europe" keenly resent the fact that

Austria is still in occupation of the mixed provinces of which Fiume and Trieste are the centers. Indications were not lacking on the day when Italy declared its neutrality, that under easily conceivable circumstances the Italian army and navy would be found ranged with the enemies of the powers with which Italy was still in nominal alliance.

Not counting Italy, however, and excluding Servia and Belgium from consideration, the dual alliance is greatly outnumbered by its foes. Russia, France, and Great Britain together have more than ten millions of men in the field at this writing, and they have not yet exhausted their resources in troops. The dual alliance, counting upon the entire Austrian army as reliable in the event of finding itself opposed by Slavs, has mustered less than seven million men. Of these, about a million—the Slavs in the Austrian army—are accounted by hostile critics of Austria as unreliable in the event of being confronted by Slavs. It is certain, though, that the Polish contingent in the forces of the dual monarchy would go into battle eagerly if the enemy should be Russia, and the Catholic Croats, like the Mohammedan Serbs, hold the Orthodox Servians in peculiar abhorrence.

In sea power the Triple Entente, even excluding the possible cooperation of Italy, outclasses the dual alliance at the ratio of almost four to one in men and ships. Great Britain, France, and Russia have an aggregate war tonnage of more than two million tons, with 800 large-caliber guns. Against this vast concentration of power the most that the dual alliance can muster is an aggregate tonnage of 618,000 and 276 big guns.

The issues underlying the present unparalleled conflict are variously defined by the different belligerents. The repeated dictum of the German and Austrian statesmen that the struggle is the inevitable clash between the German and the Slav, between irreconcilable races and civilizations, may be assumed to be partly true. There are, however, more vital motives than even race-hatred fanned to sudden madness, behind the opposing hosts.

It is the contention of Russia that the pressure of Austria upon the kingdom of Servia constitutes a menace to the independence of a Slavic nation of which Russia has nominated herself the protector in

the development of the so-called Pan-Slavistic idea. This idea, which has been the guiding principle of Russian foreign policy for well-nigh a century, is interpreted in two ways. Its friends say that it is aimed solely at the unification of the Slavic race. Its enemies charge that it aims to unify the Slavic race under the shadow of the Russian flag. Again and again Russia has indicated that her eyes are fixed upon the gleaming stretch of open seas south of the Balkans, for an all-year-round port to the oceans of the world.

Austria-Hungary, on the other hand, points out that its interests in the Balkans are purely commercial and not territorial. They will tell you at Vienna that Austria definitely abandoned the march to Salonika in 1908 by withdrawing its troops from the Sanjak of Novi Bazar, the narrow strip of territory which until the first Balkan war separated Servia from Montenegro, and restored it to the full sovereignty of Turkey, from which it had been partly detached by a joint Austro-Turkish occupation under the treaty of Berlin. Austria offered no opposition to the seizure of this road to the Aegean by Servia and Montenegro in the first stage of the Balkan war. It is the complaint of the Austrian government that, despite this apparent proof of its abstention from the game of land-grabbing in the Balkan peninsula, its trade with southeastern Europe has been destroyed by Servian tariff and railroad discriminations.

The Austrian contention is that the nationalist agitation which has been carried on in Bosnia and Herzegovina under the auspices of the department of propaganda in the foreign office at Belgrade is only another manifestation of the commercial war which Servia has been waging against Austria, and that both phases of hostility have been stimulated by Russia, acting through her diplomatic representatives and through the Pan-Slavic organizations at St. Petersburg and Moscow.

The beginning of the War of the Nations, therefore, was primarily a contest between Austria and Russia, with Servia as a Russian outpost on the long-stretching battle-line of the nations for control in the Balkan peninsula. Had the Balkan confederation survived, there would have been no such struggle, because the Balkan powers themselves would have been able to direct their own destinies.

When Russia and Austria began to glare at one another across the frontiers through a forest of bayonets, Germany found itself as vitally impelled to intervene in behalf of Austria as Russia had been constrained to intervene in behalf of Servia in the conflict which was looming up inexorably before the appalled gaze of Europe. Austria, in a sense, is just as much a German outpost as Servia is a Russian outpost. A crushing defeat for Austria at the hands of Russia would have deprived Germany of the protection of a powerful buffer empire and loyal ally. Therefore, in the view of the German chancellery—which is the Kaiser—Germany's aggressive participation in the quarrel became inevitable the moment Russia drew the sword in behalf of Servia.

The position of Great Britain in the unprecedented alinement of embattled nations is in one sense self-contradictory. Only a dozen years ago Britain was keeping close watch and ward upon her Indian frontier in daily expectation of finding in the Indian honeycomb the rapacious paw of "the Bear that walks like a man." The incident of the Pamirs, when the drums beat to quarters all over the empire upon which the sun never sets, to repel a threatened Russian invasion, is fresh in the minds of British statesmen still in office. There are still men in active public life in England who have a vivid recollection of that tense moment at the end of the Russo-Turkish war in 1878, when a British fleet cleared decks for action in Besika Bay to prevent the seizure of Constantinople—and with it the key to England's seaway to India—by the victorious Russians encamped on the outskirts of Stamboul.

From the Crimean war to King Edward VII, the most consummate diplomat of his day, British literature, British thought, and British political instincts had been tuned to the harsh key-note of the "Russian Peril." And yet in the fateful year 1914 Great Britain finds herself shoulder to shoulder with the same Russia, which is consistently seeking at this juncture to accomplish the very movement toward the East of which she was balked by a British display of force in 1878.

The injection of Japan into the struggle which was convulsing Europe became a certainty on August 16, when Japan sent an ultimatum to Germany demanding the surrender of Kiauchau, the German strong-

hold on the Chinese coast, and the withdrawal of all the German forces from Chinese territory and waters. To this communication, said to have been an intentional paraphrase of the note in which Germany, with Great Britain, Russia, and France ordered Japan out of Port Arthur at the end of the Chino-Japanese war and thus robbed the Japanese of a part of the fruit of their victories, Germany failed to make reply.

Accordingly Japan, on Sunday, August 23, the time limit designated in the ultimatum, declared war against Germany, and the world was confronted with the spectacle of an Asiatic power intervening in a quarrel among the members of the family of white nations.

From its very inception, the German-Japanese controversy attracted active interest in Washington. Simultaneously with its presentation of the ultimatum in Berlin the Japanese government, through its ambassador at Washington, informed the State Department of its intention to surrender Kiauchau eventually to China, to confine its operations to Chinese waters, only in so far as they should be necessary for the enforcement of the demands made upon the Germans, and in any circumstances to respect scrupulously its undertaking to maintain the integrity of China and the principle of the "open door" under the terms of the international treaty negotiated by John Hay.

As if in order that there might be no future misunderstanding as to the exact terms of the assurances offered to the State Department by Japan, the American ambassador to Japan, George W. Guthrie, on the eve of the outbreak of hostilities, presented to the Japanese foreign office a note summarizing the State Department's understanding of the position of Japan.

This summary included what amounted to an assertion by the United States of its opposition to any violation of the Hay treaty guaranteeing the territorial integrity of China and the permanency of the policy of the "open door." Furthermore, the United States took note of Japan's assurances of its purpose to transfer Kiauchau to the sovereignty of the Chinese republic.

The care which was taken at Washington to obtain an exact and explicit definition of Japan's purposes in the prospective clash with Germany created a profound impression at Tokyo.

AT THE FRONTIER

BY PERLEY POORE SHEEHAN

"**W**ELL, he can keep on following us," said Miss Dracon. "There's no law against it, I suppose—not over here."

The tea, the music, even the clothes she wore, were all well calculated to soothe a feminine heart—especially one that could not have been more than twenty years old; but, as she gazed out over the terrace of Armenonville, with an elaborate pretense of recognizing no one in the fashionable throng, there was a dangerous sparkle in Miss Dracon's eye.

Her mother, a personification of American dollars and well-preserved youth, looked at her with an indulgent smile.

"His title is perfectly good," she purred. "I looked it up—in the *Almanach de Gotha*, where only royal and—"

"Look out! He's coming over."

It had required no very keen vision on the part of Prince Frederick von Hohenstaufen to see the Dracons, mother and daughter. An omniscient head waiter, in the first place, with an eye to a ten-franc tip, had placed them at a table where all might see. And, in the second place, they were not the sort of people who escape observation. Great wealth, sagaciously used, stamps its possessors with an imprint as unmistakable as the sterling mark on solid plate.

Prince Frederick was likewise noticeable, but otherwise.

As he made his way, with a queer mingling of eagerness and anxiety visible in his face, through the perfumed, well-dressed, gaily chatting swarm of Parisians and foreign notables who were enjoying themselves in the Bois that afternoon, he suffered badly by comparison, in spite of his youth.

So Miss Dracon thought.

His features were smug and homely, giving his clean-shaven face an expression she

associated vaguely with grocers or grooms. His skin was fresh enough, but exposure to the sun had made it red in spots instead of giving it the even tan possessed by most of the other men she knew. He wore his blond hair ridiculously short. He was straight and well set up, but so lacking in grace!—angular, stiff.

And his clothes!

They also reminded Miss Dracon vaguely of grocers and grooms, dressed up.

"Ah, Mrs. Dracon; again! Permit me to salute you."

The prince had taken the tips of Mrs. Dracon's fingers and, lifting them ever so slightly, was performing the acrobatic feat of bending forward from the hips without flexing the knees. He had touched the fingers with his lips.

"Ah, Miss Elizabeth!"

He repeated the salute.

"Sit down here with us, dear prince," said Mrs. Dracon. "Or, are you with friends? When did you leave America?"

The heir of Hohenstaufen dropped into the chair that a waiter had already pushed into position, gave one meaning look at Elizabeth Dracon, then turned once more to the older woman.

"As soon as I learned you had gone, then I left," he said.

Elizabeth bit her lip, while her mother smiled easily.

"A coincidence," said Mrs. Dracon.

"A coincidence," conceded the prince; "but designed by me."

He looked from mother to daughter. Mrs. Dracon was listening intently, no doubt, although she had the air of one who is rather preoccupied with something else. The daughter's eyes met his with the suspicion of a challenge in them.

Hadn't they settled this, once and for all, that night the prince had proposed to her over in Philadelphia?

"You see," he said, with an effort at

lightness, "I got to thinking over what Miss Elizabeth said to me about international marriages. I don't see how it applies to us. I know that she is not crazy for a title—other than her own high-born name; and me, I'm not after—after money."

The red-coated band, responsive to a frenzied leader, was zinging and banging through a Hungarian rhapsody, giving promise that it would still be safe to talk about private matters for a long time to come.

"Elizabeth told me that you had done her the honor—" Mrs. Dracon began.

"Perhaps I should have spoken first to you," said the prince, talking rapidly. "But I said, 'This is America, where there must be not too much formality.' Besides, I was crazy—crazy with love—as I have been ever since first I looked at her."

"No scene, please," cautioned Elizabeth steadily.

The band zinged louder. Her remark drew blood apparently.

"It is true that I have debts," the prince went on; "but they are the debts of my ancestors. I pay interest on them. No one expects more than that. They are like state debts—what you call national debt. A national debt is never paid. But why mention such things? It is you I love. You I followed to America; you I have now followed again back to Europe."

"Will you have cream or lemon?" asked Elizabeth, suddenly remembering the tea things.

"So why—why—will you not have me?"

"Shall I go over it all once more?" asked Elizabeth, smiling but cruel. "I've seen enough of these international marriages to make me sick. If I ever marry—which I doubt—I'll marry an American. I'll marry a man who can take care of me, just as though I didn't have a cent in the world; one who will work, accomplish something, be some one by his own efforts. Since you owe so much, by your own admission, why don't you work and—"

"Elizabeth!"

Mrs. Dracon was scandalized, as she often was by this ultra-modern daughter of hers; but the prince was listening, sober, intent.

"I can't work, the way you mean," said Prince Frederick with bated breath. "I'm a Hohenstaufen. I belong to the empire.

If it were not for that, there is nothing in the world I wouldn't do to show you—show you how I love you. Even now, could I do so with honor, I'd blow out my brains—"

"I've dropped my fan," said Mrs. Dracon.

The prince recovered it for her with a little laugh just as the music, with a succession of rippling scales suggestive of a flight of butterflies, went up into the air and was silent.

Silent, also, for most of the time were Mrs. Dracon and her daughter as they drove home a little later through the high-arched *allées* of the Bois. They were stopping at the Bristol, would be moving on soon to one of the German spas, Wiesbaden most likely. And they were both willing to pretend that it was this approaching departure from Paris that kept them a little restrained, a little blue.

Finally Mrs. Dracon spoke.

"Don't you think you're a bit brutal with him, Beth? Young Germans have been known to kill themselves—"

"Oh, he'll show up again," said Elizabeth.

Paris was like a pond overstocked with goldfish—filled with the rich and idle from the four quarters of the world. Came the end of Grand Prix week, and it was as though some mighty hand had opened all the sluices of the pond. The goldfish scattered.

The Dracons lingered longer in Paris than they had expected—a matter of new gowns—and then floated on, with other goldfish, to the German resort. But still there was no sign of Prince Frederick von Hohenstaufen. It troubled them both a little secretly. He wasn't acting in accordance with form. Generally when an impoverished prince once fixes his attention on a dazzling bait like Elizabeth Dracon—handsome, educated, immeasurably rich in her own right—he becomes as a ravening pike.

So they both thought. They were not without experience. But they said nothing about it. Not until one night.

It was the night that followed a hideous day. From early morning they had been crowded with strangers whom they feared and distrusted in the tiny, suffocating compartment of a third-class railway carriage. All day the train had crawled and stopped, then crawled again, like a wounded worm,

while other trains rushed by with lordly authority. Soldiers, helmeted, brusk, impersonal, had jerked the door of the compartment open at times, had stared and talked among themselves, but had answered no questions.

Even more lugubrious was the deepening night. It had begun to rain. Then finally, as though the wounded worm was completely exhausted, the train came to a halt and moved no more. There was another hour of stifling misery, then once more the door was jerked open and there came the order in the clipped, military German of Prussia:

"All passengers get down!"

It was almost panic as the shuddering civilians—men, women, and children, Dutch, Belgian, French, English, American—clambered out; but information somehow got about that here they were to remain until mobilization was complete, that there was a hotel in the neighborhood that was to be their temporary prison.

"And what is the name of the place?" Elizabeth asked a mammoth Belgian who, with his wife and four children, had been their cellmate throughout the day.

Said the Belgian:

"This is Hohenstaufen!"

A moment later she and her mother were leaning against each other for mutual support.

Very stiff and straight in a new uniform, surrounded by officers who were showing him obvious respect, there stood under the yellow shimmer of the station light some one whom they both had instantly recognized—Prince Frederick himself. Almost at the same instant he saw them, started toward them.

"Ah, Mrs. Dracon; again! Permit me to salute you."

He took the tips of her fingers, bent forward from the hips without flexing his knees.

"Ah, Miss Elizabeth!"

He repeated the salute. But his ridiculously short hair was now concealed by a helmet which hadn't been displaced. His movements, angular and stiff, were in keeping with his long, gray cloak, his long, efficient sword.

"I regret," he said, as he straightened up, "that you have been made to suffer. But while you are in Hohenstaufen you will, at least, be my guests."

"We want to get to Belgium—to Lon-

don," said Elizabeth, by now on the verge of tears.

"We've lost our baggage—everything," said Mrs. Dracon.

They were speaking softly, as civilians and military passed and repassed. The officers who had surrounded the prince had turned their backs, pretending not to notice.

"I am master here," said the prince quietly; "but not beyond the limits of the principality." He turned to Elizabeth. "Have you forgotten that I love you?"

"What then?"

"Marry me."

Elizabeth looked at him with unflinching eyes.

"You have us in your power—to compromise us, disgrace us, if you wish—"

A change of expression in the prince's face made her pause.

"I spoke to you once of shooting myself," he said; "but my life was not my own. I still have it—*Gott sei dank*—to give for my country. As my wife, or even as my fiancée, you could have—" He made a gesture of despair. "Mrs. Dracon," he resumed, "farewell. A military motor will be here in a few minutes, in charge of one of my orderlies, who will see that you and Miss Dracon are conducted in safety to the Belgian frontier. Elizabeth, if I never see you again—"

Elizabeth lifted her face.

"Kiss me good-by," she whispered in panic.

A gray-painted motor, with two men in uniform on the front seat, slid off with them into the night. Prince Frederick von Hohenstaufen had not been there to see them go; but every now and then, as they stopped at garrison towns and scattered posts where all was wakefulness and feverish activity, one of the men on the front seat showed a paper he carried, whereupon there would be a murmured "*Recht!*" and a salute.

"What is on that paper?" asked Elizabeth after one of these halts.

The orderly looked surprised.

"That the high-born young lady," he said, "is the promised bride of his highness, Prince Frederick."

They came into a sleepy Belgian frontier-post at dawn. In an hour a train would be carrying them to Dieppe, with London and New York, it seemed to them,

thoroughly exhausted though they were, just beyond.

Elizabeth demanded the paper that had brought them thus far in safety, and then, while her mother and the men who were there looked on, she wrote something on it with a borrowed pencil.

"Take this back to his highness," she said, "with our love and gratitude."

The orderly saluted. The gray car

snorted and was off again on its return into Germany. Not until it was at a safe-distance did the orderly dare to look at what the fair American had written.

At first he saw nothing, as the paper fluttered in his hand. He came to the words, "promised bride," and then he saw.

There had been written here the one word, "*Recht!*"—and this had been signed with the name of Elizabeth Dracon.

IF YOU HAD KNOWN

If you had known how long the unmapped way,
Would you have ventured out?

If you had known that love must, wearying, stay
To ask itself, with every darkening day,

If it should trust or doubt,

Would you have put your hand in mine and said,
"Love, I will love you till the stars have led
Your feet to fame—or till the stars are dead"?

If you had thought that I, perchance, should fail,
Would you have stood beside?

If you had seen me, trembling, bowed, and pale
With grim defeat, battered by drenching gale,

Mocked by the cruel tide,

Would you have smiled into mine eyes and said,
"Love, I will love you till the stars have led
Your feet to fame—or till the stars are dead"?

If you had known that fame dwells past the fire
That gilds her ash-strewn road;

If you had known each moment of desire
Must be pain-purchased; that the soul would tire
Beneath the unguessed load,

Would you have bowed before the yoke and said,
"Love, I will love you till the stars have led
Your feet to fame—or till the stars are dead"?

Beloved, had I known the unmapped way
Was dark with dreadful doubt;

If I had known the brightness of the day
Would be storm-clouded, love, I cannot say
I would have ventured out.

But now I say, if then I had not said,
"Love, I will love you till the stars have led
Your feet to fame—or till the stars are dead."

George Foxhall



THE ENGLISH COUNTRYSIDE

by

Richard Le Gallienne

FOR the genuine lover of nature, as distinct from the connoisseur of dainty or spectacular "scenery," nature has always and everywhere some charm or satisfaction. He will find it no less—some say more—in winter than in summer, and I have little doubt that the great Alkali Desert is not entirely without its enthusiasts. The nature among which we spent our childhood is apt to have a lasting hold on us, in defiance of showier competition, and I suppose there is no land with soul so dead that it does not boast itself the fairest under heaven.

I am writing this surrounded by a natural scene which I would not exchange for the Swiss lakes, yet I presume it is undeniable that Switzerland has a more universal reputation for natural beauty than Connecticut. It is, as we say, one of the show-places of the earth. So Niagara Falls, the Grand Cañon, the Rockies, and California generally lord it over America. Italy has such a reputation for beauty that it is almost unfair to expect her to live up to it. I once ventured to say that the Alps must be greasy with being climbed, and it says much for such stock pieces in nature's repertoire, that, in spite of all the wear and tear of sentimental travelers, the mock-admiration of generations, the batteries of amateur cameras, the Riviera, the English lakes, the Welsh mountains, the Highlands of Scotland, and other tourist-trodden

classics of the picturesque, still remain haunts of beauty and joys forever. God's masterpieces do not easily wear out.

Every country does something supremely well, and England may be said to have a patent for a certain kind of scenery which Americans are the first to admire. English scenery has no more passionate pilgrim than the traveler from the United States, as the visitors' books of its various show-places voluminously attest. Perhaps it is not difficult, when one has lived in both countries, to understand why.

While America, apart from its impressive natural splendors, is rich also in idyllic and pastoral landscape, it has, as yet, but little "countryside." I say, as yet, because "the countryside," I think I am right in feeling, is not entirely a thing of nature's making, but rather a collaboration resulting from nature and man living so long in partnership together. In England, with which the word is peculiarly, if not exclusively, associated, God is not entirely to be credited with making the country. Man has for generations also done his share.

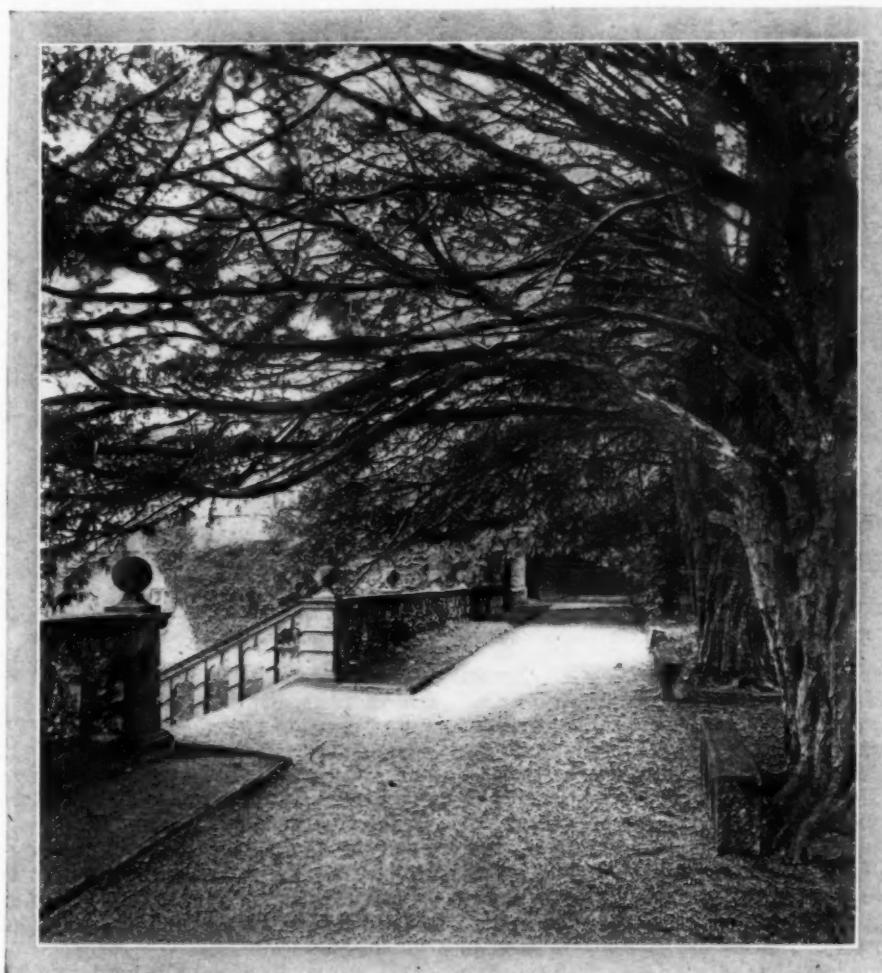
It is perhaps not without significance that the word "countryside" is not to be found in Webster's dictionary. Originally, doubtless, it was used with reference to those rural districts in the vicinity of a town; as one might say the country side of the town. Not wild or solitary nature was meant, but nature humanized, made companionable by the presence and occupations of man; a nature which had made

the winding highway, the farm, and the pasture, even the hamlet, with its church tower and its ancient inn, one with herself.

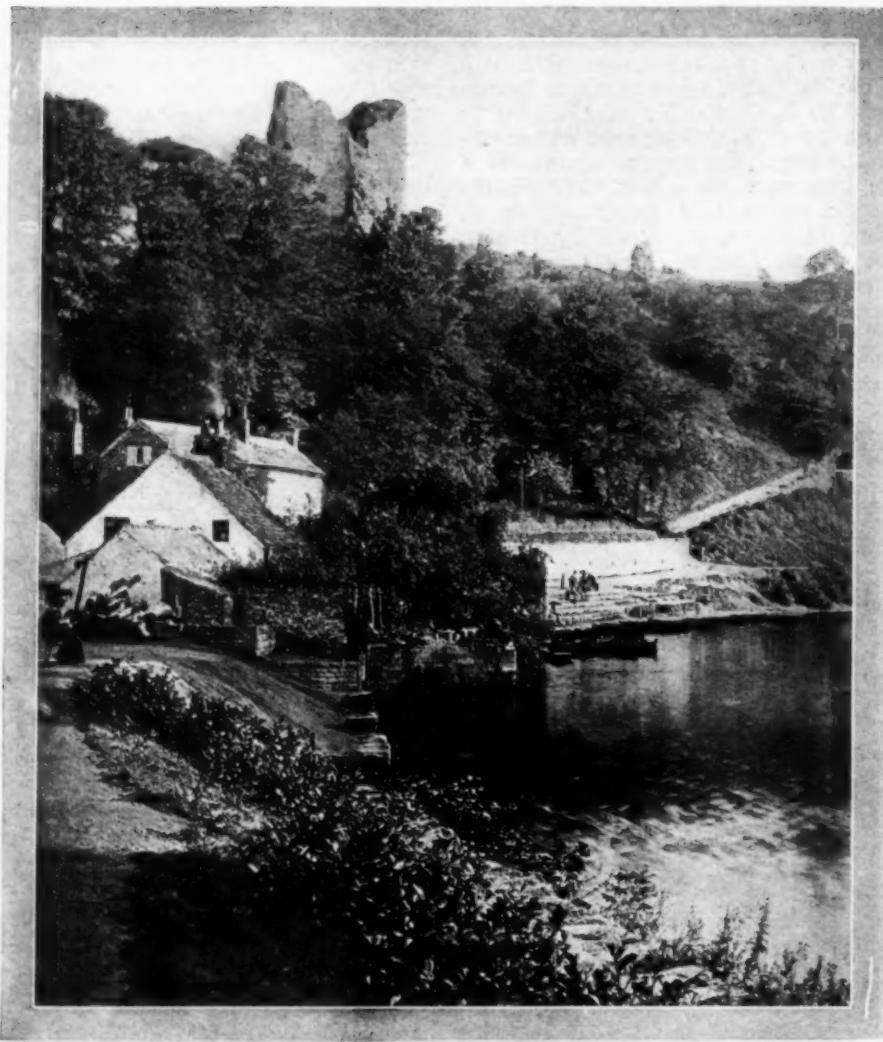
The American, speeding up to London from his landing either at Liverpool or Southampton, always exclaims on the gardenlike aspect, the deep, rich greenness of the landscape. It is not so much the specific evidences of cultivation, though those, of course, are plentifully present, but a general air of ripeness and order. Even the land not visible under cultivation suggests immemorial care and fertility. We feel that this land has been fought over and plowed over, nibbled over by sheep, sown and reaped, planted and drained, walked

over, hunted over, and very much beloved, for centuries. It is not fanciful to see in it a land to which its people have been stubbornly and tenderly devoted—still “Shakespeare’s England,” still his favored “isle set in the silver sea.”

As seen from the railway-carriage window, one is struck, too, by the comparative tidiness of the English landscape. There are few loose ends, and the outskirts of villages are not those distressing dump-heaps which they too often are in America. Yet there is no excessive air of trimness. The order and grooming seem a part of nature’s processes. There is, too, a casual charm about the villages themselves, the



DOROTHY VERNON'S WALK AT HADDON HALL IN DERBYSHIRE



RUINS OF KNARESBOROUGH CASTLE, VIEWED FROM THE WATERSIDE IN THE NEIGHBORHOOD OF YORK

graceful, accidental grouping of houses and gardens, which suggests growth rather than premeditation. The general harmony does not preclude, but rather comes of, the greatest variety of individual character.

Herein the English village strikingly differs from the typical New England village, where the charm comes of a prim uniformity, and individuality is made to give place to a general parking of lawns and shade-trees in rectangular blocks and avenues. A New England village suggests some large institution disposed in separate uniform buildings, placed on one level

carpet of green, each with a definite number of trees, and the very sunlight portioned out into gleaming allotments. The effect gained is for me one of great charm —the charm of a vivid, exquisitely ordered, green silence, with a touch of monastic, or Quakerish, decorum. I would not have it otherwise, and I speak of it only to suggest by contrast the different, desultory charm of an old English village, where beauty has not been so much planned, as it has just "occurred."

Of course, this is the natural result of the long occupation of the land. Each



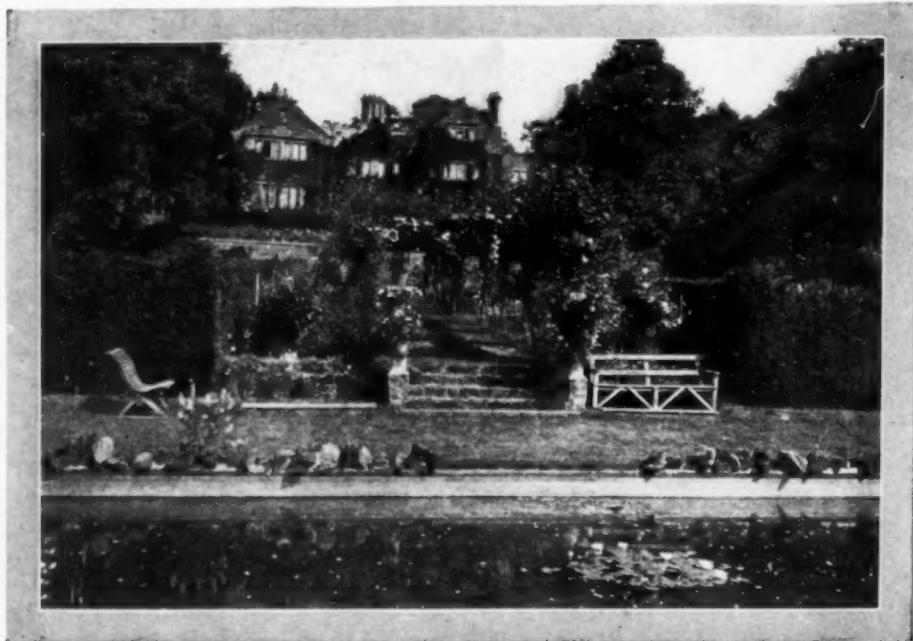
THE SQUIRES, A TYPICAL ENGLISH COUNTRY-SEAT OF THE SORT FREQUENTLY LEASED
BY WEALTHY AMERICANS



CLARE BRIDGE OVER THE CAM AND COLLEGE OF THE SAME NAME IN THE UNIVERSITY
TOWN OF CAMBRIDGE



A HOME IN SIMPSFIELD, SURREY, EMPOWERED IN A LUXURANCE OF FOLIAGE WHICH IS A HALL-MARK OF THE ENGLISH COUNTRYSIDE



ANOTHER PLACE IN SURREY, AN IDEAL SPOT IN WHICH TO LOUNGE AND LISTEN TO THE LARK ON A MAY MORNING

century in succession has had a hand in shaping the countryside to its present aspect, and English history is literally a living visible part of English scenery. Here the thirteenth century has left a church, here the fourteenth a castle, here the sixteenth, with its suppression of the monastics, a ruined abbey. Here is an inn where Chaucer's pilgrims stopped on the way to Canterbury. Here, in a field cov-

battle-field. All these in the process of time have become part and parcel of the English countryside, as necessary to its "English" character as its trees and its wild flowers.

How much, too, the English countryside owes for its beauty to the many old manor-houses, gabled and moated, with their quaint, mossy-walled gardens and great forestlike parks. Whatever we may think



A VIEW IN ELY, WITH THE FAMOUS CATHEDRAL (DATING FROM THE TWELFTH CENTURY) IN THE BACKGROUND

ered over by a cow-shed, is a piece of tessellated pavement which was once the floor of an old country house occupied by one of Cæsar's generals.

Those strange, grassy mounds breaking the soft sky-line of the rolling South Downs are the tombs of Saxon chieftains, that rubble of stones at the top of yonder hill was once a British camp, and those curious ridges terracing yonder green slope mark the trenches of some prehistoric

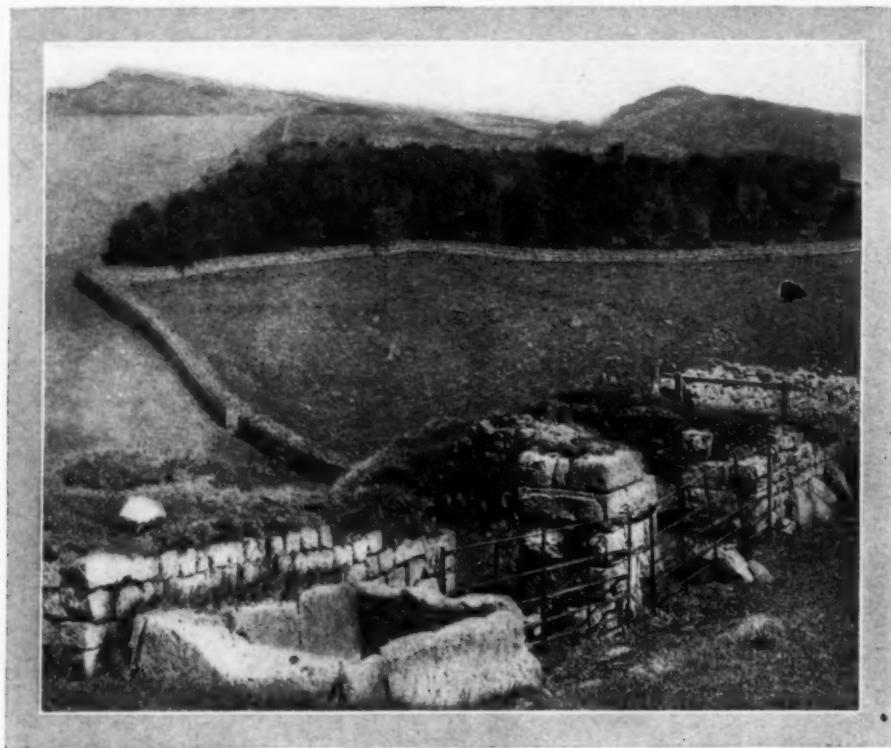
of the English territorial system as economics, its service to English scenery has been incalculable. Without English traditionalism we should hardly have had the English countryside.

The conservation of great estates, entailing a certain conservatism in the treatment of farm lands from generation to generation, and the upholding, too, of game-preserves, however obnoxious to the land reformer, has been all to the good of

the nature-lover. We owe no little of the beauty of the English woodland to the English pheasant; and with the coming of land nationalization we may expect to see considerable changes in the English countryside. Meanwhile, in spite of, or perhaps because of, the feudalistic character

glades all for himself, but is compelled to share them to the extent of allowing the poorest pedestrian to walk through them—which is about all the rich man can do with them himself.

These footpaths, in conjunction with English lanes, have made the charm of



SCENE IN NORTHUMBERLAND, SHOWING RUINS OF PRAETORIAN GATE IN AN ANCIENT ROMAN CAMP

of English landlordism, the Englishman enjoys a right of walking over his native land which no capitalist can rob him of. Hence results another charming feature of the English countryside, the footpaths you see everywhere winding over hill and dale, through field and coppice. The ancient rights of these are safeguarded to the people forever by statute no wealth can defy; and let any *nouveau riche* of a landlord try to close one of them and he has to reckon with one of the pluckiest and most persistent organizations of English John Hampdens, the society that makes the protection of these traditional pathways its particular care. So the rich man cannot lock up his trees and his woodland

walking tours in England proverbial. Certain counties particularly pride themselves on their lanes. Surrey and Devonshire are the great rivals in this respect. We say "Surrey lanes" or "Devonshire lanes" as we speak of "Italian skies" or "Southern hospitality." Other counties—Warwickshire, for example—doubtless have lanes no less lovely, but Surrey and Devonshire have, so to say, got the decision; and, if an American traveler wants to see a typical English lane, he goes to Surrey or Devonshire, just as, if he wants a typical English pork pie, he sends to Melton Mowbray.

And the English lane has come honestly by its reputation. You may be disappointed in Venice, but you will be hard to please



VICARAGE GARDEN AT HINSLY, CHURCH SPIRE AND MAGNIFICENT ELM
IN THE BACKGROUND



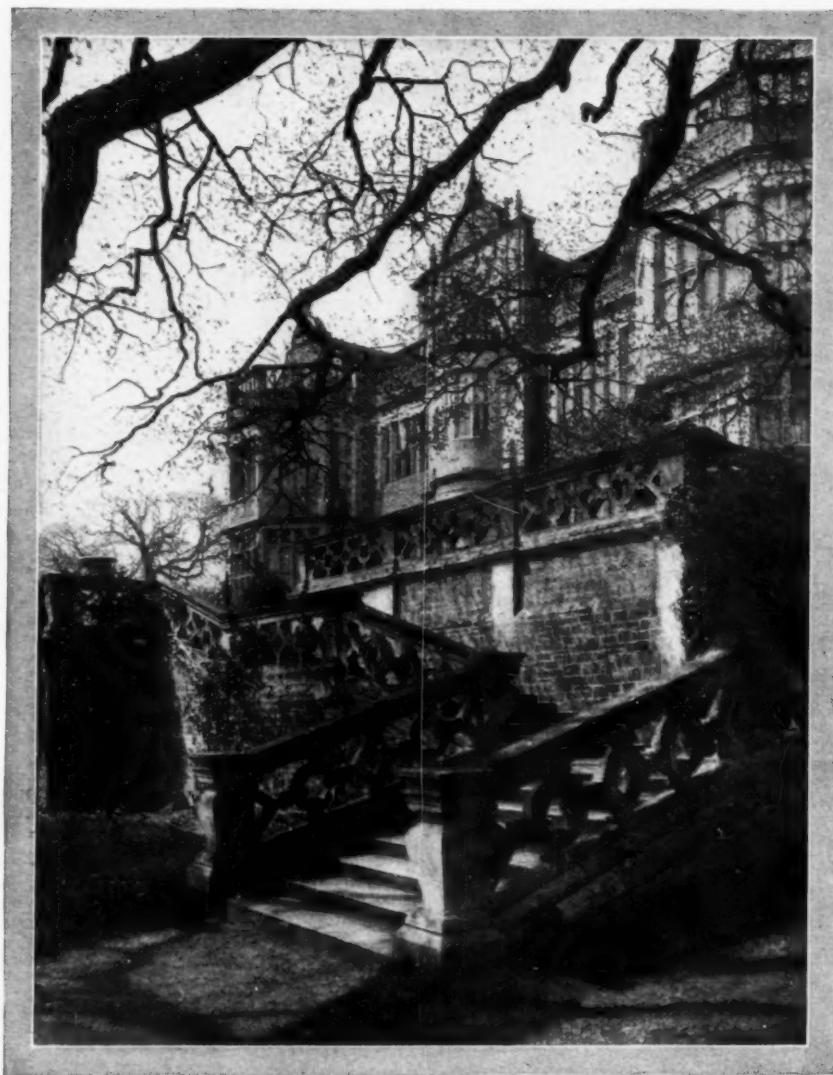
WEST PARK HOUSE, SHOWING A TYPICAL SHORT-CUT ENGLISH LAWN, SUITABLE FOR
CLOCK GOLF AND OTHER GAMES



POSSIBILITIES OF THE ENGLISH HEDGE AS SEEN AT BLOCKENHURST PARK, A TYPICAL COUNTRY-SEAT OF THE WEALTHY SET



ROSE GARDEN AT SHIPLAKE COURT ON THE THAMES NOT FAR FROM HENLEY, WHERE THE FAMOUS REGATTAS ARE ROWED



THE TERRACE STEPS AT STOKESBURY COURT

if you are not caught by the spell of an English lane. Of course, you must not expect to feel that spell if you tear through it in a motor-car. It was made for the loiterer, as its whimsical twists and turns plainly show. If you are in a hurry, you had better keep to the king's highway, stretching swift and white on the king's business. The English lane was made for the leisurely meandering of cows to and from pasture, for the dreamy snail-pace of time-forgetting lovers, for children gather-

ing primroses or wild strawberries, or for the knapsacked wayfarer to whom time and space are no objects, whose destination is anywhere and nowhere, whose only clocks are the rising sun and the evening star, and to whom the way means more than the goal.

I should not have spoken of it as "made," for, when it is most characteristic, an English lane has no suggestion of ever having been man-made like other roads. It seems as much a natural feature



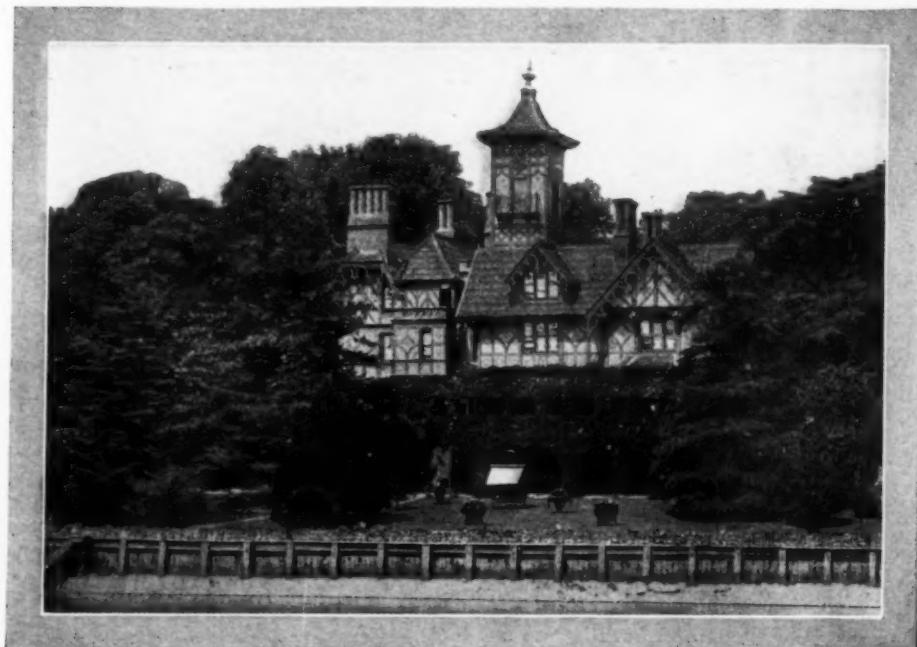
TYPICAL ENGLISH VILLAGE IN WINCHFIELD, HAMPSHIRE, A COUNTY IN ENGLAND
COMMONLY KNOWN AS "HANTS"



A GLIMPSE OF CARISBROOKE, IN THE ISLE OF WIGHT
From a photograph, copyright 1902, by H. C. White & Co.



LORD NORTHBROOK'S ROCK GARDEN AT STRATTON PARK, MICHELDEAN, SITUATED ON THE BORDERS OF THE FOREST OF DEAN



POPE'S VILLA AT TWICKENHAM ON THE THAMES, WITHIN TROLLEY RIDE OF LONDON, ON THE WAY TO HAMPTON COURT

as the woods or meadows through which it passes; and sometimes, as in Surrey, when it runs between high banks, tunneling its way under green boughs, it seems more like an old river-bed than a road, whose sides nature has tapestried with ferns and flowers. Of all roads in the world it is the dreamer's road, luring on the wayfarer with

proverbial enchantment?" In fact, as I set sail to revisit England, the spring before last, it was in some such mood of anticipatory disillusion.

After all, I had said to myself, is not the English countryside the work of the English poets — the English spring, the English wild flowers, the English lark, the



VIEW IN EPPING FOREST, A TRACT OF OVER FIVE THOUSAND ACRES, CLOSE TO LONDON,
RESERVED AS A PLACE OF PUBLIC RECREATION

perpetual romantic promise and surprise, winding on and on, one can well believe, into the very heart of fairy-land. Everything beautiful seems to be waiting for us somewhere in the turnings of an English lane. No wonder it is cherished in the memory of those who have walked therein.

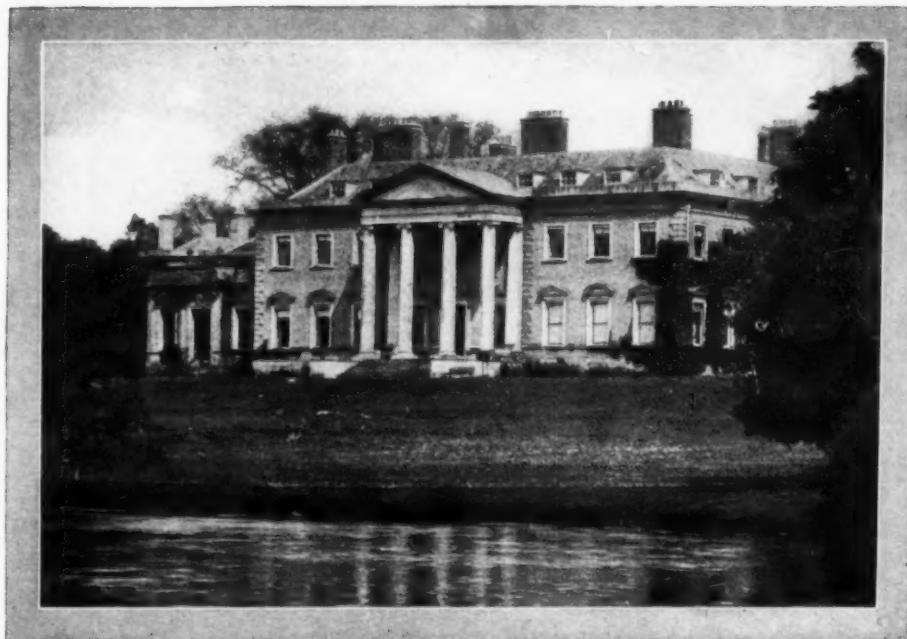
Had I sat down to write of the English countryside two years ago, I should have done so with a certain amount of cautious skepticism. I should have said to myself: "You have not visited England for over ten years. Are you quite sure that your impressions of its natural beauties are not the rose-colored exaggerations of memory? Are not time and distance lending their

English nightingale, and so forth? That longing of Browning expressed in the lines,

"Oh, to be in England
Now that April's there!"

was, after all, the cry of a homesick versifier, thinking "Home Thoughts, from Abroad"; and are Herrick and Wordsworth quite to be trusted on the subject of daffodils?

Well, I am glad to have to own that my revisiting my native land resulted in an agreeable disappointment. With a critical American eye, jealously on my guard against sentimental superstition, I surveyed the English landscape and examined its

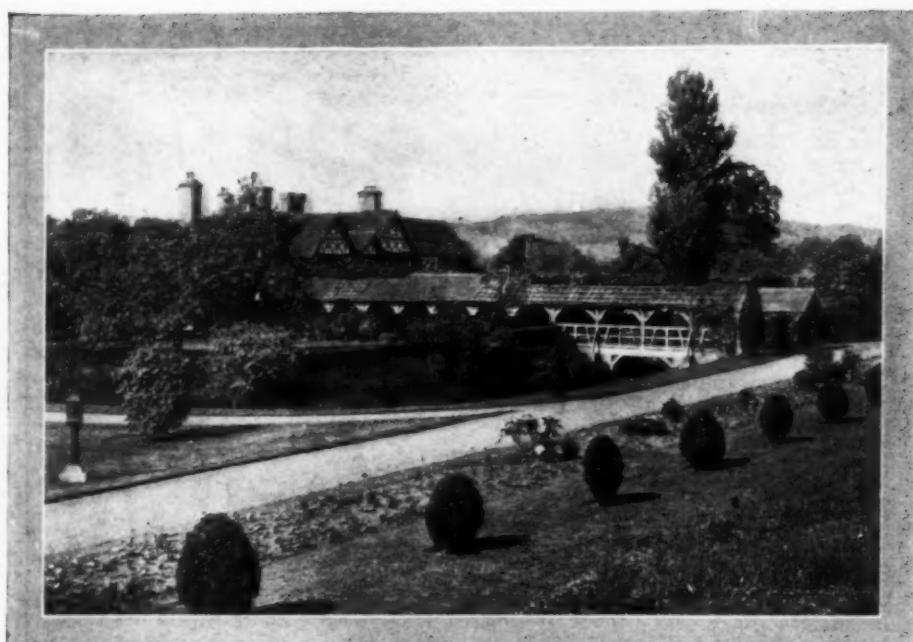


BROADLANDS, NEAR ROMNEY, COUNTY OF HAMPSHIRE, SEAT OF THE HON. EVELYN ASHLEY



RYDAL MOUNT, THE HOME OF THE POET WORDSWORTH, IN THE LAKE DISTRICT

From a photograph, copyright 1904, by B. L. Singley



TANGLEY MANOR, A HOME IN GUILDFORD, A TOWN WHOSE RECORDS EXTEND BACK TO THE TENTH CENTURY, THE COUNTY-SEAT OF SURREY, ON THE RIVER WEY



CHATSWORTH, SEAT OF THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, THREE AND A HALF MILES FROM HADDON HALL, AND MAGNIFICENT, BUT MODERN



SOME FINE EXAMPLES OF HEDGE-TRIMMING IN A GARDEN AT BROCKENHURST, HANTS

various vaunted beauties and fascinations as though making their acquaintance for the first time. No, my youthful raptures had not been at fault, and the poets were once more justified. The poets are seldom far wrong. If they see anything, it is usually there. If we cannot see it, too, it is the fault of our eyes.

Take the English hawthorn, for instance. As its fragrance is wafted to you from the bushes where it hangs like the fairest of white linen, you will hardly, I think, quarrel with its praises. Yet, though it is, if I am not mistaken, of rare occurrence in America, it is not absolutely necessary to go to England for the hawthorn. Any one who cares to go a-Maying along the banks

of the Hudson, in the neighborhood of Peekskill, will find it there. But for the primrose and the cowslip you must cross the sea; and, if you come upon such a wood as I strayed into, my last visit, you will count it worth the trip. It was literally carpeted with clumps of primroses and violets (violets that smell, too) so thickly massed together in the mossy turf that there was scarcely room to tread. There are no words rich or abundant enough to suggest the sense of innocent luxury brought one by such a natural Persian carpet of soft gold and dewy purple, at once so gorgeous and yet so gentle. In all this lavish loveliness of English wild flowers there is, indeed, a peculiar tenderness. The



ANNE HATHAWAY'S COTTAGE AT SHOTTERY, CLOSE TO STRATFORD AND INvariably VISITED
BY PILGRIMS TO THE SHAKESPEARE SHRINES



TYPICAL ENGLISH RIVER SCENE, SHOWING DUCKING-STOOL FOR SCOLDING WIVES HANGING
FROM CRANE ON THE RIGHT

innocence of children seems to be in them, and the tenderness of lovers.

A lover would not tread
A cowslip on the head—

How appropriately such lines come to mind as one carefully picks one's way down a green hillside yellow with cowslips, and breathing perhaps the most delicate of all flowery fragrances. Yet again as we pass into another stretch of woodland, another profusion and another fragrance await us, the winy perfume and the spectral blue sheen of the wild hyacinth. As one comes upon stretches of these hyacinths in the woods, they seem at first glance like pools of blue water or fallen pieces of the sky. Here for once the poets are left behind, and, of them all, Shakespeare and Milton alone have come near to suggesting the loveliness, at once so spiritual and so warmly and sweetly of the earth, that belongs to English wild flowers. I know not if Sheffield steel still keeps its position among the eternal verities, but in an age when so many of one's cherished beliefs are threatened with the scrap-heap, I count it of no small importance to be able to retain one's faith in the English lark and English wild flowers.

ON MOORLAND AND PLAIN

But the English countryside is not all greenness and softness, blossomy lanes, moated granges, and idyllic villages. It by no means always suggests the gardener, the farmer, or the gamekeeper. It is rich, too, in wildness and solitude, in melancholy fens and lonely moorlands. To the American accustomed to the vast areas of his own enormous continent, it would come as a surprise to realize that a land far smaller than many of his States can in certain places give one so profound a sense of the wilderness. Yet I doubt if a man could feel lonelier anywhere in the world than on a Yorkshire moor or on Salisbury Plain.

After all, we are apt to forget that even on the largest continent we can only see a limited portion of the earth at once. When one is in the middle of Lake Erie we are as much out of sight of land, as impressed by the illusion of boundless water, as if we were in the middle of the Pacific Ocean. So, on Salisbury Plain, with nothing but rolling billows of close-cropped turf, springy and noiseless to the tread, as far as the eye can see, one feels as alone with

the universe as in the middle of some Asian desert. In addition to the actual loneliness of the scene, and a silence broken only by the occasional tinkle of sheep-bells, as a flock moves like a fleecy cloud across the grass, is an imaginative loneliness induced by the overwhelming sense of boundless unrecorded time, the "dim-gray-grown ages" of which the mysterious boulders of Stonehenge are the voiceless witnesses. To experience this feeling to the full one should come upon an old Roman road in the twilight, grass-grown, choked with underbrush, but still running straight and clearly defined as when it shook to the tread of Roman legions. It is easy to follow one of these haunted roads, filled with the far-off thoughts and fancies it naturally evokes, and then suddenly to come out again into the world of to-day as it joins the highway once more, and the lights of a wayside inn welcome us back to humanity, with perhaps a touring-car standing at the door.

TAKING ONE'S EASE AT ONE'S INN

One need hardly say that the English wayside inn is as much a feature of the English countryside as the English hawthorn. Its praises have been the theme of essayists and poets for generations, and at its best there is a coziness and cheer about it which warm the heart, as its quaintness and savor of past days keep alive the sense of romantic travel. There the spirit of ancient hospitality still survives, and though the motor-car has replaced the stage-coach, that is, after all, but a detail, and the old, low-ceilinged rooms, the bay windows with their leaded panes, the tap-room with its shining vessels, the great kitchen, the solid English fare, the brass candlesticks at bedtime, and the lavendered sheets, still preserve the atmosphere of a novel by Fielding or an essay by Addison.

There still, as in Shakespeare's day, one can take one's ease at one's inn, as perhaps in the hostgeries of no other land. It is the frequency and excellence of these English inns that make it charmingly possible to see England as it is best seen, on foot or on a bicycle. It is not a country of isolated wonders, with long stretches of mere road between. Every mile counts for something. But, if the luxury of walking it with stick and knapsack is denied us, and we must needs see it by motor-car, we cannot fail to make one observation, that

of the surprising variety of natural scenery packed in so small a space. Between Land's End and the Tweed the eye and the imagination have encountered every form of the picturesque. In an area some three hundred and fifty miles long by three hundred broad are contained the ruggedness of Cornwall, the idyllic softness of Devon, the dreamy solitudes of the South Downs, with their billowy, chalky contours, the agricultural fertility of Kent and Middlesex, the romantic woodlands and hilly pastures of Surrey, the melancholy fens of Lincolnshire, the broad, bosky levels of the midlands, the sudden wildness of Wales, with her mountains and glens, Yorkshire, with its grim, heather-clad moors, Westmoreland, with its fells and Wordsworthian "Lakes"; every note in the gamut of natural beauty has been struck, from honeysuckle prettiness to savage grandeur.

Yet, although all these contrasts are included in the English scene, it is not of solitude or grandeur that we think when we speak of the English countryside. They are the exceptions to the rule of a gentler,

more humanized, natural beauty in which the village church and the ivy-clad ruin play their part. Perhaps some such formula as this would represent the typical scene that springs to the mind's eye with the phrase "the English countryside": a village green, with some geese strutting out across it. A straggle of quaint thatched cottages, roses climbing about the windows, and in front little, carefully kept gardens, with hollyhocks standing in rows, stocks and sweet-williams and such old-fashioned flowers. At one end of the village, rising out of a clump of yews, the moldering church-tower, with mossy grave-stones on one side and a trim rectory on the other. At the other end of the village a gabled inn, with a great stable-yard, busy with horses and wagons. Above the village, the slopes of gently rising pastures, intersected with foot-paths and shadowed with woodlands. A little way out of the village an old mill with a lilyed mill-pond, a great, dripping water-wheel, and the murmur of the escaping stream. And winding on into the green, sun-steeped distance, the blossom-hung English lanes.

TWO LYRICS

I

How shall I tell my heart
How beautiful thou art,
When my poor eyes are blind
With beauty but divined
In part?

How shall I dare confess
Thine utter loveliness;
Since, haply, Love may hear
And wound me with his dear
Distress?

II

My heart is like a chrysalis
In balmy winds awing,
That patiently awaits the kiss
Of Spring.

My hopes are like the life deep hid
In that dark, silken swing,
Impatient for thy kiss to bid
Them wing.

My love is like the butterfly,
Aglow with every hue,
Enamored of the earth, the sky,
And you.

Armond Carroll

Light Verse

THE PRESENT CRAZE

EVERYBODY'S doing it—
I mean, is making beads!
Our house is dusty as can be;
Our garden full of weeds.
But Mother has a great, long string
Of beads quite fresh and new;
And Sister has a dozen more
Of almost every hue.
Red beads, blue beads, purple beads,
and green;
Pink beads, yellow beads, everywhere
are seen.

We used to have enough to eat,
Until this latest fad
For making beads came into town
And drove the people mad.
But now no cornstarch-pudding on
Our festal board we see;
And every salt-box in the house
Is empty as can be.
Red beads, blue beads, purple beads,
and green;
Pink beads, yellow beads, instead of
food, are seen.

It makes me gasp with horror, and
I wonder when will end
This fad for such monstrosities
That never seem to blend.
Why, when I think of all the strings
We have in our house now,
It makes the perspiration stand
In *beads* upon my brow—
Red beads, blue beads, purple beads,
and green;
Pink beads, yellow beads that on my
brow are seen!

Blanche Elizabeth Wade

THE GIFT

I GAVE her my book,
"With my love" written in it.
In return for her look
I gave her my book,
As her sweet hand I took
And held it a minute.
I gave her my book,
With my love written in it.

She kept it, and vowed
She should prize it forever.
It "made her so proud!"
She kept it, and vowed
In shy words, half aloud,
She would part with it never.
She kept it, and vowed
She should prize it forever.

I found it to-day
In the shop where she sold it!
"From W. B. A."
I found it to-day—
She had thrown it away
With my love, as I told it.
I found it to-day
In the shop where she sold it.

Willis Boyd Allen

LOVE VERSUS FAITH

NOW that you would leave me
And another woo,
Was it you that told me once
Lovers should be true?

Was it you that told me
Lovers should be true?
Dear, I still believe in love,
But no more in you!

Harry Kemp

THE KISS-CURL

SHE wears a little silken curl,
A ringlet golden-bright,
That strays upon her rosy cheek
Below her temple white.
With curling-tongs and patient care
Each shining thread she trains
In graceful convolutions—it's
A kiss-curl, she explains.

She always has that fetching curl
When I go there to call,
So when to say a sweet good night
We linger in the hall,
I draw her gently to my breast
And softly murmur this:
"My darling, you may have the curl
If I may have the kiss."

Minna Irving



REMARKABLE PROPHECIES OF WAR

FOR centuries the portent of a great world-war has loomed vaguely large in the consciousness of mankind. As far back as the beginning of the Christian era, the vision of Armageddon came to Saint John the Divine when he was "in the isle that is called Patmos." Through Peter the Great of Russia and his late successor, Alexander I., have come blurred glimpses of the scope and the issues of some great cataclysm, such as the one that is now involving universal civilization. In the cynical epigrams of Napoleon the Great, the iron speech of Bismarck, the restrained dicta of Von Bülow, and the startlingly definite forecast credited to Leo Tolstoy, runs the strain of apprehension which has shadowed the dreams of men and of races through the ages.

Were these utterances prophecies, and is the present generation in the throes of their fulfilment?

The mystical foresight of a world-struggle is contained in the following words of Saint John, in the sixteenth chapter of Revelation:

"And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. . . . And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon."

Many of the issues of the present conflict are suggested in the political will and testament which Peter the Great is said to have left upon his death in 1725. Concerning the authenticity of this remarkable document a heated controversy has raged for more than a century. Russian authorities unanimously agree in denying that the great Czar who opened a Muscovite "window into Europe" ever wrote such a series of instructions to his successors. Foreign authorities, and notably German and French historians, main-

tain as stoutly that the will of Peter the Great is not only a rigidly observed code of Russian foreign policy, but a written testament, of which the original copy is carefully guarded in the secret archives of the Peterhof.

But whether the document be genuine or apocryphal, some of the rules laid down therein for the guidance of Russian sovereigns and statesmen are of interest in these days when Russia is locked in a deadly embrace with the Teutonic world.

RUSSIA'S DESTINY

Russia, in the preamble to this extraordinary testament, is called upon by the Almighty to rule the world. Such a dominance is made logical by the fact that the "European nations have reached a state of age bordering upon impotency, toward which they are advancing with rapid steps, and in which they should be easily conquered by a young and strong nation, when that nation shall have attained its full growth and its full strength."

As the first means toward the accomplishment of this universal domination, the great Czar adjured his successors, in the first clause of his so-called will, "to maintain the Russian nation always in preparedness for war, to keep its soldiers perpetually in training and ardor; to grant no respite except for the rehabilitation of the resources of the empire, for the reorganization of its forces, and for the choice of the most favorable moment of attack."

From the German view-point Russian statecraft has selected the present moment as "the most favorable for attack."

Under Clause IV the document deals with the menace of a strong Poland at Russia's gates. On this head Peter is represented in the disputed document as advising his successors "to divide Poland by maintaining constant jealousies and friction therein, to win over its leaders by means of gold, to break up legislative sessions and precipitate new elections of kings, to bring about the nomination of Russian partisans for the throne and protect these partisans by force, to introduce at every opportunity Russian armies into Poland and keep them there as long as possible. If neighboring countries should offer opposition to such occupations, they can be placated by admission to a share in the partition of Poland until such time

as the territory thus ceded can be retaken by Russia."

The friendly relations with Great Britain, now Russia's ally in the struggle between the Teuton and the Slav, are dealt with in Clause VII. In this the founder of the Russian empire advises posterity "to seek by preference commercial alliances with England, as the power which needs us more than any other in her maritime trade and would be the most useful to us in the development of our own. We must exchange our timber and other products for her gold, and establish between her traders and sailors and ours a growing intimacy as the basis of an intimacy between our people and those of that seafaring and mercantile nation."

It is the contention of German statesmen that Russia at the present juncture is seeking to stretch out a hand across the continent to Constantinople, perhaps by way of Berlin. The Russian march toward Constantinople is outlined in Clause IX of that wonderful political *Credo* which appears to provide for a solution of almost every problem that might possibly arise in the foreign relations of Russia. Under this clause the men in control of Russian affairs are enjoined "to draw as near as possible to Constantinople and India.

"The power that reigns at Constantinople," it is pointed out in this remarkable clause, "will be mistress of the world. To this end, wars should be fomented constantly, now against the Turks and now against the Persians. Dockyards should be established on the Black Sea, and control of this sea should be acquired gradually as of prime importance. The downfall of Persia should be hastened. We should penetrate to the Persian Gulf and reestablish, if possible, the ancient commerce of the Levant through Syria and then advance to the Indies, the treasure-house of the world."

LONGING FOR CONSTANTINOPLE

The intensity of the Russian passion for dominion over Constantinople is strikingly emphasized in the saying of Alexander I of Russia at the time when the world was convulsed in the Napoleonic struggle: "The Dardanelles are the key to my house. Let me get possession of them, and my power is irresistible."

The destruction of Austria, which the foreign office at Vienna has informed the

world was the immediate purpose of the mobilization of the Russian hosts last July, is thus foreshadowed in Clauses X and XI of the strange document credited to Czar Peter, the father of the Russian empire:

"We should seek and sedulously maintain alliances with Austria; give ostensible support to the Austrian aspirations to domination over Germany, and secretly arouse against Austria the resentment of the German princes. We should seek to bring about appeals to Russia for aid from one side or the other, and to establish over Austria a sort of protective relation which will be the precursor of eventual possession.

"We should seek to interest the house of Austria in the expulsion of the Turk from Europe and to soothe its jealousies or render its opposition ineffective until we shall have achieved the conquest of Constantinople. Austria can be kept in check either by embroiling her in a war with some other European country or by ceding to her a part of the conquered Ottoman territory, to be detached from her when opportunity shall offer."

Austrian statesmen say that the last half of this sentence is the motive of Russia's intervention in behalf of Servia in the present controversy, with Bosnia-Herzegovina as the territory to be "detached."

GREAT BRITAIN IGNORED

Ignoring Great Britain as a world-power to be reckoned with in the disposal of the destinies of Europe, the next to the last clause of the "testament," Clause XIII of sinister suggestion, reads:

"Sweden once dismembered, Persia conquered, Poland subjugated, Turkey destroyed, our armies unified, and the Black and Baltic seas guarded by our fleets, we must propose secretly and separately, first to the court of Versailles and then to that of Vienna, a division of the empire of the world, either with the one or with the other. If either accepts our offer, which is inevitable, we must stimulate the ambition of this partner while we use it to destroy its rival, and then in turn we must destroy the survivor by involving it in a war of which the issue could not be in doubt, with Russia already in possession of the Orient and a large part of Europe."

And the crowning achievement of Peter's statecraft is outlined thus in Clause XIV:

"If, which is not probable, neither

should accept our offer, we should involve them in mutual controversies and bring on an exhausting struggle between them. Then, profiting by the decisive moment, Russia should hurl her troops, massed in advance, upon Germany, while two vast flotillas set out, one from the Sea of Azov and the other from the port of Archangel, bearing Asiatic hordes under the convoy of the armed fleets of the Black Sea and the Baltic Sea. Advancing by way of the Mediterranean and the Atlantic, they would inundate France on one side and Germany on the other. These two countries vanquished, the remainder of Europe would pass under our yoke easily and without another blow.

"Thus can and shall we subjugate Europe."

LEO TOLSTOY'S PROPHECY

Another Russian prevision of a great struggle of the nations, in this instance offering remarkable coincidences, almost down to the details of day and date, is contained in a prophecy dictated by Count Leo Tolstoy, the great humanist, shortly before his death in 1910 to his niece, the Countess Nastasia, and given by her to the world about a year ago. The specific part of the prophecy, vouched for by Countess Nastasia Tolstoy as the genuine work of the fantastic dreamer of heroic dreams, reads as follows:

"The great conflagration will start about 1912, set by the torch of the first arm in the countries of southeastern Europe. It will develop into a destructive calamity in 1913. In that year I see all Europe in flames and bleeding. I hear the lamentations of huge battle-fields. But about the year 1915 a strange figure from the North—a new Napoleon—enters the stage of the bloody drama. He is a man of little militaristic training, a writer or a journalist, but in his grip most of Europe will remain until 1925. The end of the great calamity will mark a new political era for the Old World. There will be left no empires or kingdoms, but the world will form a federation of the United States of Nations. There will remain only four great giants—the Anglo-Saxons, the Latins, the Slavs, and the Mongolians."

It will be seen that, in the vision of the great Russian, the German race is eliminated from participation in the ultimate destinies of the world—a characteristic

Russian estimate of the possibilities of the future.

SOME PROPHECIES DISPROVED

The utterances of German statesmen, some living and some dead, are replete with vague references to a great struggle to come. In some cases these references are notable because of their close coincidence with the actual course of events as they are now unrolling themselves upon the battle-fields of the world, and others because of their wide divergence from the tracks made by the cannon-wheels.

Strangely enough, Bismarck, the man of iron and of prescience, is perhaps widest of the mark in some of his estimates of values a generation or two ago. Bismarck was the man who said, at the time when Herzegovina, now in dispute between Austria and Servia, was in bloody revolt against Turkey in 1876: "The Herzegovina question is not worth the bones of a Pomeranian fusilier." By a sinister intervention of facts, it is precisely the "Herzegovina question" for which, in the first instance, thousands of Pomeranians are laying down their bones in the present conflict.

Bismarck's prediction of the ultimate arbiter of the destinies of Germany and the world, on the other hand, has the sound of grim foreknowledge, clothed in words that bring a shuddering realization of truth: "The decision will come only from God, the God of Battles, when He lets fall from His hand the iron dice of destiny."

Prince Bernhard von Bülow gives clear glimpses of prophetic vision in his book, "Imperial Germany," in which he sought to summarize the conclusions of his political life after he had served as chancellor of Germany. This remarkable book was published two or three months before the war broke out.

VON BÜLOW'S FEAR OF FRANCE

The underlying conviction of Von Bülow's plea to his countrymen is based upon the belief that under no circumstances would France pardon or forget the seizure of Alsace-Lorraine by the victorious Germans in 1870. On this head he writes:

"When we consider our relations with France, we must not forget that she is unappeased. So far as man can tell, the ultimate aim of French policy for many years to come will be to create the neces-

sary conditions, which to-day are still wanting, for a settlement with Germany with good prospects of success."

Of Anglo-German relations the former chancellor writes:

"England is certainly disquieted by our rising power at sea and our competition which incommodes her at many points. Without doubt there are still Englishmen who think . . . that if the troublesome German would disappear from the face of the earth England would only gain by it. But between such sentiments in England and the fundamental feeling in France, there is a marked difference which finds corresponding expression in politics. France would attack us if she thought she were strong enough; England would only do so if she thought she could not defend her vital economic and political interests except by force."

Assuming that Von Bülow's estimate of the motives behind the action of Great Britain and France is correct, it would appear that France has reached the moment when it considers itself strong enough to attack Germany, and that force was the only resource left to Great Britain in defending her vital interests against Germany, in the light of the fulfilment of the former chancellor's survey of the future. Did some inkling of what was destined to happen before the ink was hardly dry upon the paper upon which he wrote, come to the mind of the German statesman?

CAVOUR'S MISTAKE

It was Cavour who said, in the second half of the nineteenth century, that the age in which he lived and labored for the unification of Italy was the "age of nationalities," and that the next great struggle would center upon some other vital consideration than that of race. How far beside the truth was the Italian statesman's estimate of the controlling factors in European politics is shown by the din of arms that is deafening the world on the very issue which Cavour considered as belonging peculiarly to the past century.

That Bismarck regarded Russia as the prospective source of a future outburst of passions, aimed especially at Germany, is indicated by one of Prince von Bülow's quotations from the great chancellor in "Imperial Germany."

"Toward the end of the eighties," writes von Bülow, "Prince Bismarck once said to

me, with reference to Russia and Asia: 'In Russia there is a very serious amount of unrest and agitation, which may easily result in an explosion. It would be best for the peace of the world if the explosion took place in Asia and not in Europe. We must be careful not to stand just in the way, otherwise we may have to bear the brunt of it.'

FULFILMENT OF PROPHECY SEEN

The abortive occurrence of this "explosion" in the form of the Russo-Japanese war, the crushing defeat of Russia by the Japanese, and the subsequent transference of the Russian "unrest" to European soil, are events which many statesmen of to-day observe plainly beneath the pall of smoke that is enveloping Europe.

Napoleon's dictum concerning the ultimate destiny of Europe comes inevitably to mind in this connection. Speaking at St. Helena, after the lurid twilight of the Hundred Days, the conqueror of Austerlitz is quoted as saying: "In the present state of things, all Europe can become in ten years Cossack or republican." Barring the inaccuracy of his estimate of time, one might well wonder whether to-day the world is not at the point of decision between the two vastly divergent civilizations suggested by the words "Cossack" and "republican."

A MISTAKEN PREDICTION

Scarcely prophetic, in the light of current fulfilment, is von Bülow's view of Russo-German relations.

"Germany," he wrote, "can blunt the keen edge of the Dual Alliance (between Russia and France) by putting her relations with Russia on a sound basis. It is possible to accomplish this task, and it has been done. Its accomplishment was rendered considerably easier by the personal relations subsisting between our emperor and the Emperor Nicholas. The hopes built by the French chauvinists on the Russian alliance have not been fulfilled. At times Russian statesmen have even given France to understand that Russia was not willing to serve the cause of the French policy of revenge."

Strange words, in view of the spectacle which is fascinating the world at this moment, when a Russian army of six million men is slowly pressing down upon the German border-lands, while France is

struggling, presumably, to accomplish her "policy of revenge"!

The broad effect of the present conflict as the culminating tragedy in an epoch of wars, upon the existing and political order, is foreshadowed, perhaps, in the following striking denunciation by Thomas Carlyle in his "*Sartor Resartus*".

"What, speaking in quite unofficial language, is the net purport and upshot of war? To my own knowledge, for example, there dwell and toil in the British village of Dumdrudge, usually some five hundred souls. From these, by certain 'Natural Enemies' of the French, there are successively selected, during the French war, say thirty able-bodied men. Dumdrudge, at her own expense, has suckled and nursed them; she has, not without difficulty and sorrow, fed them up to manhood, and even trained them to crafts, so that one can weave, another build, another hammer, and the weakest can stand under thirty stone avoirdupois.

VICTIMS OF WAR SELECTED

"Nevertheless, amid much weeping and swearing, they are selected, all dressed in red and shipped away, at the public charges, some two thousand miles, or say only to the south of Spain, and fed there till wanted. And now to that same spot in the south of Spain are thirty similar French artisans from a French Dumdrudge, in like manner wending, till at length, after infinite effort, the two parties come into actual juxtaposition, and thirty stand confronting thirty, each with a gun in his hand.

"Straightway the word 'Fire!' is given, and they blow the souls out of one another, and in place of sixty brisk, useful craftsmen the world has sixty dead carcasses which it must bury and anew shed tears for.

"Had these men any quarrel? Busy as the devil is, not the smallest! They lived far enough apart; were the entires strangers; nay, in so wide a universe there was even, unconsciously, by commerce, some mutual helpfulness between them. How then? Simpleton! their governors had fallen out, and, instead of shooting one another, had the cunning to make these poor blockheads shoot. Alas, so is it in Deutschland, and hitherto in all other lands; still, as of old, 'what devilry soever kings do, the Greeks must pay the piper!'"



MRS. WEST AND CHILD

From the painting by Benjamin West

CHILDREN IN PAINTINGS

(ELEVENTH PAPER: GAINSBOROUGH AND THE EIGHTEENTH
CENTURY)

BY CLAYTON HAMILTON

IN two features of his art Thomas Gainsborough (1727-1788) transcended his contemporary fellow-countrymen. These features are his facility of technique and his general air of naturalness. With the first of these merits he appears to have been born; and

it seems more than likely that the second resulted from his lack of academic training. After Gainsborough's death his great rival and great appreciator, Sir Joshua Reynolds, stated in a discourse delivered to the Academy that "his handling . . . had very much the appearance of the work of an artist who had never learned from



THE EARL OF ROMNEY AND HIS SISTERS
From the painting by Thomas Gainsborough



LOUIS XV AS A CHILD

From the painting by Jean-Baptiste Vanloo

others the usual and regular practise belonging to his art."

Gainsborough "never learned from others." The anecdotes of his childhood indicate not only his native aptitude for drawing, but also his spontaneous delight in nature. At the age of ten, while attending a country school of which his uncle was head-master, he forged his father's name to a note which read, "Give Tom a holiday." Forgery, considered as a feat, is merely a special application of the task of drawing; and the little lad performed

this feat so well that the holiday was granted. He spent it in the woods, filling his sketch-book with pictures. When his father saw the forged note, he exclaimed: "The boy will come to be hanged!" but later on, when he was shown the sketch-book, he changed his verdict to "The boy will be a genius!"

The chief importance of this anecdote is that it indicates that Gainsborough had already formed the habit of sketching out of doors at a time when the accepted method for painting landscapes was not to



ELIZA AND THOMAS LINLEY (LORD SACKVILLE)

From the painting by Thomas Gainsborough



PORTRAIT OF A BOY

From the painting by F. H. Drouais

study nature, but to study Claude Lorrain. Richard Wilson was the reigning English landscape-painter; and he dealt mainly in distant and illusive hills, illuminated by a light that never was on sea or land. By virtue of his intimate delight in the actual details of out of doors, also by his lack of knowledge of the works of Claude Lorrain, Gainsborough became the father of Constable and the modern school of landscape art in England; and

since, in the eighteenth century, it was customary to paint portraits with a landscape background, Gainsborough was gifted to turn what was merely an artistic convention in the hands of other men to positive account in making his canvases more real. For instance, in the picture of the "Girl with a Cat," which hangs in the Metropolitan Museum in New York, we feel that the landscape background is not merely a decorative accompaniment to the figure of



THE PINK BOY

From the painting by Thomas Gainsborough

the child, but is part and parcel of the story that the painter has to tell.

It is recorded that Sir Joshua Reynolds once remarked to a gathering of artists that Gainsborough was, at the moment, the foremost landscape-painter in Europe; and that Richard Wilson, who was present, speedily retorted: "He is the foremost portrait-painter also." Each of these artists recognized the supremacy of Gainsborough in the other's specialty; there is an irony in the anecdote that reminds us of a maxim of La Rochefoucauld; but there is a sense in which both statements were correct.

In sheer brilliance of brush-work Gainsborough certainly surpassed Sir Joshua, who was his most formidable rival. Consider, for example, the dexterity and ease with which the colors are laid on in the picture called "The Pink Boy," which is reproduced herewith. The massing of cool colors is a feat of which Sir Joshua confessed himself incapable in that famous Eighth Discourse in which he declared this project to be incompatible with the necessary laws of painting. And, though Reynolds had studied all his life and had schooled himself to follow in the footsteps of the masters, Gainsborough was, to all intents and purposes, untutored: he merely knew what he could do. From his fourteenth to his eighteenth year Gainsborough studied in the studio of Hayman, an indifferent painter who imitated Hogarth; but thereafter he merely taught himself by studying nature and practising the uses of his brush. He never went abroad; and, to



THE EARL OF RADNOR AND HIS DOGS

From the painting by Richard Cosway



GIRL WITH A CAT

From the painting by Thomas Gainsborough

the end of his days, he had never seen any of the great masterpieces of painting, except a few which were privately owned in England by his noble patrons.

A man of lesser talent would have suffered from this lack of academic training; but Gainsborough seems to have gained by being forced to seize the note of nature with no assistance from tradition. Compare, in this connection, his portrait of "Miss Linley and Her Brother" with any of Sir Joshua's most carefully eclectic canvases. This picture is one of the masterpieces of Gainsborough's Middle Period—the period of his residence in Bath. Nobody can question its essential justness nor its exceeding beauty; and yet how simple it seems! It is almost artlessly composed, within a slanted parallelogram—the two shadowy hands of Miss Linley balancing the two illuminated faces. There is no background; and the costumes of the sitters are so utterly unemphasized as to repel attention. We can look at nothing but the two heads—so hauntingly harmonious in family resemblance, so charmingly dissimilar in individuality.

Set beside this picture of Gainsborough's the contemporary portrait of "Mrs. West and Her Child," by Benjamin West (1738-1820). This latter is a very beautiful work—much more beautiful than many of its author's more pretentious canvases; but our very admiration of the academic skill with which West has composed his two figures in a circle precludes us from looking at the picture as we would look upon a view of nature. He must have been thinking of Raphael's "Madonna of the Chair," he must have been trying to make a "classic" medallion, when he planned this composition. In other words, while Gainsborough painted for the sake of nature, West painted merely for the sake of art.

This distinction will be noted even more emphatically if we compare another pair of pictures that are reproduced in connection with the present article. The portrait group of "The Earl of Romney and His Sisters" is by no means one of the happiest of Gainsborough's compositions; yet he has assembled four children and two dogs in a pattern that is sufficiently spontaneous to conceal the difficulty with which the artist was confronted. Set beside this the picture of the "Earl of Radnor and His Dogs," by Richard Cosway

(1740-1821). This latter is a spirited and dashing canvas; but in every line of it there is an obvious emphasis of the craft of composition. The dog that is leaping through the air at the right side of the picture seems to have been put in merely to balance the uplifted right arm of the little boy; and the dog at his feet seems to have been put in merely to balance the color value of the feather in his hat. The entire composition is artificial in method and theatrical in tone. It is sufficiently attractive to help us to understand the popularity of Cosway in his own day. We are told, for instance, that in a single year he received no less than ten thousand pounds from the Prince of Wales, who was his special patron, and that his studio was a favorite morning lounge for the leaders of society. But, clever as Cosway was, he failed to grasp the truth which Gainsborough insisted on in all his work—that art should proceed not from the elaboration of artifice, but from the sublimation of nature.

The general air of naturalness which is the most characteristic quality of the art of Gainsborough is all the more remarkable because his work was accomplished in a century that was formal in its manners and artificial in its taste. His eminence may, perhaps, be measured most emphatically if we compare his work with what was being done in contemporary France. Setting Chardin aside—for so supreme an artist must seem to transcend both his century and his nationality—Gainsborough is notably superior to the French painters of the eighteenth century on the score of naturalness.

Consider, in this connection, a typical French portrait of the time, like that of "Louis XV as a Child," by Jean-Baptiste Vanloo (1684-1745). The comparison, in this case, is not far-fetched, since Vanloo went to England in 1737—the same year when Gainsborough was playing truant in the fields—and painted several English worthies, like Colley Cibber and Sir Robert Walpole. The first thing that strikes us in looking at the "Louis XV" is that the heavy costume, the heavy upholstery, the heavy hangings, have almost utterly absorbed whatever amount of attention we might have been willing to direct toward the personality of the youthful monarch. He is made less royal by this laborious accumulation of artificial accessories. A

really great painter, like Van Dyck, would have released him from the trappings and the suits of royalty and made him stand forth simply—every inch a king.

From this pedantic painting it is a relief to turn to the comparatively simple "Portrait of a Boy," by François Hubert Drouais (1727-1775). This Drouais—the second of the name—was noted for his

portraits of children; and in this unaffected composition he has attained a simple dignity that even Gainsborough, with all his genius, has seldom surpassed. This portrait, like the works of the great English master, serves to underline the aphorism that the highest aim of art is to conceal itself and to compete with nature in the attribute of seeming natural.

THE CONQUERORS

MAN runs half lame and walks half blind;
For ages crawled he on the earth:
The birds were fellow with the wind
Before he knew his worth.

What though they travel half by dark!
From pole to pole the world was theirs
Within five suns from when the ark
Released their kind in pairs.

There is no mountain lost in clouds,
No headland of eternal snow,
No reef laid out with spindrift shrouds
They were not first to know.

The gulfs of East, the bays of West,
The lakes and seas of South and North,
Were fleeced with gulls at pilgrim-rest
When Jason wandered forth.

The nightingale, which in the spring
Could bow a haughty Pharaoh's crown,
In Britain's August dusk would sing
Away some Druid's frown.

As far apart as moon and sun
Were Nile and Thames in those dim days:
Unknown to each were they made one
By songster's undreamed ways.

Unknown to both was Aztec glyph,
Yet eons ere Spain's lust for gold,
Each Carib cay and Vinland cliff
Marked quests less harsh, more bold.

More than a fabled fount of youth
Was Florida: Alaska's wealth
Flowed free, a treasure born of ruth
On nature's range of health.

Man schemes half mind and acts half heart;
For ages he has thieved and slain:
The birds—how glorious their part,
How innocent of pain!

Theirs is no carnage-blighted course,
No flame-rent sky, no blood-stained birth:
Masters of air without remorse,
Masters are they of earth!

Richard Butler Glaenzer

THE FAN

BY HORATIO WINSLOW



S the usher waved him toward the front of the grand stand the double oddity of his plight hit him with a sort of comic force. For a quick quarter-second he wanted to throw back his head and laugh.

Here he was, he—Harbison—"Percentage" Harbison they nicknamed him at the office, coming to the ball park without any wish to see or any idea of seeing the game. Just to start with that was strange enough; but there was more. Here he was—he—Harbison—the "Original Urtz Fan," according to "Baldy" Scott, carrying a revolver in his pocket and murder in his heart for the man who had lately been his idol. The bullet and the hate both for Urtz. He was going to kill Urtz before the game began. That was why he had come: just to kill Urtz.

One empty seat after another Harbison tried, squinting each time at the diamond below. When at last he scraped his feet into comfort ahead of him he was in the front row, his head within five yards of the home team's bench.

Leaning forward, he stretched out an arm till the hand touched the foul-netting. He calculated that the tip of his forefinger was less than twelve feet from the head of any man who crossed the middle of that bench. At the result of this figuring he smiled grimly and, having caressed the handle that curved from his hip-pocket, settled back to wait.

Twenty minutes later, when the Wallowers trotted out upon the field, a little man with an ink-marked thumb grabbed Harbison's elbow.

"There—that's him! That's the boy that 'll bring home the peppermint! Oh, you Urtz!"

The little man piped a shrill greeting as the big pitcher slouched out behind the rest.

So there he was. So *there* he was! Harbison gripped the gun-handle while field, grand stand, and sky swam round in the ecstasy of his rage. The pitcher was coming closer. If habit held, he would sit down plumb below Harbison, so near as to make a miss impossible.

Harbison choked with venom. Now at last the time had come. What was Urtz to him that he should hold back another second? He had reached a point where neither Urtz nor the game nor the season nor the team itself could move him. Harbison's elbow crooked.

But just as the muzzle of the gun scraped the pocket-top something happened: his fingers weakened as though they were packed with water instead of flesh and blood and bone.

It was not because of anything he saw: it was what he saw, plus what he smelled, plus what he heard, plus the boards under him, plus the score-card in his hand and the memories in his head.

Listen.

Can the seaman forswear the sea or the hillman the hills? Can a man forsake the woman he loves?

Yet all these things shall come to pass before the Fan puts from his heart the Game.

The Tumult and the Shouting and the Peanuts; the Umpire full of Hoarse Noises; the Wrath of the Bleachers; the Spoilsport Rain of Spring; the Early Dark of Autumn; the Camera Men near the Baselines; the *Plop* of the Caught Foul; the Sweat of Cheering Men; the Green Sod; the Dusted Plate; the Batting Rally; the Visiting Pitcher knocked out of the Box; the Home Team Bingling Merrily in the Tenth. Yea, Bo!

Shall a man pass from all this without one twist of his neck to look back at the Delectable Mountains?

Harbison let his right arm come to pause

at his side, for he knew he could not kill till he had rounded his life with at least another inning of the Game; till once more he had seen his beloved Walloper swing their bats.

He waited, fingers rubbing eagerly against his knees, while the Black Sox ran through a bit of fancy fielding and Halloran, of the Walloper, conferred briefly with the Sox manager. Then the day began, the Walloper taking the field and the great Urtz posing and balancing in the box.

As the pitcher swung his right arm all of Harbison's resentment blew once more to a flame. He forgot his afternoons of idolatry, his many pictures of Urtz carefully clipped from the sporting sections. He remembered only the gnawing hatred that now bit and tore him.

"You big cheese!" he screamed. "Take 'im out! Bury 'im! He's dead!"

The inky man turned reproachfully.

"You hadn't oughta talk like that," he remonstrated. "Urtz may not be so good as he was last year, but he ain't lost the game yet. Give him a show."

Harbison shut his teeth together. He had been foolish to lose his temper. There was nothing to lose his temper about. What he had to do was a strictly business matter and of interest to no one but himself and Urtz. Harbison was willing to scuffle off this mortal diamond after one more inning of Baseball; as for Urtz—well, Urtz already was a Dead One and a Never-Was-er combined. Besides, Urtz had no business continuing his career as a human being.

Hup!

The spectators held their breaths as the once promising pitcher unkinked his arm and the ball smoked its way into the catcher's glove.

"Stra-a-ak!" groaned the umpire, turning his face heavenward.

The game had begun.

Harbison cracked his knuckles and sat tight while the battle ebbed and flowed. His mind had been made up definitely; there was no swaying him. The finish of the first inning should mark also the finish of Mr. Urtz. Yet, before the big moment rolled round, he had decided to postpone the slaughter a bit. Incredible as it seemed, the Walloper had scored two runs to the Black Sox's none at all. Moreover, something else was happening.

It was impossible; it was absurd; it

was contrary to the sworn belief of every sporting writer in the country, but it was happening just the same.

Urtz, the False Alarm—the Ten-Thousand-Dollar Quince—Urtz was Coming Back. He was putting 'em over with all the precision and fire of his sensational début the year before.

Harbison watched him, indignant, yet with a turmoil within that was something between enthusiasm and loyalty. Citizen Urtz he hated—hated with all the volcanic stuff in his being; but Pitcher Urtz was somehow a different person. And Pitcher Urtz was coming back—Coming Back.

When "Josh" Jollins took the sidelines to coach his teammates and hurl rough japes at the Walloper pitcher, Urtz only smiled and kept on toying with the league leaders as though they were the Second Nine from Public School 37.

Inning by inning Harbison forgot his feud as there grew in him the desire to see the Walloper win and demonstrate to the hated Black Sox that all previous victories over the Walloper were mistakes, flukes, accidents, and gross errors.

And Urtz was doing it.

Those other apathetic fans, that handful which had come to see the home team kick and gasp and die, were already transformed into a legion of red-faced, hat-waving rooters, making the grand stand shiver as often as the Walloper scored or the great Urtz saved some batter the trouble of trotting to first.

Urtz! Urtz! The day belonged to the pitcher, and he was welcomed back into the hearts of the fans as eagerly and gladly as any other prodigal son before or after.

And when the game ended, after the Walloper had outplayed and outgamed their enemies, the faces of the men with melted collars were as bright as the countenances of those happy souls who have attained wings and harps.

Harbison himself was as radiant and shining as the little fellow with the blotted thumb till suddenly Harbison remembered. With the memory came a wave of nausea that swept him off his legs back into his seat. He, the man who had spent the last two innings in a cheering spree, was the same Harbison who had come to the grounds with a grudge under his belt and a bulge over his hip-pocket.

Urtz was now half-way across the field and far out of range, but there was worse

to pay. Urtz had "Come back," and, worst of all, the Walloper had won. Again the home team was in the pennant race. Wrinkling his forehead into great ridges, Harbison rose slowly to his feet.

In the jostle at the gate he found himself rubbing shoulders with old Baldy Scott. At the moment he did not wish to speak to Baldy or any one else, but Baldy knew nothing of reticence.

"Oh, you old George!" Baldy's voice spluttered in his ears while Baldy's hand thumped his shoulder. "Say, who said we was out of the race? Hey? Guess we'll make the Sox hustle before we get through. And how about Urtz? Ain't he the original Come-back Kid? Just watch his smoke when he takes the muffler off. Why, Urtz—"

Then Harbison found himself and his tongue and laid down the law. He commended Urtz and the ancestors of Urtz and the ancestors of those ancestors to the hottest sides of the hottest gridirons. He cursed him and the beginning of him and the end of him till Scott lifted a nervous hand.

"Nix on that stuff, George," he said, looking about apprehensively. "You might get me lynched. Why, I always thought you liked Urtz. You told me yourself you introduced him to your girl once. Don't get sore so loud. What's eating you, anyway?"

But Harbison was already pushing a separate path through the crowd, reviling himself aloud for the weakness that had kept the gun fast in his pocket. He should have pulled the trigger before the game. Now, temporarily, the killing was impossible.

For Baldy Scott had only confirmed his own expert feeling in the matter. That morning the Walloper had been rank outsiders; to-night, with Urtz back in form, there was no telling what they might do. By big luck and bigger playing they might even beat the Black Sox.

And Harbison knew that he was a Fan—a true-blue, dyed-in-the-wool, blown-in-the-glass Fan. Therefore he knew that his private feud must sink till the pennant was won or lost; for, as long as the Walloper stood a chance in the race for the flag, he could not—*could not* was the word—crab their game.

He climbed wearily aboard the car. It was a dark and bitter ride home.

Home! His lips twitched ironically at the thought of the word. Home!

Aching miles of drab, discouraged streets. Then he pushed his way from the car and walked seven blocks east to No. 416—the Excelsior Apartments. Three flights he climbed to the door that bore his name below the bell-button. He fitted the key to the lock; halted a moment, as though expecting to hear the hurry of feet that once had promised to greet his coming, then swore softly to himself and opened the door.

The tiny rooms, once so spick and span, now opened before him unclean and newspapered. The very sight made him reach again for the revolver. He jerked it out, shaking with passion, only in the end to drop it on the dining-room table.

There was milk in the ice-box, though no ice, and a dry loaf of bread on the pantry shelf. Once these things were to have been managed for him. Now—

He swept away the papers that impeded his use of the wash-tub cover in the kitchen. There was a blue bowl that had not yet joined the battalion of the unwashed and a spoon whose sugar-coat came off in the warm water from the faucet. Just as he sat down to this bucolic collation his glance fell on an open paper peeping from the sink. It was a sporting page whose center contained an enormous snap-shot of Urtz in the act of twirling. With sudden fury he snapped up the paper and hurled it through the unscreened window.

"And I used to save them," he breathed to himself. "I used to save pictures of that—that reptile! I had the book ram-jam full. I wonder if—"

In another minute he was hot-headedly opening the drawers of the little bureau. It was a five-cent "composition-book" that came to light, its covers bulging with the thickness of pasted scraps. He opened to a cartoon by "Link."

"His Name is Urtz, and He's the Handsome Harry Pitcher," ran the caption. "Better Look Out, Boys, or Your Best Girls Will be Buying Him Violets."

As Harbison ripped the cartoon page from the book a sheet of note-paper flapped to the floor. He picked it up, while his face dropped its mold of despairing rage to set in hard, merciless lines.

"That's one of his, all right, all right. I loaned her the book, and when she gave

it back she forgot to take out the letters she'd been keeping there."

Evidently this letter had been written after the acquaintanceship had progressed.

"Friend Eva, deary—" that was how it began. Yes, it was from Urtz. From Urtz.

How Harbison had loved that girl and worked for her and saved and scraped and pinched for her! And rented and furnished the flat for her! And then the day before the wedding, at the very last minute, Urtz—

Harbison ground his teeth and tore the paper till it became too piecemeal to tear further.

"I'll get him yet, and I'll get him good and plenty. To-day's game don't mean anything. If we only drop two now—just two—we oughta be out of the race for good. And then I'll make him think he's the top of a salt-shaker, ye-e-es, the top of a salt-shaker."

But after that August game in which the great Urtz came back Harbison discovered that the Walloper were a changed crowd.

They had become The Team that was Finding Itself. At the end of his half-season of bad playing Urtz was blossoming out with all the glory which he had promised the year before, and the rest of the Walloper were blossoming with Urtz. Game after game fell to them, while their percentage climbed like mercury in the Mojave desert. From fifth place they began to deal the Black Sox blow for blow in a joyous fight for first.

Every morning Harbison opened the paper with one half of him praying for the defeat of the Walloper and the other half just as vigorously hoping for their success. Daily he caught himself bragging of the team, and one night on the cars he suddenly discovered that for five squares he had been arguing with a drummer that Urtz was to Pitcher Eismann of the Sox as the whole solar system to a firefly.

After this particular incident Harbison shut up like a trap, and, on arriving home, took out the blue-barreled, big-bellied revolver, oiled all its parts, and replaced the old cartridges with new ones.

"No, Mr. Urtz, I ain't changed my mind a dog-gone bit. Wait till it's over and I'll get you, and get you good and plenty, too. Wait."

So the season drew to a proper and satis-

fying close in a blaze of Big League fireworks. After two weeks of hair-raising percentage shifts the Walloper and the Black Sox ended their schedules with three points between them and a called-on-account-of-rain game to be played off.

"Win or lose," said Harbison, as he dusted the revolver the night before, "win or lose, this ends it. I hope we win, because I hate the Sox, but win or lose, Mr. Urtz, you'll get yours right after the game. I'll be there waiting for you, and don't you forget it."

On the great afternoon, two hours before the game was called, the crowd at the Walloper's park was jammed so tight that it would have taken a mallet and wedge to make room for one more fan. Not a town for 150 miles round that had not its representative sports somewhere in the swelter. All the good grand stand seats had mysteriously fallen into the hands of speculators, so Harbison and Scott had stood up through the early morning hours in order to be in line for the bleachers. Now they were crammed close together in a solid slant of humans.

"They can't beat *him!*" vociferated Baldy, wiping his lower forehead as a great shout signaled the coming of Urtz.

"He's a birderino, all right," assented Harbison, while to bolster up his firm intent he felt again for the holster that held the revolver inside his shirt.

The umpire raised his voice to announce the batteries. And as the words left his mouth Harbison's hate suddenly gave way to the overpowering Lust of the Game.

In a flame of surprise it was borne in upon him that he was no longer in any way Harbison the Avenger, but Harbison the Thirty-Third Degree Fan. In this moment of illumination he saw, too, that Urtz also was a dual being.

As a home-wrecker Urtz was a thing to be hated and destroyed, but as a great pitcher pitching for the Walloper Urtz was a highly commendable person. Therefore Harbison perceived that no reason on God's green earth prevented him from throwing himself wholly into the game and rooting for the Walloper—yes, for every one of the Walloper.

As the home team took the field in the second half of the first he raised his hands to his mouth.

"Oh, you great big Urtz!" he shouted exultantly.

Precisely as though he had heard the cry the pitcher turned toward the section where Harbison sat and smiled.

Above his anger Harbison experienced a spreading of satisfaction. It pleased him almost as much as the greeting four months ago, when the great Urtz had shaken hands with him for the first (and last) time.

To those Walloper enthusiasts who had staked their earnings on the result the game progressed in a highly comfortable manner. The Walloper had taken the lead in the second, and by the end of the eighth the score was five to nothing. Under a mask of nonchalance and bravado the Black Sox were plainly discouraged.

"'Ever see anything like it?" croaked throat-weary Baldy. "He's pitching the way nobody ever did before! Ain't a man yet touched first. And look at that machine back of him! Say, George, just look at that machine!"

All his personal wrongs Harbison had forgotten. He knew only that at last the Walloper were running away with the pennant. Three times the haughty Sox had won the honor, while the Walloper groveled at the bottom of the first division. And now the Walloper were winning. Winning!

Harbison's voice likewise was done for; his Panama was in a worse condition than the snows of yesteryear. His eyes were streaked with threads of blood. But he was a Fan again, yielding no jot to any one in his loyalty.

When Urtz stepped to bat at the beginning of the ninth Harbison raised his voice in chorus with uncounted brother advisers.

"Now, you big fella," he pleaded. "Just bust the fence—that's all—just bust the fence."

He watched Urtz step confidently into position. Harbison bunched the slack of his trousers as though he were living through some two-strike-three-ball climax.

"Bust it!"

Eismann, pitcher for the Sox, swung his arm and the ball shot high and in toward the batter. Urtz stepped forward to meet it.

The groan from the bleachers started before anything really happened. Baldy Scott did not say a word. He froze into position, half upright, eyes popped out of his head, as Urtz, ducking too late, caught the wild inshoot on the temple and slowly

crumpled plateward. Off toward the grand stand the ball caromed, with the catcher after it, while the big fellow, still clutching the bat, lay a pitiful heap, a lump of inert, senseless flesh.

For a moment the crowd hushed. But even before the umpire reached the injured man an angry yell rose from the bleachers.

Caught in the great blanket of mob anger, Harbison was borne with the shrieking maniacs out toward the diamond. Not till the crest of the advance was being beaten back by the clubs of the police did he realize that he had so far forgotten himself as to risk his head trying to avenge the man he hated.

When he did remember, he pulled himself up with a shiver to fight his way back to the seats.

A woman had come from the grand stand and was making her way into the clotted mass of humans that surrounded the hurt pitcher. In spite of the hundred yards between them, Harbison knew her. He knew the set of her hat and the carriage of her head. It was the woman who was to have been his wife. His lips squared. His voice rose to an audible muttering.

"The dirty dog!" he said in his throat. "But he had it coming to him. And what he's got now is peppermint to what I'll hand him. That's right: help the big stiff to the bench. He'll take a lot more helping after I get through with him."

He felt of the revolver-butt, and at the touch the wildest joy he had ever known burned in him. He leaned forward to enjoy to the full the agony of waiting during those last few moments of the game.

"Play ball!" he cried hoarsely. "Play ball! Never mind piling 'em up! We've licked 'em! Now end it, and hurry up! Play ball!" He dug thumb-nails into forefingers.

And now go to! You may look where you please for the story of the shameful last inning; you will not find it here. That history-making session has been carved imperishably in the slang of every sporting page in America. Hunt it up for yourself. Some things are too bitter to repeat.

It oughtn't to have happened. It shouldn't have happened. In fact, all in all, it *couldn't* have happened.

But it did happen.

From a cold, calculating individual Harbison became as emotional a wreck as any

in Bellevue. He degenerated into as despicable a specimen as poor Baldy beside him, who sat with one sleeve ripped from his shirt, his straw hat nothing but a brim, his fat face streaming with tears.

The machine, centered so carefully about Urtz, resented the loss of its balance-wheel by clogging and buckling and back-firing. In four minutes three Walloperers were thrown out like so many manikins. Then, with Urtz on the bench, unable to play, the Black Sox walloped the Walloperers and trotted around the bases till the winning run had been tallied.

Six to five, and the Walloperers beaten. Beaten! Beaten again!

Harbison doubled his fists; he was not sure of himself. The whole thing had come about too quickly to be realized. A moment before the Walloperers had seemed certain of the pennant. Now the chance was gone for another year. The Black Sox had nosed them out of their rightful place. It was too dog-gone tough. It ought never to have happened—never.

His arm brushed his side, and with a start he recollects that this turn of the day had no right to affect him one way or the other. Win or lose, his job had been laid out beforehand, and it was a job that even now cried aloud to him for its doing. His forehead tightened.

"They—they beat us," sobbed Baldy Scott, wiping away incongruous tears, "but—"

Harbison checked his advance toward the field. Beyond the swarming thousands he could make out the knot that still circled about Urtz.

"But what?" he said sharply.

"But we got 'em next year. We sure have got 'em next year."

Next year!

This was not the end. After this there would be another year of baseball. As he swayed back and forth on uncertain feet the Game loomed up in Harbison's mind, not in any specific terms, but as a whole—incoherent, vast, overshadowing.

Baseball! The thing he had lived for ever since he had batted his first fly in the back lots.

Baseball!

A strange, unspoken hope stirred within Harbison. "What do you mean—we got 'em next year?"

"What do I mean!" The darkness of Baldy's face was lit with the dawn of a brighter morrow. "What do I mean? Why, George, just look at that machine! Look at it! All of 'em new boys, but look at it! Did the Sox touch 'em till they beat up Urtz? George, with that machine, next year we can leave them Sox so far behind they won't know they've started." Baldy raised a fist to high heaven. "George, we got to beat them Sox, and we can beat 'em—next year—with Urtz."

Harbison dropped his head. His hand sought his shirt-front and then fell listlessly. The Sox—those unspeakable Sox; they must beat the Sox.

"Yes," he repeated mechanically, "we've got to beat 'em, and we can beat 'em—with Urtz."

He wavered in a torment of doubt. In the crowd about the players' bench he thought he detected a woman's hat that he knew. Rage filmed him; but only for a moment. Then the field and the crowd made him throb inwardly with the pulse of the game.

Next year. They *could* beat 'em, and they *must* beat 'em, and they *would* beat 'em. Next year. With Urtz.

He turned slowly toward the nearest exit sign. "Yes," he said to Baldy, "we can clean 'em up next year—with Urtz."

He paused. The disabled pitcher was standing up.

The Fan shook his fist as though Urtz were near enough to comprehend his gesture and his words.

"You dirty, big—" he choked over the epithets and then bit his teeth tight. "Urtz, maybe you don't know it, but I'm letting you go—for now. I'm letting you go for now—*on account of a reason*." His eyes narrowed to slits. "But, Urtz, I'm just putting it off. And when I do get you, Urtz, afterward—I'm gonna get you right. Unnerstand? Ya-a-as, I'm gonna make you think you're the top of a salt-shaker—next year."

This magazine is issued and on sale at all news stands
on the 20th of the month preceding the date it bears



SOME FAMOUS ARMY OFFICERS

BY Winthrop Biddle

THE first duty of a soldier is to be ready. The application of this acid test of efficiency at the beginning of the Mexican crisis last April demonstrated that the military establishment of the United States has traveled a long road since the outbreak of the Spanish War.

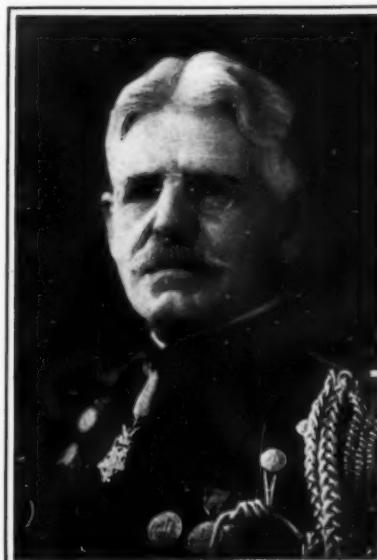
The smoothness and precision with which the regular army responded to the President's call for action offered a striking contrast to the confusion that attended the first days of the mobilization for the war with Spain. Even at the end of the campaign in Cuba the machinery of the War Department worked with less certitude than it did at the end of the first twenty-four hours of the Mexican embroilment. The record of 1914 showed in a striking manner that the lesson of 1898 had

been learned; that the army had been modernized and its effectiveness had been doubled in the process.

In these days of universal upheaval in the Old World, when the destinies of great nations hang upon the point of the sword,

it is well to know that the defensive forces of the United States have proved their capacity for quick action. A brief glance at some of the men who have contributed to the upbuilding of the army is of special interest in these momentous days, when the mouths of cannon are uttering the *mene mene tekel upharsin* of history.

To the man in the street the Indian wars are events fading far back into the dim recesses of history; but four of the general line officers now on the active list and in the flower of their capacity for work, bear medals awarded



BRIGADIER-GENERAL ALBERT L. MILLS, CHIEF
OF THE DIVISION OF MILITIA AFFAIRS

From a copyrighted photograph by Harris & Ewing, Washington, D. C.



BRIGADIER-GENERAL ROBERT K. EVANS, AN OLD INDIAN FIGHTER WHO WAS UNTIL RECENTLY COMMANDER OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE EAST

them for distinction in service in that lively period when the aborigine was still a fighting power.

Among these Indian fighters is Major-General Leonard Wood, who came into the line by way of the medical corps. Leonard Wood won his spurs as a very young man back in 1886, in the campaign against Geronimo, the Apache chief. His distinguished services in that expedition were recognized when Congress, in 1898, awarded him a medal. In the initial stages of the Cuban campaign General Wood commanded the First United States Volunteer Cavalry, known as the Rough Riders, with Theodore Roosevelt as lieutenant-colonel.

Successively as military governor of Santiago, governor-general of Cuba, and commander of the Philippines division, the former contract surgeon developed administrative and military capacities which attracted international attention. Harvard indicated its appreciation of the administrative achievements of its alumnus by conferring upon him, in 1899, the degree

of Doctor of Laws. General Wood in 1908 obtained the command of the Department of the East, at Governors Island, a berth which is regarded as the most desirable of army assignments.

General Wood initiated national maneuvers on a large scale with the famous war movements in Massachusetts in 1909. The outbreak of the Mexican crisis found him chief of the general staff. To him fell the task of organizing the expedition of land forces to Vera Cruz, and he was appointed to the command of the army operations in Mexico in the event of an extension of the zone of American activities. No such extension occurred, however, and in April of this year General Wood was again appointed to the Department of the East.

Among the first of the officers to be wounded in the Cuban campaign was Brigadier-General Albert Leopold Mills. Shot through the head, just back of the eyes, by a Mauser bullet, and entirely deprived of sight for the time being, Captain



MAJOR-GENERAL LEONARD WOOD, ADMINISTRATOR, ORGANIZER, AND, UNTIL RECENTLY, CHIEF OF THE GENERAL STAFF, WHO HAS PROVED THAT AN ARMY SURGEON CAN MAKE A HIGHLY EFFICIENT FIGHTER

From a copyrighted photograph by Underwood & Underwood, New York

Mills continued to encourage his command and carried the Spanish position in the face of a determined stand by the enemy. For this distinguished gallantry in action Gen-

time-honored abuse of the "plebes" in the military school of the nation.

General Mills is one of the pioneers in the movement for the better organization



BRIGADIER-GENERAL FREDERICK FUNSTON, CAPTOR OF AGUINALDO AND COMMANDER OF THE BRIGADE THAT OPERATED IN THE OCCUPATION OF VERA CRUZ

From a copyrighted photograph by Harris & Ewing, Washington, D. C.

eral Mills was honored by Congress with a medal.

As superintendent of the Military Academy at West Point (1898-1906) General Mills carried on a campaign against hazing which attracted wide-spread attention and resulted in the suppression of the

of the National Guard and its close affiliation with the regular army, which was made possible by the passage of the Dick law. As chief of the division of militia affairs since 1912, General Mills has had a good deal to do with the development of the National Guard as a part of the army.

SOME FAMOUS ARMY OFFICERS

61



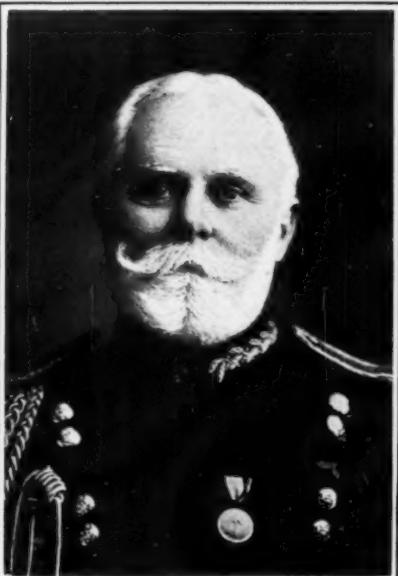
BRIGADIER-GENERAL ERASMUS M. WEAVER, IN
COMMAND OF THE COAST ARTILLERY

*From a copyrighted photograph by Harris & Ewing,
Washington, D. C.*



BRIGADIER-GENERAL TASKER H. BLISS, NOTED
AS A COLONIAL ADMINISTRATOR

*From a copyrighted photograph by Harris & Ewing,
Washington, D. C.*



MAJOR-GENERAL ARTHUR MURRAY, FIGHTER,
ADMINISTRATOR, AND ARMY JURIST

*From a copyrighted photograph by Harris & Ewing,
Washington, D. C.*



BRIGADIER-GENERAL WILLIAM CROZIER, INDIAN
FIGHTER, ORDNANCE EXPERT, AND INVENTOR

*From a photograph by Harris & Ewing,
Washington, D. C.*

One of the most striking products of the Spanish War is Frederick Funston, now brigadier-general, who commanded the army operations in Vera Cruz and its vicinity.

nel of the Twentieth Kansas Infantry, he went to the Philippines, where his military adventures had an alluring flavor of romance. Congress awarded him a medal of honor for his thrilling exploit in getting to



MAJOR-GENERAL THOMAS H. BARRY, COMMANDER OF THE DEPARTMENT OF THE PHILIPPINES, WHO SET CUBA ON ITS FEET AGAIN AT THE TIME OF THE SECOND OCCUPATION

From a copyrighted photograph by Harris & Ewing, Washington, D. C.

An expert in botany before he became a soldier, Frederick Funston took to a sterner occupation when he accepted an officer's commission in the Cuban insurgent army a year or two before the outbreak of the war with Spain. As commanding colo-

the other side of the Rio Grande at Calum-pit on a crazy bamboo raft and establishing a rope ferry which enabled the troops to cross the river and overwhelm the enemy.

General Funston's capture of Aguinaldo,

the chief of the Filipino insurrection, was another exploit that attracted international attention. For this feat President Roosevelt made him a brigadier-general. When the army was ordered to Vera Cruz to establish a zone of temporary occupation, General Funston, as commander of the division assigned to duty in Texas, took personal command of the brigade at the "front."

Major-General William Wallace Wotherspoon has played an important part in the educational work of the army—that is to say, the study and organization of the higher and more complex branches of the



MAJOR-GENERAL J. FRANKLIN BELL, INDIAN FIGHTER, HERO OF THE PHILIPPINES, AND ONE OF THE EARLY ADVOCATES OF THE REORGANIZATION OF THE NATIONAL GUARD

*From a copyrighted photograph by Harris & Ewing,
Washington, D. C.*



SURGEON-GENERAL WILLIAM C. GORGAS, THE MAN WHO DISCOVERED THE SECRET OF THE TRANSMISSION OF YELLOW FEVER AND HELPED BUILD THE PANAMA CANAL BY DESTROYING THE MOSQUITO PEST

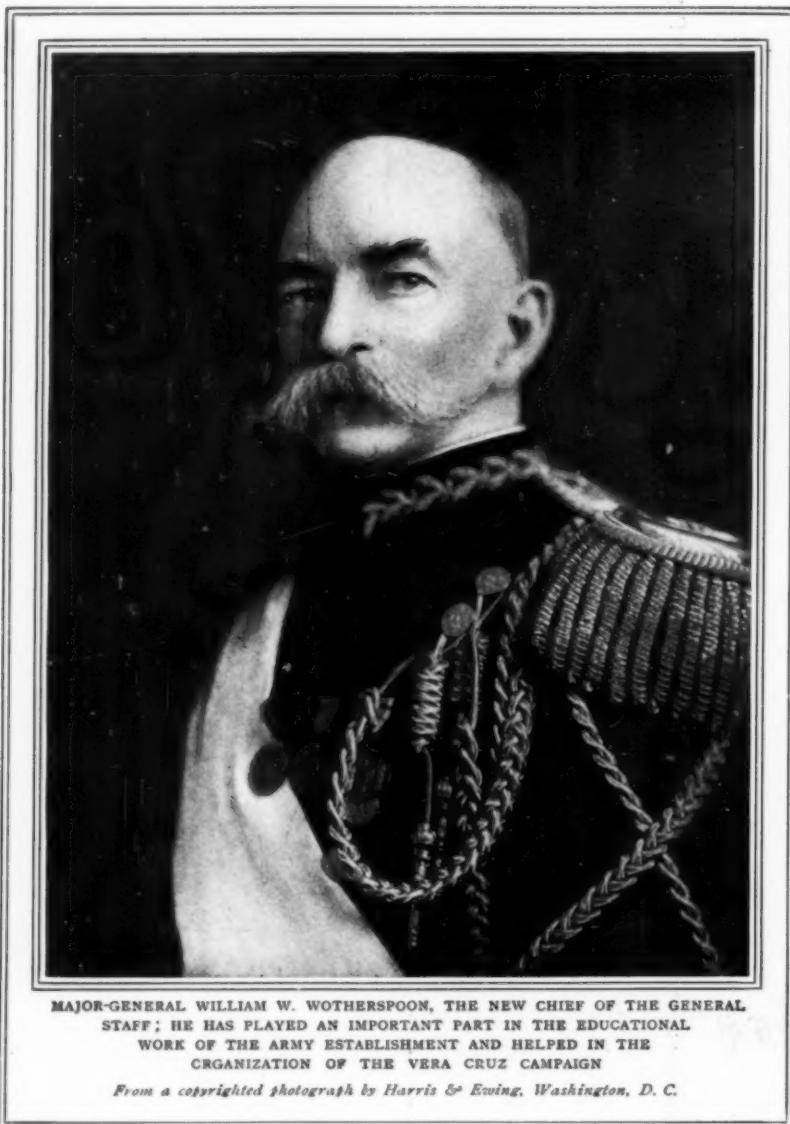
*From a copyrighted photograph by Harris & Ewing,
Washington, D. C.*

science of war. For many years he has devoted much of his attention to the study of practical military problems. General Wotherspoon, who succeeded General Wood as chief of staff last April, was graduated from the War College in 1905 and was made a brigadier-general in 1907 and a major-general five years later.

His proficiency in the science of war obtained for him two appointments as president of the War College—the supreme institution for the study of warfare—and his service in that capacity covered the unusually long period of six years.

His assignment to the general staff, also an important phase of a military career, covered four years, from 1905 to 1909. As assistant chief of staff under General

alry, he distinguished himself in Indian warfare in 1883, when he captured a band of half-breed Crees who were terrorizing the countryside in the vicinity of Fort Bu-



MAJOR-GENERAL WILLIAM W. WOTHERSPOON, THE NEW CHIEF OF THE GENERAL STAFF; HE HAS PLAYED AN IMPORTANT PART IN THE EDUCATIONAL WORK OF THE ARMY ESTABLISHMENT AND HELPED IN THE ORGANIZATION OF THE VERA CRUZ CAMPAIGN

From a copyrighted photograph by Harris & Ewing, Washington, D. C.

Wood, General Wotherspoon took an active part in the organization of the Vera Cruz campaign.

An old-time fighter is Major-General J. Franklin Bell, of Kentucky. As a lieutenant in the Seventh United States Cav-

ford, South Dakota. He also took a creditable part in the Sioux campaign at Pine Ridge, South Dakota, eight years later.

His experience in guerrilla warfare led to his selection for fighting duty in the Philip-

pines, where he remained from 1899 to 1903. This period included a detail as provost marshal-general of Manila, a post of diplomatic delicacy during the days of pacification and reconstruction in the new territory. For his services in the fighting phase of the occupation of the Philippines General Bell received from Congress a medal for most distinguished gallantry.

General Bell is one of the early advocates of the plan for a complete utilization of the National Guard in a close organic relation to the army. As chief of staff for four years after 1906 he did a good deal to advance the new idea as a practical military policy. General Bell was detached from the command of the division of the Philippines early last spring to take charge of the situation at Texas City, Texas, close to the Mexican border, at a time when it appeared that the United States might invade the neighboring republic in force.

BARRY A FRIEND OF CUBA

Major-General Thomas H. Barry has received medals in recognition of his gallantry in the war with Spain, the insurrection in the Philippines, and the China relief expedition. He proved himself an excellent administrator in the second occupation of Cuba, and his services in setting the tottering republic on its feet were recognized by all patriotic Cubans.

General Barry first came to prominent public notice when Daniel Lamont, as Secretary of War, appointed him an aid in the War Department. In that capacity the young captain who had come from the Bowery district of New York proved of great service in a thorough reorganization of the methods of the department.

His next assignment took him to the adjutant-general's office, the heart of army affairs. After service in the Philippines as adjutant-general, and then as chief of staff under General Otis, General Barry was made a brigadier-general, and in a short time he was placed in command of the Department of the Gulf.

In the course of his assignment to foreign duty General Barry studied various European armies and attended the German maneuvers in 1906. A picture of the Kaiser and General Barry, chatting with animation, on horseback on the Silesian battle-field, went the rounds of the European press and attracted a good deal of

attention. General Barry is now commander of the Department of the Philippines.

Brigadier-General Tasker Howard Bliss, commanding the Department of the South and the Cavalry Division, is a soldier-diplomat whose assignments to duty have included much administrative work of the sort that has made British colonial administration a model the world over. He served as recorder on the board appointed by President Arthur in 1884 to report on the military value of interior waterways in the United States, also as chief of staff to Major-General James H. Wilson through the Porto Rican campaign.

The war over, General Bliss was assigned to administrative work in the process of starting the infant republic of Cuba on the path to civil government. As collector of customs and then as chief of the Cuban customs service, he laid the foundations for the present eminently satisfactory fiscal system of Cuba. Subsequently he negotiated with the Cuban government the existing treaty of reciprocity. General Bliss was next assigned to the Philippines, commanding in turn the department of Luzon, the department of Mindanao, and the division of the Philippines. As commander of a provisional brigade he enforced the laws of neutrality on the California border in the Mexican rebellion of 1911.

In addition to his record as a soldier on active duty, Major-General Arthur Murray has achieved distinction as a military author. Moreover, General Murray is a member of the Federal bar, to which he was admitted in the United States Circuit Court in 1895.

A large part of his active life General Murray has passed in the semijudicial branch of the service, the judge-advocate's office. That does not mean, however, that he has had no share in the sterner side of a soldier's duties. He helped to quell the Philippine insurrection in 1900 as commanding officer of the subdistrict of Samar and Leyte, and his comrades in arms in this phase of his activities testify to his resourcefulness and his eminent grasp of the practical details of war, as a commanding officer in the field.

General Murray has been in command of the Western Department and Third Division, with headquarters at the Presidio. This command, owing to the anti-Japanese agitation in California and the diplomatic

developments that have grown out of it, is regarded by army men as one of the important assignments of the service.

Among the old Indian fighters now in active service Brigadier-General Robert Kennon Evans stands high for soldierly efficiency. General Evans, who was born in Mississippi at the time when events were shaping toward the outbreak of the Civil War, found himself on active service on the plains almost immediately upon his graduation from the Academy at West Point.

FOUGHT IN INDIAN WARS

He fought with honors through the Nez Percé and the Bannock wars, in 1877 and 1878. His next notable assignment was as military attaché to the American embassy in Berlin, where he devoted himself with ardor to the study of what was regarded at that time as the greatest military organization in the world, perhaps in history. General Evans saw service in the Cuban and Philippine campaigns. He was assigned to the command of the Department of the East last spring and was succeeded by General Wood.

Brigadier-General Erasmus Morgan Weaver has done much toward the development and perfecting of the coast artillery system, the main defense of the country from invasion by sea.

General Weaver's preparation for the highest scientific and practical duties of an artillery officer was thorough. Twenty years after his graduation from West Point he took a two-year course in the physical and electrical laboratories of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in order to place himself abreast of the latest discoveries. After an assignment as lieutenant-colonel of the Fifth Massachusetts Infantry in the Spanish War he returned to the regular service as major in the Artillery Corps and worked his way to the command of the coast artillery of the country, to which he was appointed as brigadier-general in 1911.

General Weaver's theories of preparedness for emergencies have been the dominant note of his command of the defensive artillery. In addition, he took a prominent part in developing the militia resources of the nation as chief of the division of militia affairs of the War Department in 1908-1911.

Another grizzled old Indian fighter, who

has worked successfully for the development of the ordnance arm of the service, is Brigadier-General William Crozier, who has achieved distinction also as an inventor. As a young officer General Crozier served in the Powder River campaign against the Sioux in the winter of 1876-1877, and in the Bannock War in 1878. By way of an offset to this rough work of soldiering he was appointed professor of natural and experimental philosophy at West Point in 1901, but respectfully declined the assignment.

The Buffington-Crozier disappearing gun-carriage, one of the strategic secrets of the United States, is the joint invention of General Crozier and General Buffington. A wire gun is another device of warfare of which General Crozier is the author. He took part in the Philippine insurrectionary war in 1900 as staff officer and marched to Peking in the same year as chief ordnance officer of the relief expedition.

General Crozier has been chief of ordnance since 1901—a length of assignment unusual in the records of the army. His reputation as an expert on ordnance is international, and he holds military secrets which any great power in these portentous days would gladly pay millions to acquire.

HELPED BUILD THE CANAL

To William Crawford Gorgas, surgeon-general of the United States Army, belongs in a considerable measure the credit for the successful outcome of the Panama Canal enterprise. General Gorgas, who made a profound study of tropical diseases and their transmission when he was chief surgeon in Havana in 1900, achieved the discovery that the infection of yellow fever is carried to its victim by the mosquito. In recognition of this epoch-making contribution to preventive medicine he was promoted to a colonelcy by special act of Congress.

Assigned as chief medical officer of the Panama Canal Commission, General Gorgas set about the task of conquering the mosquito, which had contributed greatly to the failure of the attempt of the old Panama company to construct the great waterway. The elimination of the pest and the consequent banishment of the yellow fever from the canal zone furnish an important—perhaps the most important—chapter in the inspiring story of the construction of the canal.

A BAD FRIDAY

BY OWEN OLIVER

ON a certain Friday afternoon in June John Lushington Smith passed his usual compartment in his usual homeward train and sought a corner in an empty carriage to ponder over the wrongs which he had endured during the day. He described himself as suffering from "the serpent's tooth." It was, in fact, dyspepsia; but the old serpent was doubtless in attendance upon the malady.

The first bite had come from his wife, that cheerful and charming lady whom John, at ordinary times, considered a compendium of all the virtues. He had merely offered a few criticisms upon the breakfast bacon, the coffee, a new way of doing her hair, the color of her morning gown, her nonsensical talk to the dog, and some other matters requiring the notice of the head of a household. Thereupon Mrs. Smith, aggravating her offense by smiling, had advised him that, as he had only ten minutes for breakfast and grumbling combined, he would be wise to spend the time solely upon the former. He had preferred to devote the ten minutes to—"necessary animadversions"—not "grumbling," which he disdained—and then she had informed him that the fault was not with his bacon, but with his liver! She had laughed when she said this, and added, with pretended good humor, that he was "a disagreeable old pig!"

Her mother had then poured sarcasm upon him in the shape of pretended sympathy.

"You are not well, John," she had declared. "I will get the chemist to make up a prescription that my poor father—"

At this point he had fled, and run into his father-in-law. The "in-laws" were staying with him while their own house was being decorated. He had hitherto had considerable respect for his father-in-law,

but this morning he saw him in his true colors at last. He had been positively insulting. He eyed John up and down and shook his head.

"What did you have last night?" he had asked with a grin—no, a *leer!* And then he had actually dug him in the ribs!

John had seized his hat, crammed it on his head, and gone out in silence as dignified as extreme haste permitted. He had to run for his train. At least, he thought so. He needn't have run, he found, for the train was late, as an additional aggravation! His brother-in-law awaited him on the platform, looking confoundedly cool and smiling. The "in-laws" were a smiling family.

"Why the deuce didn't you start two minutes earlier?" he had inquired, and impertinently slapped John on the back.

John had attributed his delay to failure in the domestic arrangements for his breakfast. His brother-in-law had shrugged his shoulders.

"Never knew Molly late in my life!" he had remarked. The "in-laws" thought one another perfect.

John had suggested that there were distinct advantages in minding one's own business. His brother-in-law had vulgarly retorted that there were also advantages in "keeping your hair on." They had traveled to town in separate carriages.

John had noticed a curious irritability in his companions on the journey. The world seemed to be suffering from an epidemic of ill-temper, he thought. Old Mr. Masters, being utterly worsted—so John considered—in a political argument, had been quite offensive—for an inoffensive old gentleman, usually considered a model of courtesy. He had actually implied that John was somewhat ignorant of the subject under discussion! It happened to be a question upon which Mr. Masters was considered a leading authority; but that was

no reason why he should snub other people, John held.

His comrades at the office had been pig-headed all day, and old Layton, the head of the firm, for whose peculiarities John had hitherto made excuses on account of his age and kindliness, had been fussy and fidgety without any extenuating circumstances. He had not stopped at fussiness. He had been positively irritating. He had jested with him about his liver, and advised him to take more exercise. There are matters that no man regards as a jest. His liver is one of them.

John made up his mind that he would put up with it no longer, and beguiled the beginning of his journey by composing a letter resigning his post in the house of Layton, Brown & Co. He next decided to cut Mr. Masters, and settled the most dignified manner of doing this. He could not say anything to the old gentleman, who had been a friend of his father, unless he *asked* him for his reasons; but he hoped that he would!

Then he proceeded to consider how to deal with his family; that is to say, with his wife and the "in-laws." He had no relatives of his own living near. He would speak to them plainly, he resolved, as soon as he got home, saying that his kindness met with nothing but ingratitude, and he intended to take a different line in future. He was preparing a suitable speech when the train stopped at the junction and "that jabbering fool, Jones," got in.

He stared at John Lushington Smith with his mouth open.

"Oh!" he said. "I—er—it's you!"

"Why not?" Smith demanded truculently.

"Er—exactly!" said Jones. "I—er—of course—I—er—told everybody that I didn't believe it." He shifted toward the other end of the compartment.

"What do you mean?" Smith asked. "Have I committed murder or forgery or what?"

"My dear chap," said Jones uneasily, "I never supposed you'd done it. I said so to everybody."

"Done *what?*" Smith shouted.

"What's in the evening paper," Jones stammered, edging away to the other end of the compartment. "I told everybody that—"

Smith snatched the evening paper from Jones's nervous hand.

"Where is it?" he roared.

"Under the late news," Jones said, moving off further. "The big type. I told everybody that—"

Smith gave a yell that drowned the protest. He had caught sight of a staring head-line. "Huge Embezzlement and Forgery. Confidential Clerk Absconded." He occupied the honorable position of confidential clerk in his firm; and, let it be said, merited the confidence.

The paragraph dealt with the defalcations of one J. Lushington Smith, "the confidential clerk of one of the largest firms in Liddle Street," his business address. Smith had embezzled, forged, corrupted his books, and seeing discovery approaching, had fled, the report stated, but the police were on his track. His recent gloominess and moroseness had aroused suspicion, and he had been watched and observed buying valuable jewelry for a certain lady who was supposed to have shared his flight—

At this point Smith yelled at the trembling Jones, who laid his hand on the door-handle, as if he contemplated jumping out of the moving train.

"Valuable jewelry!" he cried. "It only cost fifty dollars."

"I told everybody—" the unhappy Jones began; but Smith cut him off.

"It was for my wife—her birthday. If you spread this about—"

"My dear fellow," Jones expostulated, "I told everybody there was some mistake. I—"

The train stopped at a station. Jones opened the door and fled. Mrs. Manton, a gossiping acquaintance of John's wife, came in, looked at him, retreated. She turned to him at the door.

"If I were you," she said, with a suspicion of tears, "I'd go the other way—somewhere where you're not known. It's in the papers!"

He tramped up and down the carriage like a wild animal for the rest of the journey. One or two people looked in at the window curiously. A porter opened the door and whispered:

"It's in the papers!" he said, and held out his hand.

Smith moved toward him, and he retired hastily. He was pointing to the carriage and talking excitedly to the station-master when the train moved off.

When Smith arrived at his own station

everybody seemed to be staring at him. He heard a newsboy whisper: "That's him!" Mrs. Manton almost jumped across the platform to avoid his company. Some one whispered: "He's got plenty of nerve." A police officer opened his eyes wide and leaped into a cab. "The police-station," he told the driver. Evidently he and every one else believed this villainous thing of him; of him, John Lushington Smith, who, in dyspepsia or out of it, had never robbed any one of a pin all his life, and had never felt tempted to do it. The old serpent doesn't waste his time angling with the wrong bait, and he knew better than to try that sort of thing on John!

Perhaps he angled then with a bait that took better, and John swallowed it. For an idea came into his—John's—head that made him rub his hands with savage glee. He would not contradict this absurdity. If people were prepared to believe any false report of him—as they evidently were—let them believe it! It would be a good test to try his pretended friends, the "in-laws," his wife even! When they had turned from him and shown the falseness of their professions of regard and affection he would expose them, wither them with his scorn, and cut them adrift as disloyal and unworthy of his friendship.

He found the thought of cutting them adrift rather pleasant—except in the case of his wife. He had honestly regarded her as the most attractive person and the nicest companion he had ever met. He even believed that she would take his word against the papers; but that he considered was not enough. She had no business to suspect him, whatever the papers said, any more than that he would suspect her. But she would, he told himself. He was sure that she would. The "in-laws" would triumph over it and declare that they always knew that he wasn't to be trusted. He would try to get indoors unobserved, he decided, and listen to them.

He went round to the back gate, and behind the conservatory, to enter by the open window of the drawing-room. He heard his father-in-law's voice inside. So he stopped and stood behind the creeper.

"Jane," the old man said—his voice shook—"you've always been a brave woman. Pull yourself together, my dear."

"George! It isn't one of the children! Yes, dear. I'll be brave. Tell me. What is it, dear?"

"It isn't the children. I dare say it's exaggerated. Where's Molly? It—it concerns her, Jane."

"You mean John. Not dead, George?"

"Worse!" He heard the old man groan.

"George!" His mother-in-law was crying. "Whatever he's done, you won't say things about him to Molly?"

"Where is she?"

"Paying calls, I suppose. She'll be in soon. I pray God she mayn't hear it from any one but her mother or father. Give me the paper, dear. I can see it behind you."

There was a long silence.

"I knew there was something on his mind," Mary's mother said at last. "I don't believe it is so bad as they make out. They always make the worst of things, and—I don't believe it at all about the other woman. He thought all the world of Mary. He has been a good husband, George."

"Yes." The old man groaned again. "Yes."

"It will break her heart."

"Yes. His, too. Dash it all. The chap's honest at bottom. He must have been tempted, but—I won't believe the worst till I've seen him. He must have some explanation. Perhaps things went a bit wrong, and—They wouldn't dare to put it in if they hadn't something pretty reliable to go on. We must get Sanders to defend him. He's the best man."

"Perhaps they won't prosecute."

"I'll go up and see them the first thing in the morning. If what we've got will put it right—*You* would, wouldn't you? For the girl's sake."

"You know, dear. For his, too. I always liked him. He behaved well to us, George. I'm sure I looked upon him as a son. It was very kind to have us here. Mary said he proposed it. 'After one of my little quarter-hints; not a bit more. He didn't even see that I was hinting and do it to please me.' That's what she said. She always made the best of him. Oh! My poor old man! You've always been able to hold your head so high. Who's that?"

"Dick," the old man said. "Only Dick. *He'll* feel it."

His brother-in-law came in. There was a long silence.

"I see you know," he said. "I—look here! I'm sure it's exaggerated. He was such a decent sort. Where's Molly?"

"Out," her mother said. "Oh, Dick!"

"We must make as little of it as we can to her," the young man proposed; "fake up excuses and all that sort of thing. Very likely it *isn't* anything much. Some woman has got hold of him, and— Hang it all!"

"I don't believe it," the mother said: "not about the woman. He loves Mary. You *couldn't* see them together without noticing that. He'd sit and watch her when she was talking to people. She has a pretty way, Dick."

"Poor old Molly." The young fellow's deep voice was unsteady. "Yes. He never seemed to notice any one else when we were out together. I'll say that for him. I was thinking— He'll come to see her, and they'll catch him here."

"Here! Oh, Dick!"

"I'll be on the lookout," the son went on. "We must have a plan ready and get him off somehow."

"He won't go!" the old man said. "He'll face it out. The chap's a *man*, whatever he's done. He—I can't believe it's so bad as they say. I *won't* believe it till he owns to it. He's a good chap at heart."

"And he's been good to Mary," her mother said.

"And," added her son, "he'd stick to us whatever we'd done, and we'll stick to him. Here's Molly!"

John heard his wife's pleasant voice in the passage. She was humming a song, as was her habit. She was such a happy person, and so young in her ways, absurdly young. She burst into singing at the door.

"Kind, kind and gentle is she,
Kind is my Mary!"

"Why, my dears!" she exclaimed. "You look as funeral as—as my poor old man when he's troubled with liver—and bacon! Isn't he home yet?"

"No," said her father. "No."

"Bother!" said Mrs. Smith. "The old nuisance!" She whistled and adjusted an ornament. John caught a glimpse of her. She certainly *was* a bonny woman. "Is there anything wrong in business, dad?" she asked. "He seems worried."

"There is something wrong in business," the old man said huskily. "It's—there's something in the paper I'd better show you. Come and sit down by mother, Molly."

"Dad? Dad?"

"Sit down, girlie. Things get exaggerated in the papers. Pack of lies; pack of lies. You can't believe half of what they say."

"Not a quarter," said the brother. "Take a cellarful of salt with it, Moll."

"Sit just here, deary," the mother begged, "as you used to when you were little. One part's wrong, I *know*, dear. John doesn't care for any one but you, I am sure."

"So am I!" Mrs. Lushington Smith's voice was in cheerful contrast to those of the rest.

"Yes, dear. Yes. It's— it's—you'd better read it for yourself. It's very— very exaggerated, I'm sure, but— God bless you, darling."

There was a long pause. Then John's wife actually laughed; laughed clearly and scornfully and without any crack of doubt in the laughter's ring.

"Do you think I believe a *single word!*!" she cried. "Not *I!* Fancy such lies getting in the paper! He *will* be wild! Poor old John! I must run down to the station and meet him and cheer him up, if I can. I generally can! Why do you look like that, dad? How *can* you be so absurd!"

"We'll hope you're right," her father said, "but—it's very circumstantial, Molly."

"That's just it," said John's wife triumphantly. "It's circumstantially *impossible!* Buying jewelry for some woman, indeed!" Mrs. Smith's scorn was beyond writing down. "Do you think I'd let him like any woman but me?"

John stepped in at the window.

"Well, I don't, anyhow!" he said. "The funny thing is that other people believe it, Molly."

"My dear old bear," cried his wife, her arms around him, "what do other people matter to *you?*"

"Not much," said John. "But I'm glad to find there are some who'd stick to me whatever I'd done."

He shook hands with the "in-laws." Mary's mother kissed him.

"You'll find some other true friends, too," his wife prophesied.

One arrived a minute afterward. Old Masters had motored from town with a late edition of the paper. It explained that the name was given wrongly, and should be J. Smith Lushington, the confi-

dental clerk at May & Axtens. "A very different sort of man from my old friend John," Mr. Masters said. "Why, I gave you candy when you were a baby, Johnnie! We'll have the law of them! We'll have the law of them!"

Two of his fellow clerks arrived a little later to advise him not to worry about the "rot" in the papers. He ought to be glad, they argued, because nobody would believe it, and he'd get heavy damages.

Just afterward a telegram came from Mr. Layton. He had wired to all the papers, he stated, that the report was utterly absurd, and that Mr. Smith was a man of unimpeachable honor, and he was not even troubling to go back to his office to examine his books. He put his faith in him "blind," and would undertake the cost of any action that he desired to bring against the press.

Mrs. Manton followed the telegram. She had been worrying over the matter, she said, and the more she thought over it the more sure she felt it wasn't true and that she had been a beast to Mr. Smith.

"A silly little beast," she added, "because if you ran off with any one, it would be your wife! Every one knows that!"

When Mrs. Manton had departed, forgotten, other friends called to state their disbelief in "this ridiculous story." Finally—and this pleased John most—they had a visit from his office-boy. He pointed triumphantly to a damaged eye.

"The paper-boy at the station swore them lies about you were true," he said, "*and I made him eat the paper!*"

"How did you know they were lies?" Mrs. Smith asked.

He jerked his thumb toward John.

"Knew *him!*" he answered briefly.

"Do you know," Mrs. Smith said, "I wish *I* were a boy! If there's ever anything in the papers about *me*, I shall come to you. Thank you *so much!*"

She shook the boy's hand; and to this day he searches the paper in the vain hope of finding some passage which may justify him in throwing down the gage of battle on her behalf.

"It seems to me, Molly," John said, when they were alone, "that I've been worrying about nothing, and the world is on very good terms with me, after all."

"Well," said his wife, "why shouldn't it be? You're a very good old—"

"Pig!" John quoted. "Disagreeable old pig!"

"Yes," Mrs. Smith assented laughingly, "you are—occasionally!"

"Were," John corrected. "Were. I'm not going to be, Mary."

"Stick to that, Johnnie!" said Mrs. Smith.

He did; and that may account for the present popularity of John Lushington Smith. He himself ascribes it to two things: a very good wife and a very bad Friday.

HOME AND YOU

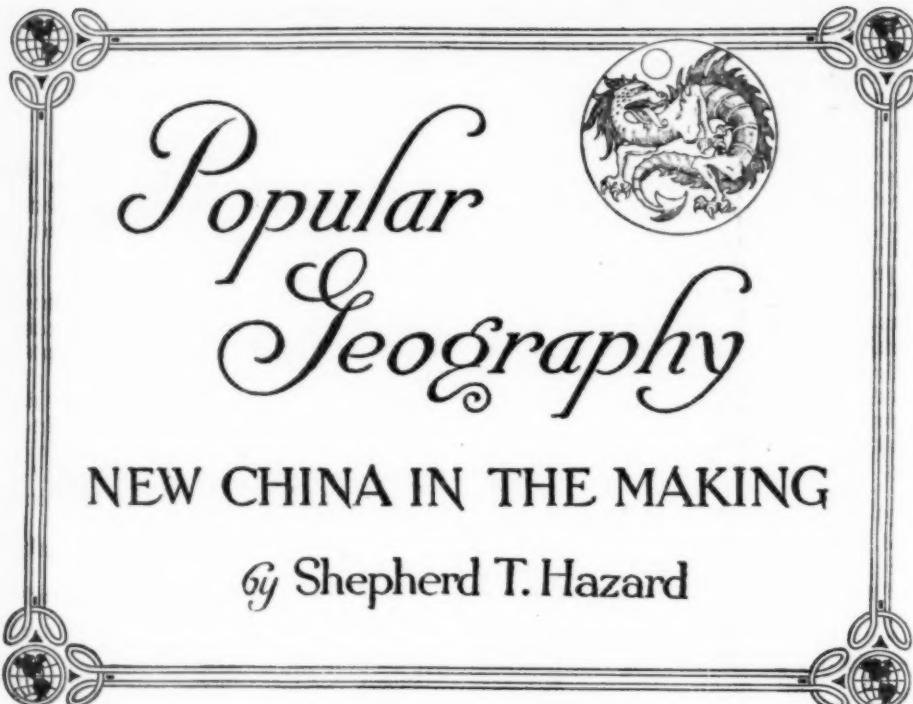
So short the words—so long the time
That I have sadly, lonely fared;
There are no lures in foreign clime
That with your charms may be compared.

So sweet the words—so vast the space
That sunders happiness and me—
What joy once more to see your face
Across our threshold o'er the sea!

Oh, sacred words, so short, so sweet,
Oh, long and sad and weary years—
Hope urges on my pilgrim feet,
But memory fills mine eyes with tears.

You! Breathe for me a little prayer,
Home! How it shines and glows and gleams!
Come, image holy, vision fair,
And comfort me a while in dreams!

Clarence Urmy



Popular Geography



NEW CHINA IN THE MAKING

by Shepherd T. Hazard

TIME means nothing in China, and life next to nothing. These two facts, taken in conjunction, go far to explain what China has accomplished and what it has failed to accomplish in the course of twoscore centuries and more.

For forty-five hundred years, since Fu Hi, the first emperor, Chinese history has crept forward sluggishly, with almost imperceptible motion, like a brimming river on a level plain. For forty-five hundred years the Chinese have perished by the millions through starvation or by flood or pestilence or war, without a whimper.

The mute stoicism with which Chinese by the hundred at the time of the Boxer rebellion bowed the neck to the sweep of the executioner's sword caused the foreigners who beheld them to gasp with an oppressive sense of the uncanny.

China was hoary with age when Christendom was kicking in its swaddling clothes. Gunpowder, the compass, the art of printing—the three great factors that made modern civilization possible—had

been forgotten in China when Europe groped its way into them. The Chinese giant, sleeping through the ages, awoke at intervals, stretched himself, blinked drowsily about him, then lapsed again into slumber for a few more centuries.

Into this inert mass came the shock of galvanic action in 1912, when the empire which Kublai Khan had brought to its highest power a thousand years ago, declared itself a republic.

The world rubbed its eyes when it read the news. It wagged its venerable head and muttered under its breath: "Has the impossible happened?"

When the froth and spume of the revolution began to agitate the smooth surface of the current of Chinese history, it quickly became apparent that the movement was aimed at the Manchu lords who had imposed the symbol of their mastery upon the Chinese in the form of the ridiculous braided cue. Consequently off came the cue in the southern provinces, the center of sedition, and the world's hair market was flooded with the surplus product.

The upheaval was the wash of the world-

wave against autocracy, which had swept up to the steps of the throne of the Romanoffs; which had engulfed the Portuguese throne; which set in motion the forces that brought about the recent ministerial crisis in Japan as a protest against class rule.

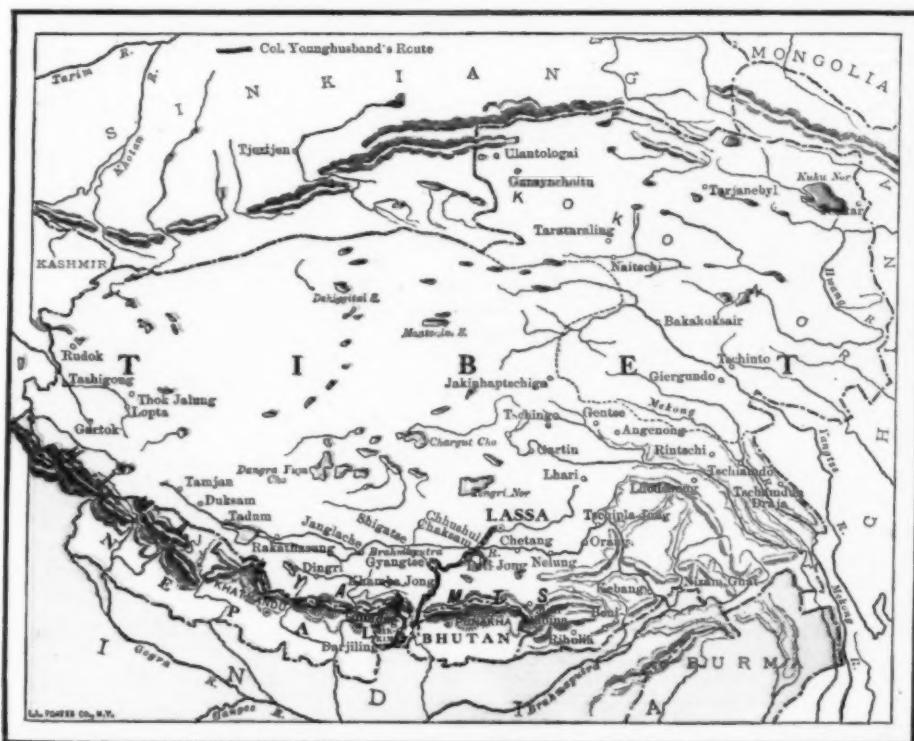
The Chinese revolution, like every other revolution on record, was the outcome of material conditions. The Manchu was crushed in the vise because he happened to represent the system under which the vast bulk of the Chinese people had been ground down to a poverty hardly comprehensible to the Western mind.

The people of China are the most industrious, the most painstaking, the most patient on the face of the earth. A Chinese will labor upon a piece of jade or ivory for two years and count the time well spent if it brings him a pittance at

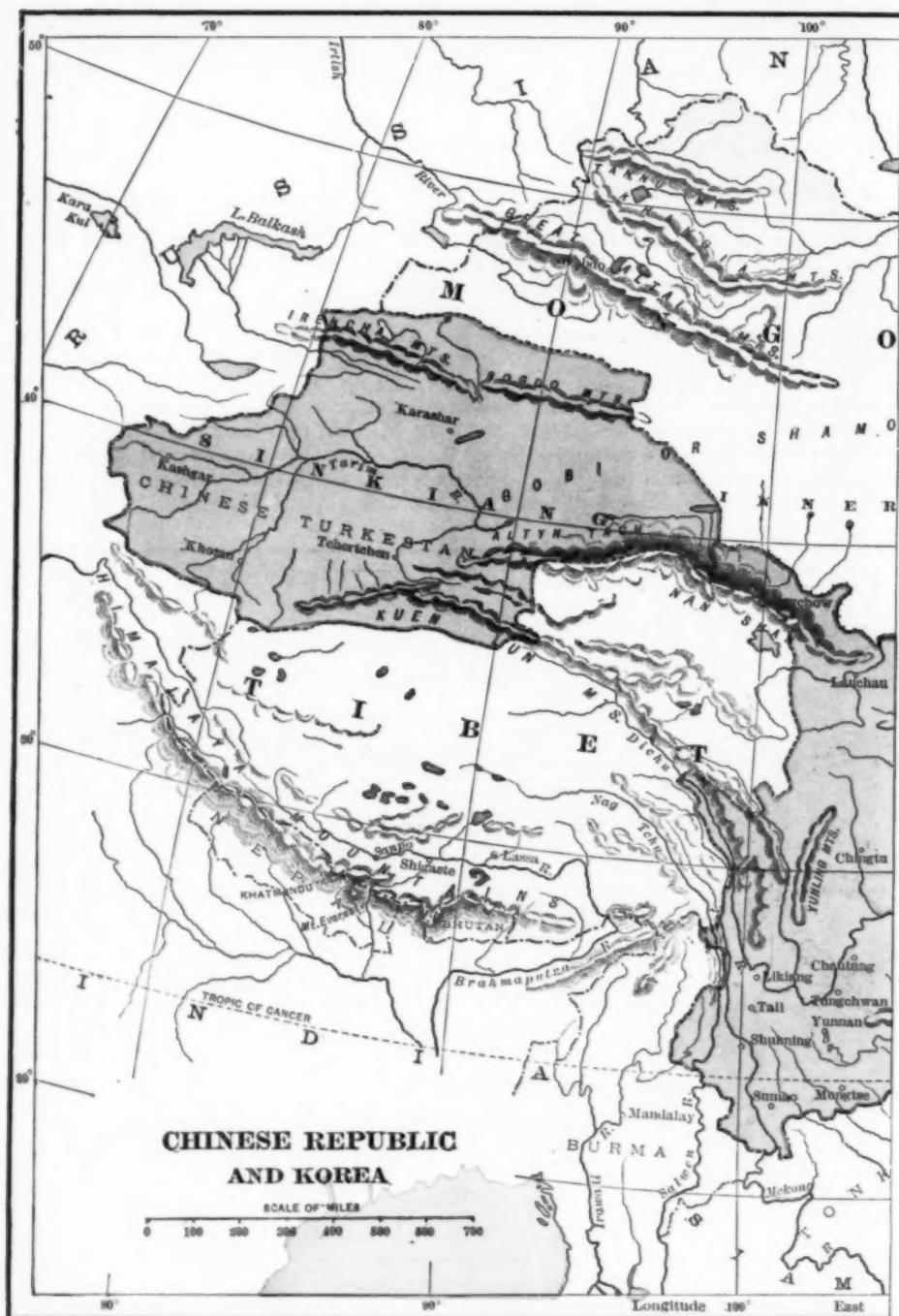
which a European artisan would scoff; or he will delve intently into a few shovelfuls of soil painfully scraped into the hollow of a rock, for a measure or two of rice or grain which the European farmer would disdain to harvest. And he has done this through dynasty after dynasty.

Despite his colossal industry and patience, however, the average Chinese farmer is but a day's supply removed from starvation, so to speak. The failure of a single crop sends the grim specter of famine stalking through the provinces.

These abject conditions were the outcome of centuries of misgovernment. Something had to give way before the gnawing of perpetual poverty, and it was the Manchu that gave way—the Manchu who, since the establishment of the Ta Ch'ing dynasty, had stood for privilege in the vast empire of 400,000,000 people.



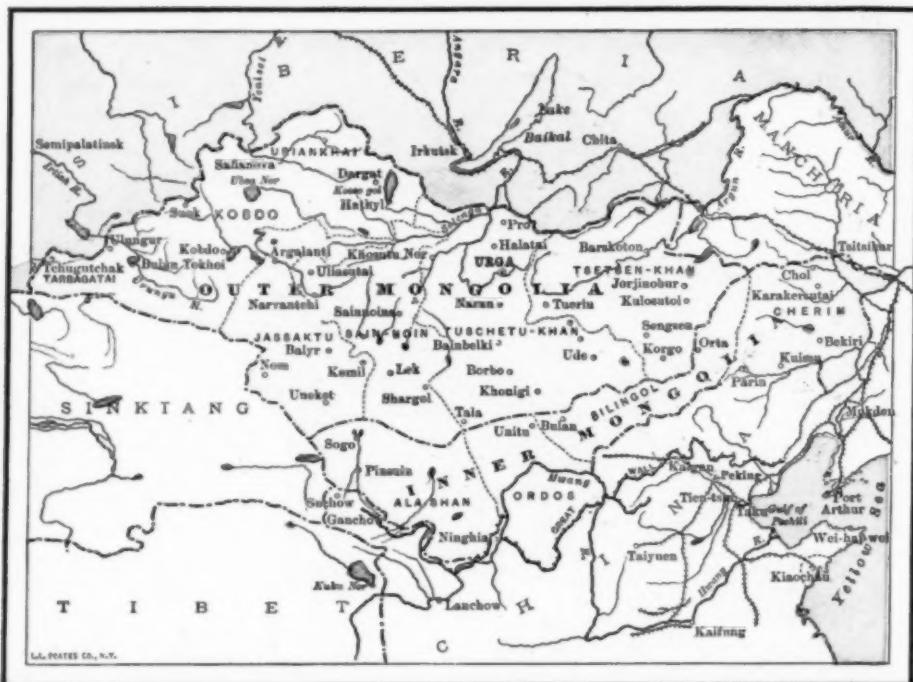
TIBET IS A BONE OF CONTENTION AMONG CHINA, GREAT BRITAIN, AND RUSSIA. THE RUSSIAN CLAIMS HAVE BEEN PRACTICALLY ELIMINATED WITHIN THE PAST DECADE BY CONCESSIONS ELSEWHERE, AND GREAT BRITAIN AND CHINA HAVE BEEN DEADLOCKED OVER THE QUESTION OF SOVEREIGNTY. THE FIRST PENETRATION OF TIBET BY FORCE WAS EFFECTED IN 1904, WHEN SIR FRANCIS E. YOUNGHUSBAND, AS BRITISH COMMISSIONER TO TIBET, FOUGHT HIS WAY TO LASSA AND COMPELLED THE DALAI-LAMA, THE HEAD OF THE TIBETAN CHURCH AND STATE, TO SIGN A TREATY FACILITATING BRITISH TRADE



THE ENTIRE AREA OF CHINA, INCLUDING THE DEPENDENCIES NOMINALLY UNDER CHINESE SOVEREIGNTY—
MATED AT FROM 320,000,000 TO 400,000,000. FOR THE PURPOSES OF ACTUAL ADMINISTRATION—
INCLUDED WITHIN ITS BOUNDARIES, AND ITS POPULATION IS ESTIMATED AT BETWEEN—
CHINA PROPER THE THREE IMPORTANT BUT MORE OR LESS—



—OR DISPUTED, AMOUNTS TO NEARLY 4,000,000 SQUARE MILES. THE POPULATION IS VARIOUSLY ESTIMATED; HOWEVER, THE CHINESE REPUBLIC COVERS ONLY ABOUT HALF THE TERRITORY THEORETICALLY—300,000,000 AND 370,000,000. THIS ESTIMATE EXCLUDES FROM THE BOUNDARIES OF NOMINAL DEPENDENCIES MANCHURIA, MONGOLIA AND TIBET



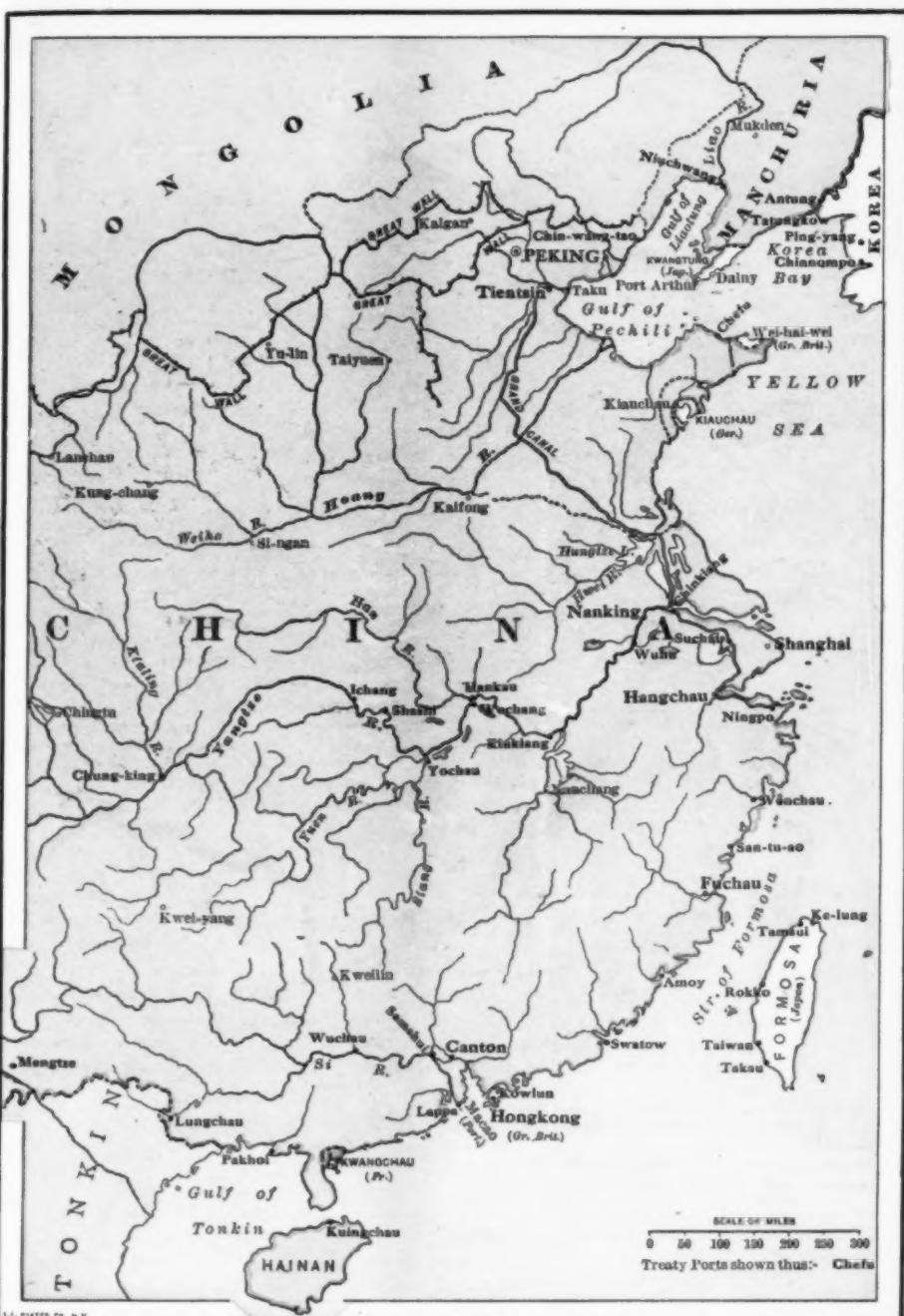
IN RETURN FOR THE RECOGNITION OF BRITISH PREPONDERANCE IN TIBET RUSSIA APPEARS TO HAVE RECEIVED A FREE HAND IN MONGOLIA. ONE OF THE RESULTS OF THE CHINESE REVOLUTION WAS THE REJECTION OF CHINESE SOVEREIGNTY OVER OUTER MONGOLIA BY THE HUTUKHTU AT URGA, THE REPUTED REINCARNATION OF BUDDHA. THE HUTUKHTU THEREUPON ASSUMED SECULAR AS WELL AS SPIRITUAL AUTHORITY OVER THE BULK OF THE COUNTRY. THE MONGOLIAN PRETENSIONS TO INDEPENDENCE HAVE RECEIVED STRONG SUPPORT AT ST. PETERSBURG. THE CZAR RECENTLY GAVE SYMPATHETIC AUDIENCE TO A DEPUTATION OF MONGOLIAN NOTABLES WHO VISITED RUSSIA TO SEEK AID AGAINST THE CLAIMS OF THE CHINESE REPUBLIC

When the armed forces of rebellion in China overthrew the crumbling military power of the Manchus, two elements loomed out of the smoke of battle and the stress of negotiations. These forces were Yuan Shih-K'ai, representing the conservative tendencies of the north, and Dr. Sun Yat Sen, embodying the radical desires of the south, grown definite and articulate under the fostering warmth of European education.

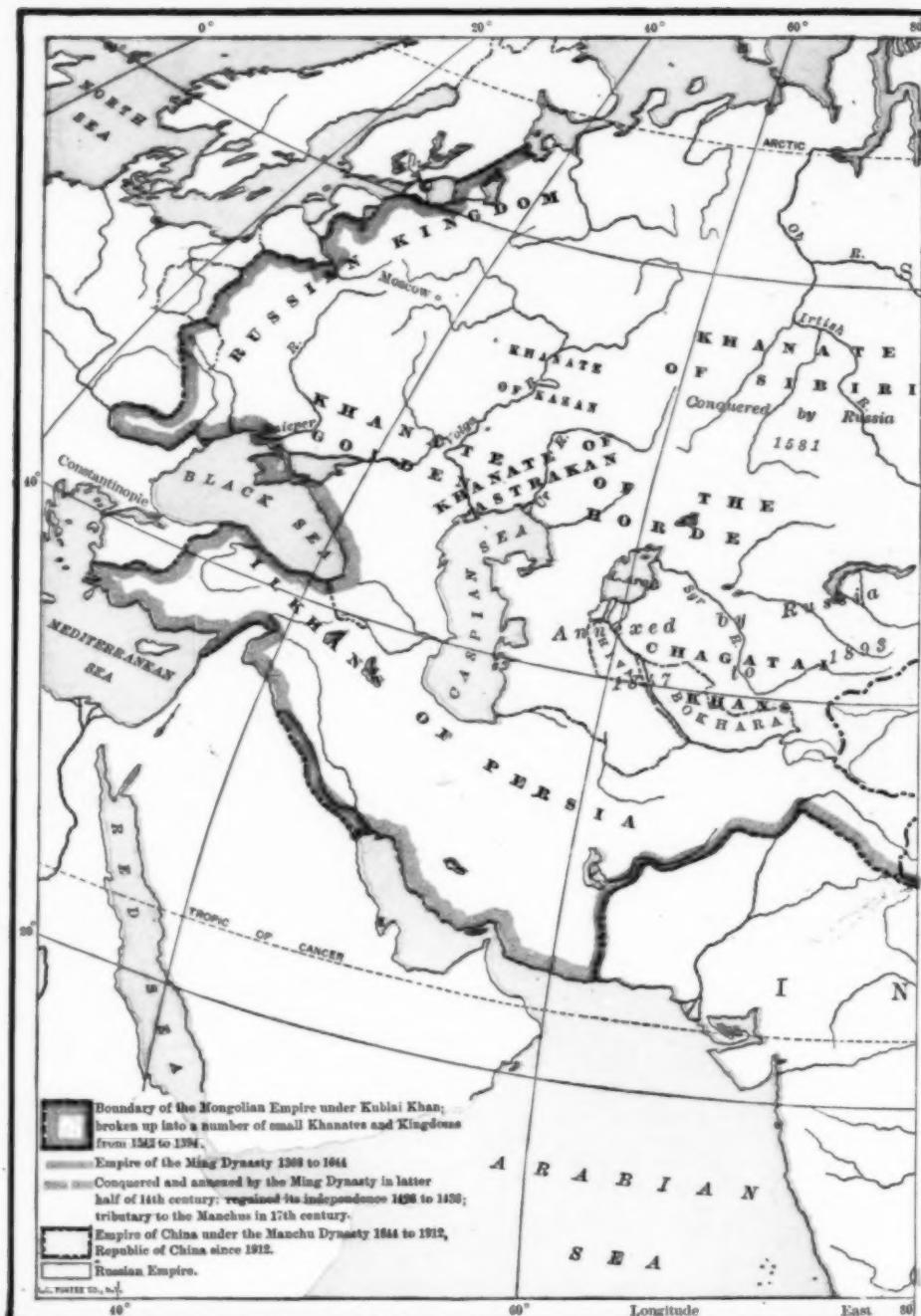
After the infant ruler—infant in power, if no longer in years—had been relegated to the gilded prison of the Forbidden City as the last of the emperors, these jarring geographical and personal factors came into inevitable conflict, and it appeared for a time that a long and bitter struggle between the north and the south would follow the combined revolt against the Manchus.

Dr. Sun's followers charged, with some

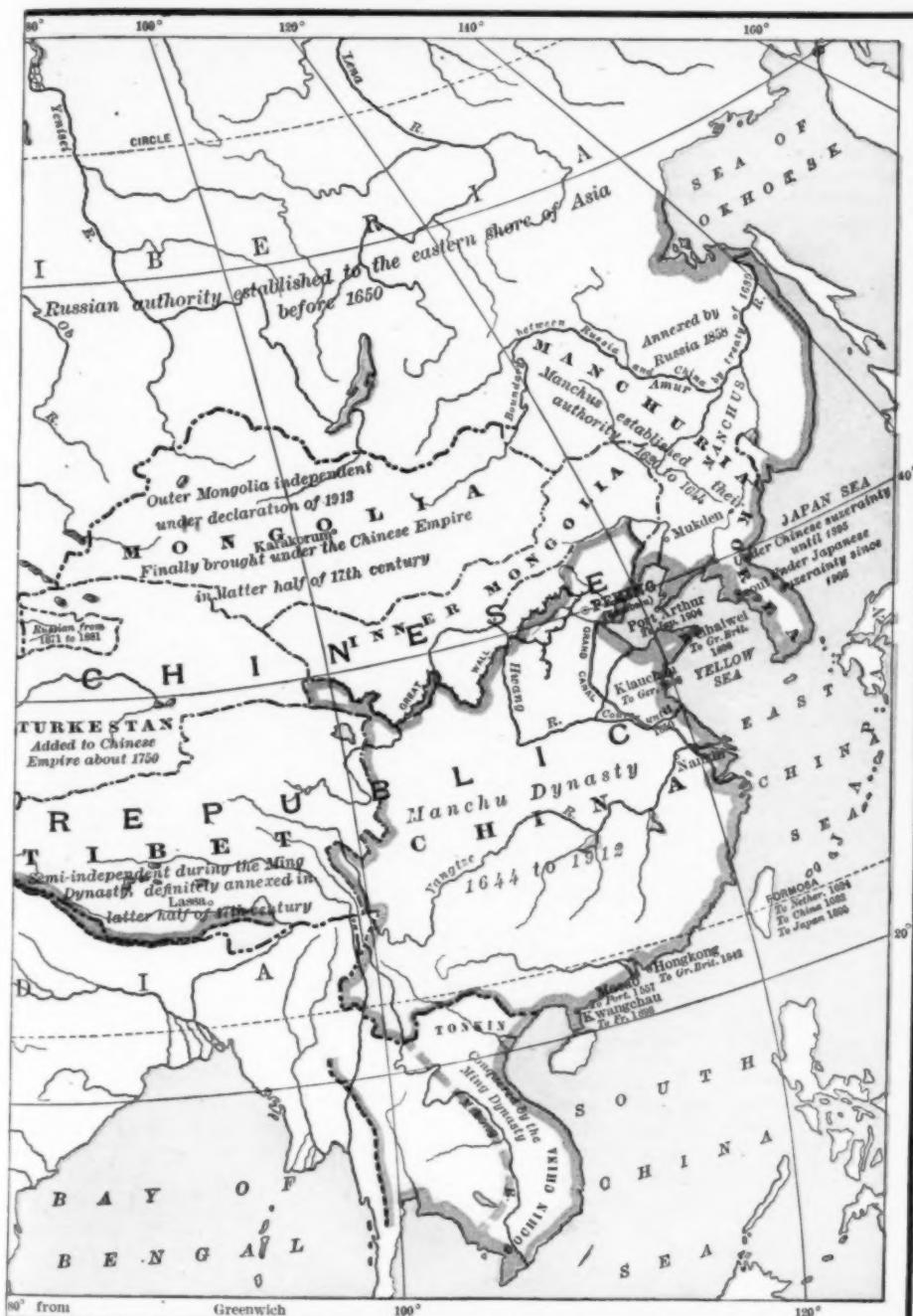
justice, that Yuan, the perpetual and exclusive candidate for the presidency of the new republic, had been too closely allied with the autocracy to be at heart a republican. Nanking, the southern capital, became the center of the Sun faction. The republicans of Nanking contended that Nanking should be made the administrative and legislative center of the new China, on the ground that Peking was too reminiscent of the political system which had been swept away. To this proposal Yuan and his followers objected energetically. When matters had reached this perilous juncture a compromise was reached on the basis of a pledge given by Yuan to submit the issue as between himself and Sun Yat Sen to adjudication by a free and untrammeled election. The result of this election was the triumph of Yuan Shih-K'ai and the eventual banishment of Sun Yat Sen.



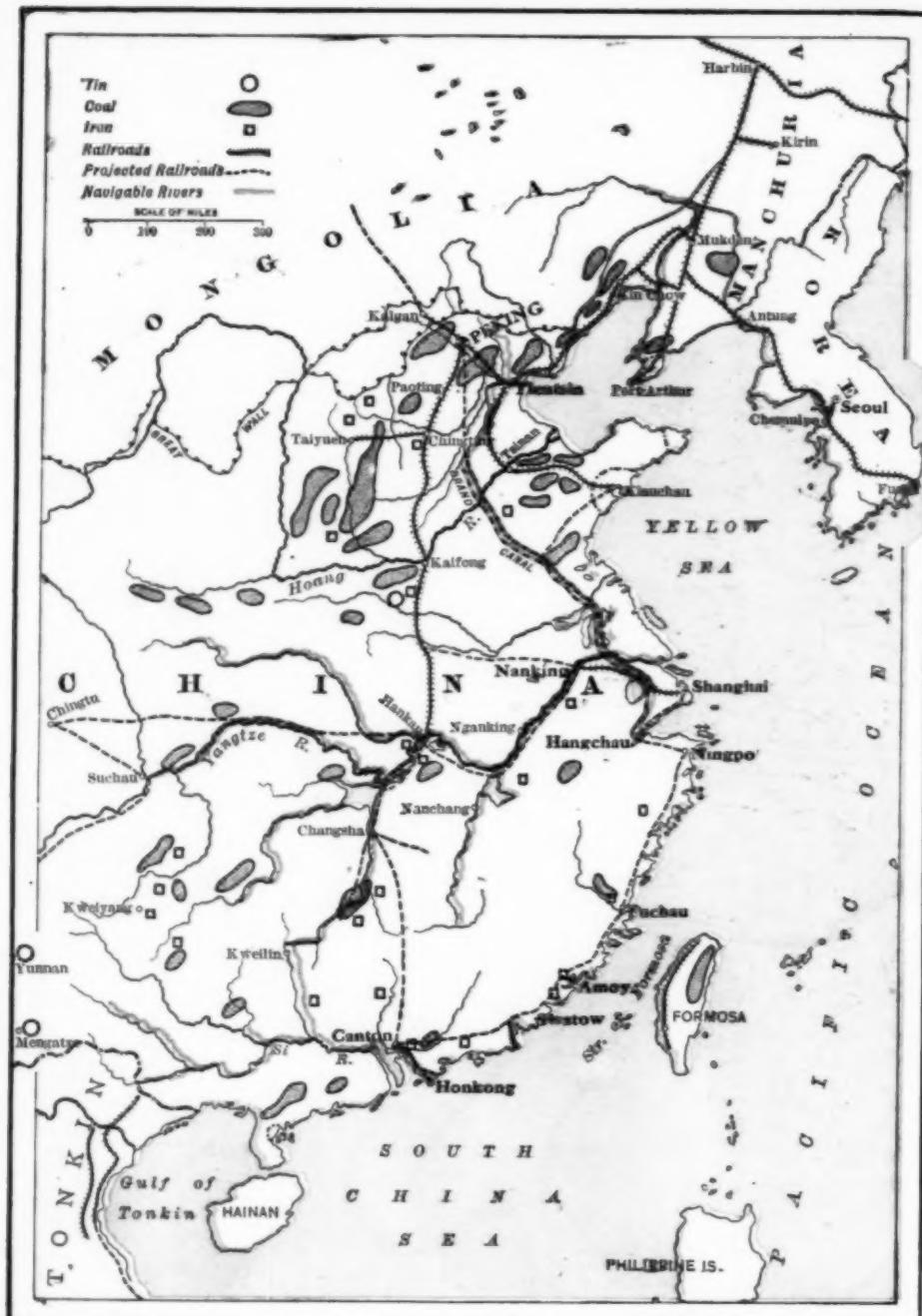
L. L. FOOTE CO., N.Y.
SHOWING THE "TREATY," OR OPEN, PORTS AND FOREIGN CONCESSIONS ALONG THE CHINESE SEABOARD.
A REVISION OF THIS MAP WAS FORESHADOWED ON AUGUST 16 LAST, WHEN THE JAPANESE GOVERNMENT, ACTING UNDER THE TERMS OF ITS ALLIANCE WITH GREAT BRITAIN, SERVED AN ULTIMATUM AT BERLIN, DEMANDING THE IMMEDIATE SURRENDER OF KIAUCHAU BY GERMANY AND THE WITHDRAWAL OF THE GERMAN SEA-POWER FROM THE WATERS OF THE FAR EAST



AT THE HEIGHT OF ITS POWER, UNDER THE SCEPTER OF KUBLAI KHAN, THE CHINESE EMPIRE INCLUDED TERRITORY HAS BEEN ABSORBED BY RUSSIA IN THE COURSE OF THE STEADY EXPANSION OF SOUTHWARD, RUSSIA HAS HAD AN EYE TO THE ACQUISITION OF AN OPEN PORT. THIS RUSSIA TOOK A LEASE OF PORT ARTHUR, WHICH HAD BEEN SEIZED BY THE JAPANESE, HOWEVER, FRUSTRATED THIS DESIGN WHEN THEY TOOK



—DED THE WHOLE OF ASIA, WITH THE EXCEPTION OF INDIA AND ARABIA. TWO-THIRDS OF THIS VAST
—THAT EMPIRE IN THE PAST THREE CENTURIES AND A HALF. IN ITS MARCH EASTWARD AND
—AIM APPEARED TO HAVE BEEN ATTAINED AFTER THE CHINO-JAPANESE WAR, WHEN
—JAPANESE AND DENIED TO THAT COUNTRY BY THE GREAT POWERS. THE
—PORT ARTHUR FROM THE RUSSIANS IN THE RUSSO-JAPANESE WAR



CHINA IS RICH IN MINERAL RESOURCES, A CONSIDERABLE PROPORTION OF WHICH ARE IN PROCESS OF DEVELOPMENT WITH FOREIGN CAPITAL. TO TAP THE REGIONS THAT CONTAIN VAST DEPOSITS OF COAL AND IRON, OFTEN IN CLOSE PROXIMITY, A TOTAL OF 5,960 MILES OF RAILROAD HAVE BEEN BUILT, ALMOST EXCLUSIVELY BY FOREIGN MONEY, OPERATING IN ACCORDANCE WITH A SYSTEM OF "SPHERES OF INFLUENCE." IN ADDITION, THERE ARE 2,273 MILES OF RAILROAD UNDER CONSTRUCTION

In the meanwhile the antirepublican tendencies of the administration at Peking became increasingly apparent with the restoration of a semblance of tranquillity in the republic. The first overt assault upon republican institutions by a nominally republican president occurred when the successor of the Manchus dissolved parliament and announced that its functions were to be considered at an end.

The *coup d'état* produced a lively stir among the adherents of the republic, especially in the south, where Sun's defeat at the polls and his expulsion from the country had given point to apprehensions as to Yuan's real purpose. Then came the announcement that the legislative power of the country would be vested in a sort of privy council, partly elected but mostly appointed by the president. Such a consolidation of authority, in ordinary parlance, is called a dictatorship.

The new Chinese legislature, which by its very composition is bound to make laws in accordance with the wishes of the dictator, entered upon its duties last winter. The beginning of its existence marked another event in Chinese administration which gave new cause for alarm to the liberal elements in the republic, and especially to the south. This event was the issuance of a decree which strikingly recalled the autocratic methods of the old régime. The decree ordained the establishment of the Confucian system of philosophy as the state religion of China.

The disaffection stimulated by Yuan's backward policies has spread throughout the south and is penetrating into the north. Dr. Sun, from his refuge in Tokyo, is keeping up the agitation with energy, and his activities are being actively supported by foreign influences, which probably have their headquarters not far from the Japanese foreign office.

He would be a rash prophet, therefore, who would predict the permanence of the existing order in China. On the contrary, all signs point to a readjustment in the near future, possibly on the basis of a separation, at least temporary, between the north and the south. Between these two sections of the country there are irreconcilable differences of tradition, temper, and political sentiment which may well bring about the rupture that appeared imminent when Yuan Shih-K'ai became provisional president.

The outcome of the struggle will be of supreme importance to the world. China, with its teeming population of 400,000,000 and its vast mineral and manufacturing resources, is the only remaining great area of unexploited wealth in the world. The capacity of the Chinese people for productive operations is amply indicated by the fact that even now the Chinese are the merchants and the financiers of the Far East.

Throughout the Far East, under the flags of a dozen nations, the Chinese is the *comprador*, the manager, the banker, and the executor of all the world and his wife—and his efficiency in all these relations is far deadlier than the efficiency of the justly famous Japanese. The *chit*, or "I. O. U." of the Chinese is a familiar banking medium for Europeans, all the way from Vladivostok to Rangoon and beyond.

The possibilities of the swarms of China as a producing power are best indicated by the fact that, despite the destructiveness of the military operations in 1911, the last year before the fall of the empire, the foreign trade of the country amounted to the respectable total of nearly \$600,000,000. This figure, however, is only a trifle compared with the ultimate capacity of the land and the people under a stable and enterprising government.

In one respect the Yuan Shih-K'ai administration, travesty on a republican government though it be, is accomplishing much for the ultimate economic independence of the country. Under previous imperial authorities and local governors the European powers had been in the habit of scrambling for concessions, much as dogs scramble over bones. Each government—including those of Great Britain, Russia, Germany, France, Japan, and even Holland and Belgium—had drawn on the map of China certain lines which marked out its "sphere of influence," as expressed chiefly by railroad concessions tapping rich sections of country or furnishing strategic means of communication for military purposes.

When the Yuan Shih-K'ai administration came into power, the representatives of the powers were given to understand that an end had come to the international scramble for self. The motto of the republic was given out to be "China for the Chinese." This attitude of inflexibility to foreign demands brought Yuan into bad

odor with the representatives of foreign governments, and especially of foreign capital, which was urgently needed to finance the country at the outset of its political experiment.

An international attempt to force China into a transaction which practically would have established foreign control, not only of Chinese finances but of Chinese industries, failed in 1913, at the eleventh hour, because of the withdrawal by the State Department at Washington of its support of the so-called six-power loan plan. Coming so soon after the remission by the United States of the balance of its claim on account of the Boxer indemnity, this step greatly promoted good feeling toward America among all classes in China.

The unsettled condition of China and the prospects of a separatist movement within the republic are of special interest when it is realized that, geographically, China is surrounded with a ring of steel in the form of foreign concessions wrested from the empire under various pretexts from time to time.

When Germany came into possession of Kiauchau by long-term lease as the result of an insult offered to German honor by Chinese, Great Britain promptly sought and obtained a counterbalance by occupying Wei-hai-wei, on the tip of the Shantung peninsula and only a short sail from the German settlement. Russia established herself at Port Arthur, only to be pricked out by the Japanese bayonets. Then, to even things up, Japan retained Port Arthur, Dalny, and a large part of the peninsula on which they stand, in addition to destroying forever the Chinese claim to sovereignty over Korea and a part of southern Manchuria.

There are other outposts of foreign authority on Chinese soil—Japanese dominion on the island of Formosa, a French port and settlement at Kwangchau, a Portuguese colony at Macao, and a British establishment at Hongkong.

In addition to its losses by foreign encroachment, the Chinese government is confronted with a powerful separatist movement from within. Outer Mongolia has declared its independence of China, and the Hutuktu at Urga has announced himself an independent temporal sovereign as well as the personal representative of Buddha.

The movement of Outer Mongolia is plainly the result of Russian activities at Urga. A delegation from the Hutuktu was recently received by the Czar at St. Petersburg, and its members were assured of Russia's sympathy with the Hutuktu's determination to reject the Chinese claim to sovereignty—a claim founded upon historic facts.

A similar movement of separation from the republic is going on in Tibet, and here the forces of disintegration are under British protection. Yuan Shih-K'ai's attempts to deal by force with the anti-Chinese uprising at Lassa in 1912 have resulted in military successes for the Tibetans, who are receiving open aid and encouragement from the Indian government in their movement toward complete separation from China.

For the first time in modern history China became an active factor in European affairs shortly after the outbreak of the War of the Nations. At the same time the republic came into aggressive opposition to the Japanese empire. This development took place when Japan, seizing the opportunity to eliminate one Western rival from the field of Oriental opportunity, presented an ultimatum at Berlin on August 16, demanding that at the expiration of a week Germany surrender Kiauchau and withdraw her land and sea forces from the waters adjacent to China.

At this juncture intimations came from Peking of China's intention to deal with Germany on her own account. To this end the United States received a suggestion from Peking that Kiauchau be ceded to America instead of to Japan, and that America immediately re-cede the territory hitherto occupied by Germany to China, its original owner. To the Japanese assurance that Japan would eventually surrender Kiauchau to the Chinese republic, Peking replied in polite but unmistakable language that it required no such service from the conquerors of Manchuria and the masters of Formosa.

Although the United States government at this writing had not indicated its willingness to accede to the Chinese proposal of a friendly intervention for the restoration of the German possession in China to Chinese sovereignty, the government at Peking indicated a fixity of purpose which foreshadowed a new complication in the already highly complicated situation.

JEAN RENAULT—CONSCRIPT

BY HOWARD P. ROCKEY

"**M**Y friends," said Jean Renault, "I ask you to wish me untold success. This day I have signed my most wonderful contract! I stand before you, Jean Renault, the greatest of all tenors—I who have just been engaged for three years by the leading impresario of modern times—M. Gatti-Carranza. It is he, the most divine of men in appreciation, who has the rare good judgment to acclaim me the utmost in vocal attainment."

"*À bas!*" exclaimed M. Dupré with some heat. "I, who have heard the most wonderful operatic voices of the age, doubt you. I cannot believe what you say."

Renault, the handsome, the egotist, the accomplished, shrugged his shoulders.

"*Monsieur,*" he said quite calmly for a Frenchman provoked, "not without affront, I challenge thee, even *thou*, to scan the agreement I have this day made with M. Gatti-Carranza. It means that next season I shall be the highest-paid tenor in operatic history. You will doubt me, for heretofore no singer has ever commanded such a salary. This next six months—which is the New York season with the Metropolitan Opera—I shall earn \$3,500 a night, and I shall have a guarantee of \$250,000 a year for three years, with additional compensation for extra performances. I beg of you, my friend, to read my agreement."

"*Hein!*" almost gasped Dupré. "It is impossible. It is written—I read it—yet it cannot be!"

"So one might think," answered Renault quickly. "Yet in America such things are true."

Beautiful Alys Dupre advanced slowly across the gravel path. She put her arms about the shoulders of Renault and smiled down at him. "You are a dreamer, *mon*

chère," she said softly. "Is this thing true thou sayest to *mon père?* "

"Quite true," answered Renault with smiling eyes. "Will you come with me over the seas as my wife and share with me the honors and the gold that will be mine in New York this winter?"

Alys gazed into his eyes, her hand stole into his, and she let him kiss her softly upon the lips.

Renault gazed over her shoulder at the pleasant village lying beyond the garden. The green hills, the trees, and the picturesque old mill down by the narrow stream gladdened his eye. The most wonderful woman of all the world was his and he was the most wonderful tenor of his time. His happiness was complete.

He thought of the peace and quiet of the place and of the bustle and hurry of New York, but he longed to be there with Alys and the beginning of his triumph.

Now M. Dupré, aged and dignified, put down his pipe, rose from his seat, and took a tottering step forward.

"Oh, *mon fils,*" he said with a sob in his voice, "I have read this wonderful paper of agreement signed by the great judge of merit across the seas, and I am happy and proud to give unto thee my daughter. May she be worthy of thee!"

Renault wrung the old man's hand. "Worthy?" he repeated. "Who am I—only a great tenor—to deserve her?"

Just then a powerful motor-car came along the dusty road and stopped before the garden wall. From it a foreigner descended, entered the pretty garden, and doffed his hat.

"My dear Renault!" the man exclaimed. Then, to the embarrassment of the new arrival, the great tenor embraced him effusively. Red of face, but accepting the situation as a part of his experience abroad, the newcomer permitted Renault to introduce him to his companions.

"The chairman of the committee from the wonderful opera company called the Metropolitan of New York!" exclaimed Renault with enthusiasm; "the powerful and wise organization that has engaged me—Jean Renault. I am entranced! You, *monsieur*, are come just in time to congratulate me—and oh, thou sly dog, thou hast put M. Gatti-Carranza up to engaging me. I congratulate thee."

The new arrival smiled indulgently. He knew Renault, had before experienced the vanity and temperament of the man.

"But congratulate me once more," Renault went on. "I am just affianced to the most beautiful woman in the world. What is more, I, Jean Renault, have won her from Heinrich Berghoff—an inferior director of the orchestra at the Metropolitan—who has had the audacity to plead for the hand of my divinity!"

"Impossible," said the American. "Yet I hear that Herr Berghoff has renounced all thought of returning to the States this season. He has applied for a commission in the army."

"Bah!" exclaimed Renault contemptuously. "Let him handle a sword as clumsily as he handled a baton, and France will have an easy victory over Germany!"

The American laughed heartily. "Permit me," he said to the company about them. "M. Renault is so enthusiastic, so happy, that he has forgotten to introduce me save by a title which amounts to but little, except in that it gives me an opportunity to show my appreciation of the art of M. Renault. I am Richard Van der Wynt, of New York."

M. Dupré arose and extended his hand. "We are honored, M. Van der Wynt," he said. "Pray be seated." He had heard of multimillionaires across the sea.

"And now," said Van der Wynt as he sat down in a rustic chair. "I wish to ask a great favor. I am music hungry. It has been months since I have heard M. Renault sing the 'Vesti la giubba' from 'Pagliacci.' Would you consent to sing it for us here—now?"

All eyes turned to Renault, who stood up self-consciously. The lights, the excitement, the many "bravos" of the opera rang in the ears of his memory. He had all the old-time inspiration and passion, he recalled the flattery, the adulation of his past performances. And added to this was the presence of Alys.

Renault thought of their marriage, of their departure to the States, of the triumphs they would share there. And then he sang.

Calmly he began as they all listened intently. His voice seemed wonderful even at the outset, then it seemed like the voice of one gifted by Heaven. Now he sobbed and real tears streamed down his cheeks as he sang the song of the disappointed, heart-broken clown—the song that had made him a world-wide figure and a rich man at one and the same time.

At last he ceased. His head sank upon his breast. He was overcome with emotion.

And then, and then only was it that every one in the little garden looked up as a saber clanked against a spur and an officer in uniform entered. Reverently he had stood by the gate while Renault sang. Now, with doffed cap and courteous air, he came toward the little group. He appeared to hesitate, yet his manner was businesslike, as that of a man who had an unpleasant duty which would best be performed quickly.

"M. Renault," he said quietly, yet with the voice of authority, "M. Renault, France calls you. You are needed with her sons to suppress our foes. It seems a sacrilege to intrude upon so great an artist, yet, pardon me, it is no fault of mine; all the sons of our country are drafted for the military service. You are a citizen—a reservist. France beckons—calls to you to take up the sword against the enemy." The man replaced his cap and saluted as his spurs clinked together sharply.

Renault arose to his full height. He twirled his mustache. He was dramatic, tragic, theatric.

"I am Jean Renault!" he exclaimed. "I leave shortly for America, where I have contracted to appear. I, Jean Renault, sing—I do not fight!"

"Sing it to the minister of war!" said the soldier contemptuously. "Sing it to whomsoever you like, but come with me. It is the military law of France. It is a pity. I am no great singer, I earn no fabulous sums. I am a blower of glass. Yet France calls us together, perhaps to die side by side, even Jean Renault the great and Anton Marceau who earns ten francs the day. Such is fate. So France wills."

Van der Wynt spoke up. "What is the

fee for the release of a conscript?" he asked of the officer. "I will gladly pay any sum you ask to free M. Renault from service. I will buy a substitute for him."

The soldier smiled. "There will be no substitutes," he said. "If there were men available for substitution we would draft them, too. France calls all—rich and poor alike."

Renault paled. Then the dramatic side of the situation appealed to him. He turned to Alys.

"Dear heart," he said, "I go to war. I go for France and for thee. No longer shall I be a soldier of the footlights—a make-believe warrior with a tin sword against a singing enemy. From this moment I am a soldier of France. I shall show them. I, Jean Renault, shall return to thee not only the greatest of living tenors, but a wearer of the Légion d'Honneur—a hero of this war with Germany. Bah! May I encounter this boaster Berghoff. He is less than the shadow of a dog—a miserable whining conscript who cannot even beat time with a baton let alone parry the sword-thrusts of Jean Renault!"

Then, with the instinct of a dramatic exit, he strode from the garden while the saber of the soldier accompanying him clanked against the stones.

II

A FEW hours later Jean Renault, who had not seen military service for five years, stood uniformed and armed at the railway station, not in the center of the stage, but one of a company of pale-faced, nervous recruits about to entrain for the frontier. Yet even under these conditions Renault enjoyed a certain distinction. His companions knew him, held him in awe, the greatest of French tenors.

They boarded the cars. The train moved, and Jean Renault, soldier of France, was being hurried toward the enemy.

The journey's end arrived. The men were hastily formed into line beside the railroad track. There was a sharp command and the company moved off toward the site chosen for their camp.

Night came, and with it a feeling of awe. No camp-fires were permitted to be lighted, and the sole faint glimmer came from the tent of the general commanding the division, where a small electric-battery lamp was carefully shrouded to prevent its

rays being seen from a distance. On the ground, wrapped in his blanket, lay Jean Renault, thinking of Alys and dreaming of his contract with the Metropolitan Opera Company. Also he thought of the possibility of his being shot, and his flesh grew cold.

Overhead there was a faint whirring sound. Dimly he made out a great bird-like shape hovering down in his direction. He sat up and then laughed softly. It was an aeroplane, and now it touched the earth almost noiselessly.

A scout of course. Renault turned over and tried to sleep. But a few moments later a dark figure edged toward him. A hand was placed upon his shoulder and he sat up, startled. "M. le Général wishes to see you," said the man, and then, beckoning to Renault to follow, started off through the darkness.

Renault arose. He dusted off his clothing and twirled his mustache. He, Jean Renault, must make a creditable appearance before his commandant—this man, a mere soldier, not yet, if ever he should be, a world-known figure. Doubtless, thought Renault, the general wished to ask him to join his staff.

But just inside the flap of the commander's tent a sharp voice awakened the tenor from his reverie.

"Renault," said the grizzled veteran of Sédan, "my aeroplane scout has just reported that the enemy are invading France. They have crossed the border and are marching between our column and that of the Marshal Le Fevre. As they proceed they are wrecking the telephone and telegraph wires. Our wireless outfit is crippled. I must go back fifty years in warfare and send an orderly with despatches because I dare not risk betraying our position by using rockets or firebrand signals."

"How interesting," remarked Renault with a smile.

The general scowled. "There is one man in my ranks who can pass the German lines without detection—at least without being hindered. It is you, Renault."

Renault swelled out his chest. One man in the army of France—Renault. Naturally, in time of danger the general would turn to him. It was to be expected.

"You are known throughout the world as a singer—a play actor," the general continued. Renault overlooked his slip of the tongue and accepted the compliment.

"I wish you to carry a despatch to Marshal Le Fevre," the general went on. "If overtaken by the enemy you will admit that you are Jean Renault, the famous singer—say that you are fleeing to catch a steamer for America to fill your theatrical engagements there. In that event they will probably believe you, and even permit you to pass on as a non-combatant. Here is the despatch. Civilian clothes will be supplied you, and you will start at once in an automobile."

Renault was about to reply. He was planning an impressive speech, but suddenly the general turned upon his heel and disappeared. An orderly hurried the singer from the tent, gave him clothing, and bade him change.

It was too hurried—not effective enough, Renault told himself. But a few minutes later, disguised as himself, the world's greatest tenor found himself speeding along a rough road in a high-powered motor—a messenger of France.

It was only a trip of fifty miles. Running cautiously through the darkness without a headlight, the chauffeur should make it in an hour and a half in so powerful a machine. But now, after forty minutes of rapid running, the chauffeur suddenly brought the great car to a standstill. Ahead was some obstacle, and now from its direction flashed a search-light. Dimly Renault made out another automobile. It was filled with officers in the field uniform of Germany.

Now was his chance, the time to act, his task being to deceive these officers by pretending to be what he really was and not a soldier of France. He saw revolvers leveled at him and at his companion. He heard other machines drawing up. It was the advance guard—the scouting party of the invading army. He would quickly satisfy their questions and then proceed at top speed to warn Marshal Le Fevre.

But suddenly his brow clouded. In the uniform of a colonel of German hussars he recognized his old-time enemy—Heinrich Berghoff. And at the same moment Berghoff recognized Renault. But what could be more easy, thought Renault. Berghoff would vouch for the truth of his story, would identify him, and he would shortly be upon his way again. However, something in Berghoff's smile chilled him, and he trembled.

"It is Renault, the notable tenor!" ex-

claimed one officer. "Coward—he is fleeing!"

"Capital!" thought Renault. "It will be too easy."

But Berghoff was beside the car now. He grinned, and the blue mole upon his nose offended Renault as it had never done before.

"Fleeing?" queried Berghoff. "Maybe. But let us see. Search him!" the German soldier-director commanded.

A trooper bade Renault descend, and he did so with sinking heart. Quickly his hands passed through Renault's pockets and now in triumph he held up to the light the envelope the general had given the tenor.

Berghoff took it with savage glee, tore it open, and scanned the writing. Then he passed it on to his superior, who said: "Arrest that man and take him to the rear!"

It was over. Renault felt ill—he was almost afraid. He, the great Jean Renault, was a prisoner of war.

In his own machine, under guard, he was hurried back across the frontier into Germany. The night was growing old and the first faint streaks of dawn began to appear in the sky. The machine drew up before a roadside inn, and Renault was ushered into its public room.

There, gathered about a table, sat a group of officers covered with medals and gold lace. They were the brains of the war. Among them was the commander-in-chief of the forces of Germany—the royal-blooded, fierce-mustached "godman" before whom Renault had sung several times in the Imperial Opera-House in Berlin.

The great one looked up. The officer who had Renault in charge recited the circumstances and laid upon the table the letter Renault had carried.

Renault made no defense—could not even find words. But the man of the bristling mustache found them. They were short, sharp, menacing.

And a moment later Jean Renault was led away. He was not made to walk far. They stood him up against a tree, and now a man would have blindfolded him. But Renault struck down his hand. In that moment he recognized the officer who had brought him there. It was Berghoff, and the blue mole was more disgusting to Renault than ever before. All this time

he had been Berghoff's prisoner and had not noticed the fact.

"Bah!" exclaimed Renault. "I scorn you! I bite you!"

"Bite the dust, fool!" sneered Berghoff. "You are no more a soldier than you are a singer. Do you recall the argument we had over the bars of *Mario's* death-song when I conducted 'La Tosca'? Do you remember how I drowned your impossible voice with my beautiful orchestra? Do you remember—animal?"

"Pig!" shouted Renault. "Who are you—a conductor who must put down the baton to take up the murderer's knife. It looks well in your hand. It is just the hand to hold such an implement."

"We are waiting," Berghoff reminded him. "You delay us. Time is precious. We must on to Paris, where I shall conduct a gala performance of the opera for his imperial majesty."

Renault looked him squarely in the eye. "Berghoff," he said, "you will never conduct a gala performance in Paris. Your emperor will never command such a performance. I, Jean Renault, prophesy that.

But now, while your troopers stand waiting, I shall permit you and them to hear Jean Renault, the greatest of all tenors, sing the last song of *Mario* as it was never sung before. Attend!"

The sun came up. Facing the firing squad, and while Berghoff looked on half awed, half smiling, Jean Renault stepped forward and began to sing. The stern faces of his executioners softened. They listened intently, wonderingly. Never before had they heard such singing. And the man who could do this was the man they were about to kill. Just outside the inn, some distance away, a little group of officers stood spellbound. One with a bristling mustache seemed about to lift his hand to stay the proceeding.

But then, as Renault uttered the last note, Berghoff raised his saber. A muttered command came from his lips. The soldiers, ready to break into applause, sighted their rifles.

A shot rang out.

Jean Renault had sung the rôle of *Mario* before the firing squad for the last time.

WAR TIDINGS

In a still, curtained room there came to me
Rumors of strife; tidings from over sea
Of conflict; the swift, flashing word that Peace had ceased to be.

In a safe city, where the steady roar
Of traffic thundered, came a voice that bore
News unbelievable of the wild hosts of War.

In a still room! In a safe city!—here
Only the echo comes, but strangely clear.
What of the actual horror, what of the actual tear!

For in my shelter I shuddered when I knew
That men accomplished desperate deeds and slew
Their brothers on the battle-ground. Such things men dare to do!

I thought of wasted harvests of gold grain,
Lost fields of plenty, drenched in the soft rain—
And I thought of a reaped harvest of unutterable pain.

I thought of the loud clashing of the sword,
The sound of guns and cannon in accord;
I thought of a king and his inexorable word.

In a still room, "It cannot be!" I said.
"I will awaken and the dream be fled."
(But I heard the weeping of widows over the lonely dead.)

Though I was far away and safe and still,
The distant sabers stabbed me. "Thus men kill,"
I said. "The smoke of battle hides a cross upon a hill!"

Charles Hanson Towne

The Stage

Some Early Season Misadventures

by Burns Mantle

WILLIAM of Germany may not consider the matter of supreme importance, owing to the immediate pressure of other business, but he did interfere considerably with the proposed early opening of the theatrical season in America.

For reasons somewhat obscure to the average observer of theatrical affairs, various active producers of plays decided that all signs pointed this year to the advantages of an early beginning.

If you should ask me to indicate the particular signs to which they pinned their faith, however, I could only suggest that probably they argued that because June and July were comparatively cool months in the East August would be cooler. Or that because the yield of wheat had been uncommonly large in the West it would be well to start their touring attractions in that direction as soon as possible.

Again, the eager optimism of the managers might be traced to the continued success of the four or five plays held over from the regular season in New York, including "Potash and Perlmutter," "A Pair of Sixes," "The Dummy," "Kitty MacKay," and "Too Many Cooks."

Whatever the cause, more new plays were booked for August production in New York this season than ever before.

And then came the activities of the defiant William.

War time, it is contended by most managers, is usually a good time for the theaters. "It stirs people up," they say; "arouses their emotions, intensifies their interest in affairs. They, too, want to be up and doing, and, as a result, even play-going takes on a new importance."

There is, however, a period of readjustment during the early days of an international upheaval that is not a good time for business of any description, a period when the bulletin-board is of much greater interest than the bill-board. August was such a time. Though the European crisis, in a strict sense, was none of our affair, the very enormity of its possibilities, coupled with the personal interest we had in thousands of travelers abroad, brought it close to us and made such things as a new season in the theaters seem very trivial indeed.

As the tension lessened, as the stories of blood and bravery became more common and more appalling, people turned again to the playhouse as a source of relief from the oppressive cares that infested half the world. Theatrically, New York assumed something resembling its normal early-season activity, and by the first weeks of September the August postponements had been forgotten.

The annual summer *revues*, evolved es-



RUTH CHATTERTON'S IMMEDIATE SUCCESS AS THE HEROINE OF "DADDY LONGLEGS," IN CHICAGO, HAS LIFTED HER TO A POSITION AMONG THE MOST PROMISING OF THE YOUNGER STAGE STARS IN AMERICA. SHE IS IN HER EARLY TWENTIES AND WENT ON THE STAGE AS A JOKE

From her latest photograph by Strauss-Pyton, Kansas City



NAN CAMPBELL, WHO LAST SEASON PLAYED THE LEADING FEMININE RÔLE IN A FRAIL COMEDY CALLED "MARRYING MONEY," IS THIS SEASON PROMINENT IN THE SUPPORT OF JOHN MASON, STARRING IN OWEN DAVIS'S NEWEST MELODRAMA, "CORNED."

From a photograph by Soren, New York

pecially for the diversion of the brain-fagged merchant and his bridge-wearied wife, seem better than usual this year. At least to a man who left Paris not more than two average jumps ahead of a developing war scare, the sprightly "Follies of 1914," having passed the dress-rehearsal stage weeks ago and settled to the form in which it will be sent into the back country, seemed an amusing jumble of current absurdities. And certainly its competing brother of the Shubert camp, "The Passing Show of 1914," is scenically the most showy of the productions so far staged at the Winter Garden.

The "Follies" this year, beginning in hell and ending in Palm Beach, Florida, inspire the obvious suggestion that it might have been more consistent to begin in Palm Beach and proceed thence by regular stages to the nether regions. But as consistency is considered an imitation jewel in

the Ziegfeld offices, the prevailing scheme of progression is at least characteristic.

There is a great deal of tangoing in both these irresponsible entertainments, the dance craze evidently being accepted as the crowning absurdity of the year. In the "Follies" it is cleverly burlesqued by a chorus of eager students and Mr. Leon Errol, the eccentric dancer. Errol, as a confirmed and most unsteady alcoholic, being discovered in a tango parlor, is mistaken for the absent professor by the young women of an assembling dancing class. Their efforts to "follow him" in the belief that they are learning a new figure are as ludicrous as they are silly.

Mr. Bert Williams, the colored comedian whose following is as large and as loyal as that of any of nature's gifted fun-makers known to our stage, contributes his allotted share of the joy by appearing first as a caddie to Mr. Errol's amateur golfer



LOUISZITA VALENTINE IS NOT SO WELL KNOWN IN THE EAST AS SHE IS IN THE WEST WHERE LAST SEASON SHE WAS THE HEROINE OF "WHERE THE TRAIL DIVIDES" THIS SUMMER SHE PLAYED A LONG STOCK-COMPANY ENGAGEMENT IN KANSAS CITY

From a photograph by Strauss-Peyton, Kansas City

and later as a plasterer on the same skyscraper on which Errol is employed as an iron-worker. They are suspended on steel beams supposedly some thousands of feet

the familiar *revue* form—travesties on the dramatic successes of last season being woven about an invisible thread of plot. If its setting is more impressive than its



VIRGINIA PEARSON, WHO LAST SEASON WAS ONE OF THE TROUBLED LADIES IN
"NEARLY MARRIED," IS THIS YEAR TO SUPPORT CHARLOTTE WALKER IN
EUGENE WALTER'S NEW DOMESTIC DRAMA, "THE PLAIN WOMAN"

From a photograph by Strauss-Peyton, Kansas City

above the street, and the attempts of Errol to convince Williams that they are as safe as they would be in bed at home are highly diverting.

"The Passing Show" is cast again in

wit it is probably due to the fact that special pains have been taken with the background furnished for the entertainment. Several of the scenes are pictorially impressive. One shows the transatlantic



IT WAS EMILY STEVENS WHO TOOK THE MANUSCRIPT OF EDWARD SHELDON'S PLAY, "THE GARDEN OF PARADISE," TO GEORGE TYLER. MR. TYLER PRONOUNCED IT "THE BEST AMERICAN PLAY" AND ASKED MISS STEVENS TO PLAY THE LEADING RÔLE.

From her latest photograph by the Otto Sarony Company, New York



MARGARET ILLINGTON IS SO WELL SATISFIED WITH HER SUCCESS AS THE FEATURED MEMBER OF THE COMPANY PLAYING "WITHIN THE LAW," IN THE WEST, THAT SHE WILL NOT RESUME HER OWN STARING TOUR BEFORE NEXT SPRING

From her latest photograph by Matzen, Los Angeles

flight of a hydroplane. Another, borrowed from the London Alhambra, shows a sloping path zigzagging its way up the side of a brown-canvas mountain along which the sprightly chorus ladies proceed in an animated frieze effect. And a concluding scene of great beauty is that of the new San Francisco, seen from the roof of one of the coming fair buildings.

The costuming in each of the *revues* grows more scanty with time. The ladies now frankly wear no more than the law demands, but such drapery as the costuming geniuses do employ is reasonably artistic.

Despite their expressions of confidence and that air of serenity that sits lightly upon the tanned countenances of play-producers just before the fall productions

are made, there was a vast amount of curiosity as to just what effect the European upheaval might have in the American theater back of the curtain.

Those who borrow both plays and players from the English stage were especially concerned. Sir Herbert Tree's determination to revive "Drake," a glorification of England's naval heroes, before producing Louis N. Parker's dramatization of "David Copperfield," which is to be called "The Highway of Life," will doubtless send the Dickens play to America first. It is to be produced by the Liebler Company in New York probably in October. "The Highway of Life" title is used, by the way, in the hope of saving this particular version from the play pirates, any one of whom could, of course, scissor a production from



MR AND MRS. GEORGE ANDERSON (FRITZI SCHEFF) SPENT THE SUMMER AT LONG BEACH, LONG ISLAND. THEY ARE BOTH TO RETURN TO THE STAGE THIS SEASON, MISS SCHEFF IN A NEW LIGHT OPERA AND MR. ANDERSON IN "THE HIGH COST OF LOVING"

From her latest photograph by Strauss-Peyton Kansas City



MARGUERITE CLARK SPENT A GOOD PART OF HER VACATION READING PLAYS, BUT WHEN THIS WAS WRITTEN SHE HAD NOT DECIDED WHO WAS TO BE DAINTY PRUNELLA'S SUCCESSOR

From her latest photograph by White, New York

the uncopied novel and pretend it to be the new Parker version.

The immediate local effect of the war was the frequent postponement of scheduled plays, though in no instance was it admitted that the prevailing excitement had anything to do with it. David Belasco, for instance, having placed a farce entitled "The Vanishing Bride" in rehearsal and announced that he would begin a preliminary season with it at the Belasco Theater, tried it once on the patient vacation crowd at Atlantic City and then decided overnight that the lady of the title had better vanish completely until the times were better suited to her reappearance.

A. H. Woods, the most optimistic of promoters, rehearsed Douglas Fairbanks through many a torrid day in a comedy rather aptly entitled "He Comes Up Smiling." They, too, sought the Jersey coast for a trial performance, and were to open the Republic Theater the following week. But when Mr. Woods returned to Broadway and caught sight of the crowds gathered early to read the bulletins he decided rather suddenly that a change in cast was necessary in the new comedy, and that Mr. Fairbanks had better defer his smiling ascent until later.

The first - night crowd then changed its seats for "Sylvia Runs Away," with which William A. Brady was to open the Playhouse, but Mr. Brady just then happened to be engaged in a small war of his own with the stage - hands' organization, and *Sylvia's* sprint was halted until peace could be declared.

A Young Man's Year*

By
Anthony Hope

Author of
"The Prisoner of Zenda" etc.

A full length book novel, printed complete in this issue

INTRODUCTORY NOTE BY THE AUTHOR

FOR the benefit of readers who are not familiar with the organization of the legal profession in England the author begs leave to say a few words in explanation of his hero's status and position. In England there are two classes of lawyers—the solicitor (in which name is merged the older designation of "attorney," now surviving only in the title of the Attorney-General, principal legal adviser of the Crown and head of the bar) and the barrister, or (as he is also termed) counsel.

Suppose an action to be brought. The solicitor's function is to do all the preparatory work—to gather the facts, to take the "proofs" or statements of the witnesses, to draw up the brief. At any point in these proceedings where a doubt or a difficulty presents itself, he will send to counsel "a case for opinion" by which he will be guided; and in important cases at least the formal "pleadings," which are submitted by each side to the court, will be drawn by "junior counsel"—that is, by a barrister who has not arrived at the dignity of being a King's Counsel (K.C.) and of wearing a silk gown to mark his degree.

When the case is ready for trial, the brief is delivered to counsel—in important cases again there will be at least two counsel on each side, a K.C., or leader, and a junior—and counsel alone enjoys the privilege of pleading in open court before the judges in the higher courts. Thus having the sole right of audience, the barrister reaps the public honor and glory while the solicitor works unseen; yet—and the point is of moment in our story—he is greatly dependent, above all in his early and unknown days, on the esteem and good-will of the solicitor; for it is in most cases the solicitor, and not the litigant himself, who decides what counsel shall be retained.

Our hero is a young barrister lately "called" to that degree and aspiring to

* Copyright, 1914, by Anthony Hope Hawkins

practise in the common law courts in the King's Bench Division. Accordingly he has taken a room in the "chambers" (or offices) of a more established practitioner in the Temple, for there, in the precincts of the Inner or of the Middle Temple, opposite the Law Courts, between the Strand and the Thames, it behooves him to settle himself. He shares the services of a clerk, he has his name painted in white letters on the door-post—that is the only form of publicity which etiquette allows him to seek—and he sits down to study and to wait till the solicitors shall favor him with briefs. He may wait very long. The curtain rises on our hero waiting.

At certain times of the year the judges, or some of them, leave London and "go circuit"—that is, make a progress through the provincial cities, holding the assizes for the trial of prisoners. The bar go, too, or so many of them as see their profit therein. On these journeys the judge is held to represent the Crown, and accordingly observes and is received with dignity and circumstance. The glimpse we have of our hero on circuit shows him not for the time being as a practising barrister, but as one of his lordship's retinue. His title is judge's marshal; his functions resemble those which an aide-de-camp renders to a governor or a general.

So much for the frame! The picture is an attempt to sketch twelve months—the cycle of a changeful year—in the life of a young man whose career and character are still in the making, at a season when head and heart are both hot, and often at variance between themselves, and a struggle is waged between youth's ambitions and its detractors. Though the persons introduced in the course of the story are entirely imaginary, memory has suggested here and there an episode and here and there a setting. That the author is writing of a life he once shared may afford some warrant that, whatever the shortcomings of the play, the scenery is tolerably correct.—A. H.

CHAPTER I

AN INVITATION TO DINNER

 **I**t was a dark, dank, drizzly morning in March. A dull mist filled all the air, and the rain drifted in a thin sheet across the garden of the Middle Temple. Everything looked a dull drab.

Certainly it was a beastly morning. Moreover—to add to its offenses—it was Monday morning. Arthur Lisle had always hated Monday mornings; through childhood, school, and university they had been his inveterate enemies—with their narrow, rigorous insistence on a return to work, with the end they put to freedom, to leisure, to excursions in the body or in the spirit.

And they were worse now, since the work was worse, in that it was not real work at all; it was only waiting for work, or at best a tedious and weary preparation for work which did not come and (for all that he could see) never would come. There was no reason why it ever should. Even genius might starve unnoticed at the bar, and he was no genius. Even interest might fail to help a man, and interest he had none.

Standing with his hands in his pockets, listlessly staring out of the window of his cell of a room, unable to make up his mind how to employ himself, he actually cursed his means of subsistence—the hundred and fifty pounds a year which had led him into the fatal ambition of being called to the bar.

"But for that it would have been impossible for me to be such an ass," he reflected gloomily, as he pushed back his thick, reddish-brown hair from his forehead and puckered the thin, sensitive lines of his mouth into a childish pout.

Henry, the clerk (of whom Mr. Arthur Lisle owned an undivided fourth share), came into the room, carrying a bundle of papers tied with red tape. Turning round on the opening of the door, Arthur suddenly fell prey to an emotion of extraordinary strength and complexity; amazement, joy, excitement, fear, all in their highest expression, struggled for mastery over him. Had he got a brief?

"Mr. Norton Ward says, will you be kind enough to protect him in Court III, in case he's on in the Court of Appeal. It's a very simple matter, he says; it's the Divisional Court, sir, third in the list."

Henry put the papers on the table and went out, quite disregardful of the storm

of emotion which he had aroused. Though keenly interested in the fortunes of his employers, he did not study their temperaments.

It had happened—the thing that Arthur knew he ought always to hope for, the thing that in fact he had always dreaded. He had not got a brief; he had to “hold” one, to hold one for somebody else, and that at short notice. That is to say, with no time to make ready for the fearful ordeal. It was nearly ten o'clock, at half past he must be in court; at any moment after that the case might come on, its two predecessors having crumpled up, as cases constantly did in the Divisional Court.

The fell terrors of nervousness beset him, so that he was almost sick. He dashed at the brief fiercely, but his fingers trembled so that he could hardly untie the tape. Still he managed a hurried run through the papers, and got the point into his head.

Judges Lance and Pretyman took their seats punctually at ten thirty. Arthur Lisle, who felt much interest in judges as human beings, and would often spend his time in court studying them rather than the law they administered, was glad to see Lance there, but feared Pretyman to the bottom of his heart.

Lance was a gentle man, of courtly manners and a tired urbanity, but Pretyman was gruff, abrupt, terribly anxious about saving public time, and therefore always cutting into a man's argument with the stand-and-deliver of a question to which, in Pretyman's opinion, there was no answer.

It would be an awful thing if Pretyman sat on him like that! Because then he might be incapable of speech, although he knew that he was in the right. And he believed that his case was good. “All the worse then, if you lose it!” said a mocking voice within him.

Henry had taken him over to the court and had done everything possible for him—had told the solicitor who had briefed Norton Ward how the matter stood, and how very safe he would be in Mr. Lisle's hands if it came to that, had given his name to the usher so that the usher could, if necessary, give it to the bench, and had even introduced him to Mr. O'Sullivan, who was on the other side, a tall and burly Irishman, famous for defending criminals, but not credited with knowing much law.

As the first two cases proceeded, Arthur

read his brief again and again, and, when he was not doing that, he read the reported case which (in the opinion of the pupil who had got up Norton Ward's brief and had made a note of it for him) was decisive in his favor. All the while he was praying that the first two cases might last a long time.

They did not. Pretyman smashed the pair of them in three-quarters of an hour. “Brown and Green” called the usher, and O'Sullivan was on his legs—and there was no sign of Norton Ward. Henry nodded to Arthur and left; he was going to see how matters stood in the Court of Appeal.

“This is an appeal from the West Hampstead County Court, my lords,” began Mr. O'Sullivan, “which raises a question of some importance,” and he went on in such a fashion that Arthur hoped he was going to take a long time; for Henry had come back, and, by a shake of his head, had indicated that there was no present hope of Norton Ward's arrival.

Mr. O'Sullivan meant to take a decently long time; he wanted his client to feel that he was getting his money's worth of argument; therefore he avoided the main point and skirmished about a good deal. Above all he avoided that case which Norton Ward's pupil had considered decisive. Mr. O'Sullivan knew all about the case, too, and had it with him, but he was in no hurry to get to it yet.

Lance was leaning back, the picture of polite acquiescence in a lot assigned to him by Providence, a position wherein dignity was tempered by ennui. But Pretyman was getting restive; he was fingering his beard—he committed the solecism of wearing a beard on the bench; then he picked out a book from the shelf by him, and turned over the leaves quickly. Mr. O'Sullivan came, by a series of flourishes, a little nearer the point. And Norton Ward did not come, and Arthur Lisle felt no better.

“What about Watkins and Chichester?” demanded Pretyman with a sudden violence that made Arthur jump.

“I have that case here, my lord, and—”

“You don't seem in a hurry to cite it, Mr. O'Sullivan. It seems to me dead in your teeth.”

“Let us hear the head-note, Mr. O'Sullivan,” said Lance suavely.

Then they got to it, and Pretyman and Mr. O'Sullivan had a fine wrangle over it,

worrying it up and down, one saying that this case was that case, the other that this case was not that case, because in that case that happened and in this case this happened, and so forth. Mr. O'Sullivan "distinguished" valiantly, and Pretyman knocked his distinctions into a cocked hat. Lance sat on, smiling in silence, till at last he asked blandly:

"If we think the cases indistinguishable, Watkins and Chichester binds us, I take it, Mr. O'Sullivan?"

That Mr. O'Sullivan had to admit, and on that admission down he sat.

The moment had come—and Norton Ward had not. With an actual physical effort Arthur rose to his feet; a strange voice, which did not seem to belong to him and sounded quite unfamiliar, said, "My lords—" He saw Lance and Pretyman in the shape of a grotesque, monstrous, two-headed giant; for the latter was leaning over to the former, who sat listening, and twice nodded his head.

A slip of paper was handed up to Lance. He glanced at it and from it to Arthur. Again that strange voice said, "My lords—" But Lance interposed suavely: "I don't think we need trouble you, Mr. Lisle," and he proceeded to say that not even Mr. O'Sullivan's ingenious arguments could enable his brother or himself to distinguish Brown and Green from Watkins and Chichester, and therefore the appeal must be dismissed with costs.

"I concur," said Pretyman, with contemptuous curttness; in fact, he did not say "I" at all; he merely grunted out "Concur."

Of course such a thing happened often, and was quite likely to happen; very probably Norton Ward, after glancing over his pupil's note and at *Watkins v. Chichester*, had seen that it might happen here, and had the less scruple about entrusting his case to hands so inexperienced. None the less, Arthur Lisle felt that the gods had played a cruel game with him.

All that agony of apprehension, all that tension of desperate coward's courage, endured for nothing! All to be endured and achieved again—how soon? He got out of court he hardly knew how, and made his way hurriedly across the Strand. He would have that wig and that gown off, or somebody else would be tapping him on the shoulder, arresting him with the stern command to hold another brief!

Now, back in chambers, with the strain over, he was furious with himself, savage and furious; that mood follows hard on paroxysms of the malady. He began to attribute to this nervousness all the failures of his past life—quite unjustly, for in most cases, though it had tortured him, he had overcome the outward manifestation of it. He could not see his life as livable if it were to meet him at every turn.

What made him a prey to it? Self-consciousness, silly self-consciousness, his wise elders had always told him. But what made people self-conscious? Self-conceit, the same wise mentors had added. His soul rose in a plain and sincere protest: "But I'm not conceited." "Yes, but" (he imagined the mentors' argument now) "you really are; you think everybody's looking at you and thinking of you."

"Well, but so they are when I'm on my legs speaking, and beforehand I know they're going to be." The mentors did not seem to have anything to say to that.

In the afternoon Norton Ward came into his room to thank him for holding the brief; he was a man of punctilious courtesy, as indeed he was master of most of the arts and gifts that make for success in life. At little more than thirty he had already a fine practise; he was on the edge of "taking silk"; he had married well—the daughter of a peer, with a substantial portion; he was a "prospective" candidate for Parliament.

A favorite of nature and of fortune indeed! Moreover he was a kindly man, although a ruthlessly ambitious one. He and Arthur had become acquainted merely through the accident of Arthur's renting the spare room in his chambers, when he had been called to the bar a twelvemonth before, but the landlord had taken to his tenant and would gladly have done him a turn.

"I thought the case quite plain," he said, "but I'm sorry you were done out of your argument."

"I wasn't sorry," Arthur confessed, with a frankness habitual to him.

"You weren't? Oh, I see! Nervous!" He laughed gently.

"Beyond belief. Did you use to be?"

"Just at first. I soon got over it. But they say one oughtn't to get over it. Oh, you've heard the stories about big men, haven't you? Anyhow, some men never do. Why, I've sat behind Huntley and

seen his hand tremble like our old friend the aspen-leaf—and that when he was attorney-general!"

"Lord!" was Arthur's despairing comment; because a malady which did not spare an attorney-general must surely be unconquerable by lesser folk.

"But I expect it's not quite the same sort," Norton Ward went on, smiling. "It's rather like falling in love, I imagine. A man's excited every time he falls in love, but I don't think it's the same sort of excitement as he suffers when he falls in love for the first time—I mean, badly."

Now the last word of this observation so struck Arthur that he forgot all the earlier part of it—nay, he forgot his malady itself, together with the truth or falsity of the parallel Norton Ward suggested.

"Badly? What do you mean by falling in love badly?"

"I'm not speaking with regard to morals, Lisle. I mean severely, or utterly, or passionately, or, if you prefer, idiotically."

Arthur's lips puckered about his pipe-stem; it was a trick he had.

"I think I should call that falling in love well, not badly," he observed gravely.

It was the gravity of the speaker, not the import of the thing spoken, which made Norton Ward laugh again, and heartily. His was one of those temperaments—sane, practical, concrete, equable—which regard the affairs of love as a very subsidiary matter in real life, in the real life of any individual, that is, for of course they possess a national and racial importance when reduced to statistics.

He did not quarrel with the literary convention which exalted love to the highest place—the convention made good reading and produced exciting plays—but it did not answer to real life as he knew it, to the stern yet delightful fight which filled his days, and really filled his wife's too, since she was a partner wherever she could be, and an eager encourager in all things.

But what of the great amorous who were also great men and women? Well, how much of that, too, was play-acting—to the public and to themselves? That was the question his mind instinctively put about such cases.

As he looked at Arthur Lisle's slight figure and sensitive face, he felt a compassion for him, a pitying doubt whether so frail a vessel could live in the rough sea on which it had embarked. Characteristic-

ally this friendly impulse expressed itself in an invitation to dinner, which was received by Arthur with surprise, delight, and gratitude.

"Of course I will, and it really is most awfully kind of you," he said.

Norton Ward went off to a consultation with a smile of mingled pity and amusement still on his lips.

His invitation to dinner really pleased Arthur very much, not only as a sign of friendship, but for its own sake. He had found his early days in London lonely—in depressing contrast with the full social life of school and Oxford. The glowing anticipations with which imagination had invested his coming to the metropolis had not stood the test of experience.

For some young men family connections or notable achievements and high reputation provide a ready-made place in London. Others, possessed of ample means, can make a pretty good one for themselves speedily. But Arthur's university career, though creditable and, to him, delightful in the highest degree from its teeming fulness of interests, had not been conspicuous; he had no powerful friends, and he was poor.

After his chambers were paid for and his share in Henry and his lodgings in Bloomsbury Street, there was left not much margin beyond the necessities of life—food, raiment, and tobacco. The theater, even the pit, could not be indulged in often. He had many solitary evenings. When it was fine he often walked the streets; when it was wet he read—and often stopped reading to wish that something would happen. His vague and restless longings took no form more definite than that—wanting something to happen. He was in London, he was young, he was ready—and nothing happened! Consequently an invitation to dinner was a prize in the daily lottery of life.

When he got back to his "diggings" in the evening he found a letter from home. His mother and sister had continued to live on in the old house at Malvern Wells after the death of his father, who had enjoyed a fairly good practise as a doctor there, but, dying comparatively early, had left a slender provision for his family. Mrs. Lisle preferred to be poor, since poor she had to be, in a place where she was already known and respected. The school, too, was a great attraction; there Arthur had been educated as a day-boy, and thence had

proceeded to Oxford with a scholarship, to which he added a second from his college, thus much easing the family finances and indeed rendering Oxford possible.

There had been talk of his people migrating to London and making a home for him there, but in fact none of the three had been zealous for the change. Mrs. Lisle was frail and clung to her accustomed hills and breezes; Anna had her friends, her circle, her church work, her local importance; and Arthur was at that time too full of those glowing anticipations of London life to press the project of a family villa somewhere in the suburbs and a season ticket to take him out of town at the precise hour of the evening when town began to be amusing.

For all that, he was an affectionate son and brother, and he smiled sympathetically over Anna's home gossip. Only the postscript made him frown rather peevishly. It ran: "Mother wants to know whether you have called on the Godfrey Lisles yet!"

Mother wanted to know that in pretty nearly every one of her own and Anna's letters; hence the italics which distinguished Anna's "yet." And the answer still had to be in the negative.

Why should he call on the Godfrey Lisles? He knew his mother's answer; a thoroughly maternal answer it was. Godfrey Lisle, though only a distant cousin, was the head of the house, squire of Hilsey Manor, the old family place, and a man of considerable wealth—altogether, in fact, the personage of the family.

Most families have a personage, to them very important, though varying infinitely in significance or insignificance to the world outside. On the whole, the Lisle personage was above the average from the outside point of view, and Mrs. Lisle's anxiety that her son should pay him proper attention, and reap therefrom such advantage as might accrue, was no more than natural.

But to Arthur all the reasons why he ought to call on his cousin were reasons why he could not do it. Just as, while Mr. O'Sullivan was arguing, his imagination was picturing what a young fool Pretymen would soon be thinking him, so here, whenever the question of this call arose, the same remorselessly active faculty rehearsed for him all the aspects in which he would appear to the Godfrey Lisles—a poor relation, a tiresome duty, a country cousin, a

raw youth—oh, in fine and in the end, a bore of purest quality and great magnitude! That, and nothing else, the Godfrey Lisles would think him.

Still, if his mother persisted, the thing might have to happen. He had a vision of himself watching the Godfrey Lisles out of their house and then diving across the street to deposit furtive cards with the butler. A funny vision, but with him quite capable of turning into reality!

His brow cleared as he took up a second letter which awaited him. He knew the hand.

DEAR MR. LISLE:

Do drop in to-morrow evening after dinner. We shall be having cards and perhaps a little music. About 9.30. Do as you like about dressing.

Yours sincerely,

MARIE SARRADET.

The Sarradets lived in Regent's Park—rather far from any Underground station.

"I'll dress if it's fine, and not if it's wet," thought Arthur.

The balance of profit and loss as between paying a cab fare on the one hand and taking the shine out of his patent leathers on the other presented a problem of constant difficulty in connection with his evening gaieties.

CHAPTER II

MISS SARRADET'S CIRCLE

A HUNDRED and fifty years ago or thereabouts a certain Jacques Sarradet had migrated from his native Lyons and opened a perfumer's shop in Cheapside. The shop was there still, and still a Sarradet kept it, and still it was much esteemed and frequented by city men, who bought presents or executed commissions for their wives and daughters there.

To folk of fashion the Bond Street branch was better known, but which was the more profitable only the master knew. Together, at all events, they were very profitable, and the present Mr. Clement Sarradet was a warm man—warmer than he let the world know, or even his own family, so far as he could keep the knowledge from them. He had preserved his French frugality, and, although his house in Regent's Park was comfortably and hospitably conducted, the style in which he lived was a good deal less sumptuous

than English notions would have considered his income to warrant.

Something French, though differently French, survived also in his cherished daughter Marie, writer of the note already set forth, and mistress of the house in Regent's Park since her mother's death five years ago. Here it was manner rather than looks (she was a brunette, but not markedly); she had a vivacity, a provocativeness, a coquetry, which in less favored races often marks a frivolous or unstable character, but in the French finds no difficulty in blending with and adorning solid good sense, sturdy, businesslike qualities, and even sometimes a certain toughness of tissue more certainly valuable than attractive.

The evening party to which Arthur Lisle had been bidden was drawing to its close. They had played cards; they had had some music; they had ended up with a couple of "topping" comic songs from Joe Halliday, and they were still laughing over these as they munched sandwiches and sipped, according to sex, lemonade or whisky and soda.

Mr. Sarradet watched them benevolently, thinking them a very pleasant set of young people, and admiring the way in which his daughter exercised a pretty dominion over this little band of chosen friends. The two girls, Mildred Quain and Amabel Osling, openly acknowledged her leadership; the men deferred to her, not only as the hostess (a position which she generally occupied), but as the center of attraction and the deviser of pleasures, the organizer of visits to theaters and concerts and of their lawn-tennis at the Acton ground in the spring and summer.

But there was a touch of shrewd anxiety in his watching. Young men were wont to aspire to more than friendship where they found metal attractive to their eyes. Mr. Sarradet was ambitious for his daughter.

"Next Monday, then, we'll all meet at His Majesty's," Marie announced—or commanded. She turned to her brother. "You get the tickets, Raymond. And anybody who likes can come back here to supper afterward."

"Splendid, dear!" said Amabel Osling, a dark girl with large eyes and a rather intense manner; she wore what might be described as an art frock.

"An evening out, an evening out!"

chanted Joe Halliday, a big young fellow with a shock of light-brown hair and a manner of exuberant good nature and heartiness.

"I'm afraid I can't come," said Arthur Lisle apologetically.

"Why not, Mr. Lisle?" Marie's voice sounded certainly disappointed, perhaps rather resentful.

"I'm dining out."

Sidney Barslow looked at him with a smile in which Arthur detected an ironical flavor. Between these two members of the circle there was, in truth, no love lost. Barslow resented in Arthur a superiority of breeding which all his own vanity could not enable him to ignore. Arthur found this handsome fellow, with his carefully sleek hair, his cold, challenging eyes, his lady-killerish airs, in the end a "bounder" with only a veneer of elegance; all the same he wished he had half Barslow's easy assurance and self-confidence.

"Oh, learned counsel is dining out?" In the Sarradet circle, being of the bar was felt to be enough of a distinction to warrant a little chaff. "May one ask who with? The lord chancellor perhaps?"

They all laughed. "Presently, presently!" said Joe, patting Arthur's head. "The lad will make his way in society."

"Don't be an ass, Joe." But Arthur liked Joe as much as he disliked Barslow, and his protest was quite free from annoyance.

"Don't you want to tell us who it is, Mr. Lisle?" asked Amabel.

"Well, I don't suppose you'll be any the wiser; it's the man whose chambers I share—Norton Ward."

Now, as it chanced, Mildred Quain's uncle lived in the suburban constituency which Norton Ward was "nursing" and was of the same political color as the prospective candidate. Mildred had heard the candidate speak at the opening of a bazaar—and had seen the Hon. Mrs. Norton Ward perform the ceremony.

"You are among the swells, Mr. Lisle!" said Mildred, and proceeded to describe the extreme political and social eminence of the Norton Wards. Arthur, who had gratefully accepted his invitation as a human kindness, was amused at finding it regarded as a promotion, as a cause for congratulation and envy; he grew afraid that his mention of it might be taken for a boast.

"I think it was pure charity on Norton Ward's part," he laughed. "I expect he thought I was lonely."

"I dare say. He couldn't be expected to know about the likes of us," said Barslow.

"Oh, shut up, Sidney!" cried Joe Halliday. "Can't Arthur go out to dinner without your permission?"

A sudden flush spread over Barslow's face; he glared angrily at Joe. Mr. Sarradet had taken up the evening paper and noticed nothing; but all the rest were conscious that a storm threatened the serenity of the gathering. On a trivial occasion latent jealousies had leaped to light.

Marie looked round her company with a smile which included all and betrayed no partizanship.

"We'll choose another night for His Majesty's," she said. "That's quite simple. Then we can all go. And now shall we have one more song before we break up? One more from you, Joe!"

As they moved toward the piano she contrived to touch the irate Mr. Barslow lightly on the arm, to give him an arch glance, and to murmur—very low—the word, "Silly!" Mr. Barslow's brow cleared wonderfully.

She wanted no quarrel, and was confident of her ability to prevent one. If one came, she would have to be arbiter; she would have to take sides, and that must almost certainly mean the loss of one of her friends—either Sidney Barslow or Arthur Lisle. She did not want to lose either; for each had an attraction for her—an attraction not of mere solid friendship such as bound her to Joe Halliday, but an appeal of man to woman.

Barslow's boldness, his challenge, his powerful virility drew one side of her nature with a strong magnet; to what was "second-class" and tawdry in him she was not, by birth or breeding, very sensitive herself. On the other hand, she knew that Arthur Lisle was, and admired him because he was. Nay, in a sense she was afraid of him because he was; if she did or said anything in his eyes amiss—if she showed too much favor to Sidney Barslow, for instance—he might feel about her much as he did about the man himself.

She knew all about Barslow, and all about what Barslow felt for and about herself; it was very familiar, one might say inherited, ground. With regard to Arthur

Lisle it was different; he was still, in spite of their apparent intimacy, *terra incognita*. Though he constantly frequented the house, though from a chance acquaintance of her brother he had grown into a familiar friend, though they were fast comrades, even though she knew that he admired her, there was much about him which she vaguely divined to be there but could not value or analyze—notions, instincts, spots of sensitiveness to which she remained really a stranger.

How strong were they, what was their verdict on her, what their influence on him? Would a tide of admiration or passion sweep them all away? Or would they make such a tide impossible, or, even if it came, dam its course with impalpable, insurmountable obstacles?

In fine, would he, in spite of any feeling for her that he might have, hold her "out of the question"?

He was the last to leave that night—as he often was, for the solitude of his lodgings had no attraction for him—and she went with him to the door. The stars shone now over Regent's Park, and they lingered a moment in astronomical conversation. Then she gave him her hand, saying:

"I'm so sorry about Monday. But you must tell me all about your party afterward!"

"I don't suppose there'll be anything to tell. Still, Mildred Quain may be interested because of her uncle!"

"I shall be interested, too—though not because of my uncle," she said with a laugh and a fleet upward glance at him. "I consider I've introduced you to London society, and I take a maternal interest in you, Mr. Lisle."

"Why do you say 'Mr. Lisle' to me? You always say 'Joe' and 'Sidney' to the others."

"So I do. I don't know!"

"Well, then, don't do it," laughed Arthur. "It makes me jealous, you know."

She looked at him for a moment, not now in provocation, rather in thought, perhaps in puzzle. "It needn't do that, anyhow," at last she said.

"Is it, then, a mark of respect?" he asked banteringly, finding pleasure in the perplexed little frown which persisted on her pretty face.

"Well, I speak of you as I feel about you, and I can't say any more," she an-

swered, half laughing, but protesting, too, that this sort of inquisition was unfair.

"You shall do as you like then! What you do is always right." He spoke affectionately and held out his hand to her again.

She did not give him hers. She drew back a little, blushing. "Ah, if you really thought that!" After a pause she said rather sharply: "Why don't you like Sidney Barslow?"

"I don't exactly dislike him, but sometimes he—" He waved his arm, wanting a word.

"Grates?" she suggested briefly.

"Thank you," said Arthur with a laugh. "Just every now and then, perhaps!"

She stood there a moment longer with an expression on her face which was new to him there; she looked as if she wanted to say something or ask him something, but did not dare. Though her lips smiled, there was appeal, almost timidity, in her eyes. But she turned away with no more than "Well, good night."

Scores of times in the last year and a half, since he had come to know her, he had called her "a good sort" for all the kindness and friendship she had shown him; he had conceived for her and her clever, capable ways an amused admiration. After these feelings there had grown up in him, by familiarity, a sort of mental friendship for her face and figure, too.

He never reckoned her beautiful or even very pretty, but she had a piquancy of face and a grace of figure which had gradually become very pleasant to him. That she was physically attractive had been an afterthought, but, when once it had come, it stayed. To-night he was particularly conscious of it, perhaps because of the air of timidity or self-distrust which softened her, and, softening her, flattered in him the latent masculine pride.

Though not entirely, he had been to a large extent free from boyish flirtations and philandering. The necessity of hard work, shyness, and fastidiousness, bodily temperament, had all combined to keep him out of such things. One passion of a glorious Oxford summer term he had counted the real thing and remembered even now with a tender exultation; for the girl's heart had been touched, though not to the point of defying either prudence or propriety—even had he ventured to urge such courses. Save for this episode, now

remote, since such age quickly, he was in essence a stranger in the field of love.

He did not recognize nor analyze the curious little stir which was in him as he walked home that night—the feeling of a new gaiety, a new joyfulness, a sense of something triumphant, and, as it were, liberated and given wings. He did not even get so far as to associate it explicitly and consciously with Marie Sarradet, though he did know that never had she seemed a dearer friend or a more winning girl than she had that night. He stood by the brink of the spring of love, but had not yet drunk of it nor recognized the hand that had led him there.

The girl had gone back to her father and mixed him his "nightcap" of hot toddy, as her custom was. While he sipped it she stood beside him, looking down into the fire, still and meditative. Presently she became aware of his bright, beady eyes set on her with a glance half-apprehensive, half-amused; she interpreted it easily.

"A long time saying good night, was I, Pops? And you think I've been flirting? Well, I haven't, and I couldn't have if I'd wanted to. Mr. Lisle never flirts. Joe pretends to sometimes, and Sidney—does. But Mr. Lisle—never!"

"That needn't mean that a man has no serious intentions," Mr. Sarradet opined.

She smiled. "With the English I think it does. We're not quite English, even after all this time, are we? At least you and I aren't; Raymond is, I think."

"Raymond's a goose, English or not," said the father impatiently. "He's in debt again, and I have to pay! I won't leave my business to a spendthrift."

"Oh, he'll get over it. He is silly, but—only twenty-two, Pops!"

"And at twenty you've as shrewd a head as I know on your shoulders! Get over it he must, or—" An indignant gulp of the nightcap ended the sentence.

"If you let him go in for something that he liked better than the business—" she began.

"What business has he not to like the business? It's kept us in comfort for a hundred and fifty years. Isn't it good enough for him? It's been good enough for me and my forefathers. We've known what we were; we've never pretended to be anything else. We're honest merchants—and shopkeepers. That's what we are."

"I thought Raymond might be home early to-night."

"Not till two o'clock, I bet you," said old Sarradet fiercely. "And then with empty pockets!"

"Have patience, dear; I'll talk to him," she promised gently, and soothed the old fellow, whose bark was worse than his bite.

"Well, he'll come to me for a check once too often, that's all," he grumbled as he kissed his daughter and took himself off to bed.

"Honest merchants—and shopkeepers. That's what we are."

The words echoed through Marie Sarradet's head. It was easy to smile at them, both at their pride and at their humility, easy to call ideas of that kind quite out of date. But what if they did represent a truth, irrelevant perhaps nowadays for public or political purposes, but having its relevance and importance in personal relations, in its influence on mind and feeling?

This was the direction her thoughts took, though she found no words and only dim ideas by which to grope. Presently the ideas grew concrete in the word which she had herself suggested to Arthur Lisle and he had accepted with alacrity. Sidney Barslow "grated" on Arthur. It was not impossible to see why—though even this she acknowledged grudgingly and with a sense of treachery—she herself found so much to like in Sidney!

Exactly! There she seemed to lay her finger on the spot. If she liked Sidney, and Sidney grated on Arthur Lisle so badly—the question which she had not dared to ask at the door rose to her lips again—"Do I grate?" And was that why Arthur Lisle never flirted? Never with her, at least—for that was all she could really know on the subject.

CHAPTER III

IN TOUCH WITH THE LAW

ARTHUR LISLE arrived on the pavement in front of Norton Ward's house in Manchester Square five minutes before the time for which he was invited and fifteen before that at which he would be expected to arrive. Painfully conscious of this fact, he walked first down Duke Street, and then back up Manchester Street, trying to look as if he were going somewhere else. Nor

did he venture to arrive at his real destination until he had seen three vehicles deposit their occupants at the door. Then he presented himself with the air of having hurried a little lest he should be late.

None of this conduct struck him as at all unusual or ridiculous; not only now, but for long afterward it was his habit—the habit of a nervous, imaginative man.

The party was not a large one—only twelve—and it was entirely legal in character. Besides host and hostess there were three couples—two barrister couples and one solicitor couple. Two of the couples brought daughters, one of whom fell to Arthur's lot, the other being taken in to dinner by another young barrister.

Arthur got on very well with his girl, who was fortunately an enthusiast about lawn-tennis; she interested without absorbing him; he was able to be polite without ceasing to watch the two people who really arrested his attention: his hostess and—most strangely, most wonderfully!—Mr. Justice Lance. For at half past eight the old judge, by his arrival, completed the party.

A catalogue of Mrs. Norton Ward's personal attractions would sound commonplace enough. She had small features, was fair, rather pretty, rather pale, and rather short; there seemed no more to say. But she possessed a gracious candor of manner, an extreme friendliness and simplicity, a ready merriment, and together with these a complete freedom from self-consciousness. Somehow she struck Arthur as a highly refined, feminized, etherealized counterpart of Joe Halliday—they were both such good human creatures, so superlatively free from nonsense of all sorts.

He took to her immensely from the first moment and hoped very much that she would talk to him a little after dinner. He felt sure that he could get on with her; she did not alarm or puzzle him; he knew that he had "got her right."

When Norton Ward moved, according to ritual, into his wife's vacant place beside Mr. Justice Lance, he beckoned to Arthur to come and sit on the judge's other side and introduced him.

"You just missed the pleasure of hearing his maiden argument the other morning, judge," he added, laughing slyly at Arthur, who had not got over the surprise of encountering Lance as a private—and harmless—individual.

"Ah, I remember—a case of yours! But O'Sullivan wouldn't give Mr. Lisle a chance!"

He spoke in the same soft, rather weary voice that he had used in court; with his sparse white hair he looked older than when he was in his wig; he was very carefully dressed, and his thin, fine hands wore a couple of rather ornate rings. He had keen blue eyes and a large, well-shaped nose.

"I don't know that Lisle was altogether sorry! The first time! Even you remember the feeling, I dare say?"

"Nervous? Was that it, Mr. Lisle?" He smiled faintly. "You must remember that we're much inured to imperfection." He looked on the young man with a pleasant indulgence, and, at the same time, a certain attention.

"You always remember our frailty, but there are others!" said the host.

"Ah, ah! I sat with my Brother Pretyman, so I did! Perhaps he does forget sometimes that one side must be wrong. Hence the unpopularity of litigation, by the way."

Arthur was gaining his ease; the friendliness of both his companions helped him; toward the judge he was particularly drawn; he felt that he would be all right before Lance in future—if only Pretyman were elsewhere! But, alas, a question was enough to plunge him back into trouble. Norton Ward had turned to talk to his other neighbor when Sir Christopher Lance spoke to him again.

"Are you any relation to Godfrey Lisle? Lisle of Hilsey, you know?"

"Yes, Sir Christopher, I'm—I'm a distant cousin."

"Well, I thought you had something of the family look. I've not had the pleasure of seeing you at his house—in town, I mean—I haven't been to Hilsey lately."

"I—I've never been there," Arthur stammered. He was blushing very red. Here he was, up against this terrible business of the Godfrey Lises again—and just as he had begun to get along so nicely!

His confusion, nay, his distress, could not escape the judge. "I hope I haven't made a *faux pas*, Mr. Lisle? No quarrel, or anything of that sort, I trust?"

"No, sir; but I don't know them. I haven't called yet," Arthur blurted out; he seemed to himself to be always having to blurt it out.

Sir Christopher's eyes twinkled as, following the host's example, he rose from the table.

"If I were you, I should. You don't know what you're missing."

Up-stairs Mrs. Norton Ward was better than Arthur's hopes. She showed him at once that she meant to talk to him and that she expected to like doing it.

"I'm always friends with everybody in Frank's chambers," she said, as she made him sit by her. "I consider them all part of the family, and all the glory they win belongs to the family; so you must make haste and win glory, if you can, for us!"

"I'm afraid I can't win glory," laughed Arthur. "At least it doesn't look like it—at the bar."

"Oh, win it anyhow—we're not particular how. Law, politics, literature, what you like! Why, Milton Longworth was Frank's pupil once—for a month! He did no work and got tipsy, but he's a great poet now—well, isn't he?—and we're just as proud as if he'd become attorney-general."

"Or—well—at all events, a county court judge!" Arthur suggested.

"So just you do it somehow, Mr. Lisle, won't you?"

"I'll try," he promised, laughing. "The other day I heard of you in your glory. You sounded very splendid," he added.

Then he had to tell her all about how he had heard, about Mildred Quain, and so about the rest of the circle in Regent's Park. His shyness vanished; he gave humorous little sketches of his friends.

Of course she knew Sarradet's shop, and was amused at this lifting of the veil which had hidden the Sarradet private life. But being the entirely natural creature she was, talking and thinking just as one of her class naturally would, she could not help treating the Sarradets as something out of her ordinary experience, as something rather funny—perhaps also instructive—to hear about, as social phenomena to be observed and studied.

Without her own volition or consciousness her mind naturally assumed this attitude and expressed it in her questions and comments; neither were cruel, neither malicious, but both were absolutely from the outside—comments and questions about a foreign country addressed to a traveler who happened to have paid a visit there; for plainly she assumed again instinctive-

ly, that Arthur Lisle was no more a native of that country than herself. Or he might almost have been an author presenting to an alert and sympathetic reader a realistic and vivacious picture of the life of a social class not his own, be it what is called higher or lower, or just quite different.

Whatever the gulf, the difference, might be—broad or narrow, justly felt or utterly exaggerated—Arthur Lisle would have been (at twenty-four) more than human not to be pleased to find himself, for Mrs. Norton Ward, on the same side of it as Mrs. Norton Ward. She was evidently quite genuine in this, as she seemed to be in everything. She was not flattering him or even putting him at his ease. She talked to him as “one of ourselves” simply because that seemed to her what he undoubtedly was—and what his friends undoubtedly, though, of course, quite blamelessly, were not.

They were thus in the full swing of talk—Arthur doing most of it—when the judge came across the room and joined them. Arthur at once rose to make way, and the lady, too, seemed to treat his audience as finished, although most graciously. But the judge took hold of his arm and detained him.

“Do you know, Esther,” he said, “that this young man has, by right of kinship, the *entrée* to the shrine? And he doesn’t use it!”

“What?” she cried with an appearance of lively interest. “Oh, are you related to the Godfreys, Mr. Lisle?”

Arthur blushed, but this time less acutely; he was getting, as the judge might have put it, much inured to this matter of the Godfrey Lisles.

“Don’t ask him questions about it; for some reason or another he doesn’t like that.”

“I don’t really think my Cousin Godfrey would care about—”

“Not the least the point, is it, Esther?” said the judge with a twinkle.

“Not the least, Sir Christopher. But what’s to be done if he won’t go?”

“Oh, you must manage that.” He squeezed Arthur’s arm and then let it go.

Here, plainly, though no less graciously than from the hostess, was his dismissal. Not knowing any of the other women, he drifted back to the girl who was enthusiastic about lawn-tennis.

The judge sat down and stretched out

his shapely thin hands toward the fire; his rings gleamed, and he loved the gleam of them. To wear them had been, from his youth, one of his bits of daring; he had, as it were, backed himself to wear them and not thereby seem himself, or let them seem, vulgar. And he had succeeded; he had been called *vain* often, never vulgar. By now his friends, old and young, would have missed the rings sadly.

“What do you make of that boy, Esther?” he asked.

“I like him—and I think he’s being wasted,” she answered promptly.

“At our honorable profession?”

“You and Frank are better judges of that.”

“I don’t know. Hardly tough enough, perhaps. But Huntley was just such a man, and he got pretty well to the top. Died, though, not much past fifty. The climb killed him, I think.”

“Yes, Frank’s told me about him. But I meant wasted in his own life, or socially, or however you like to put it. He’s told me about his friends, and—”

“Well, if you like him enough, you can put that right, Esther.”

“I like him, but I haven’t much time for young men, Sir Christopher. I’ve a husband, you may remember.”

“Then turn him over where he belongs—to Bernadette.”

She raised her brows a little as she smiled at him.

“Oh, the young fellow’s got to get his baptism of fire. It’ll do him good.”

“How easily you judges settle other people’s fortunes!”

“In the end, his not going to his cousin’s house is an absurdity.”

“Well, yes, so it is, in the end, of course,” she agreed. “It shall be done, Sir Christopher.”

While his fortunes were thus being settled for him—more or less, and as the future might reveal—Arthur was walking home, well pleased with himself. The lady’s friendliness delighted him; if he did not prize the old judge’s so highly, he had the sense to perceive that it was really a more valuable testimonial and brought with it more substantial encouragement.

From merely being kind to him the Norton Wards had come to like him, as it seemed, and their liking was backed by Sir Christopher’s indorsement. He did not regard these things from a worldly point

of view; he did not think of them as stepping-stones, or, at any rate, only quite indirectly. They would no doubt help him to get rid, or at least to hold in subjection, his demon of self-distrust; but still more would they comfort him and make him happy. The pleasure he derived from Mrs. Norton Ward's liking and the judge's approval was in quality akin to the gratification which Marie Sarradet's bearing had given him a few nights ago in Regent's Park; just as that had aroused in him a keener sense of Marie's attractiveness, so now he glowed with a warm recognition of the merits of his new friends.

Walking home along Oxford Street, he had almost reached the corner of Tottenham Court Road when his complacent musings were interrupted by the sight of a knot of people outside the door of a public house. It was the sort of group not unusual at half past eleven o'clock at night—a man, a woman on his arm, a policeman, ten or a dozen interested spectators, very ready with advice, as Londoners are. As he drew near he heard what was passing, though the policeman's tall, burly figure was between him and the principal actor in the scene.

"Better do as she says and go 'ome, sir," said the policeman soothingly.

"'Ome, Sweet 'Ome!" murmured somebody in tones of fond reminiscence.

"Yes, do now. You don't really want it; you know you don't," urged the lady in her turn.

"Whether I want it or not—"

At the sound of this last voice Arthur started into quick attention and came to a halt. He recognized the full tones, now somewhat thickened, with their faint but unmistakable suggestion of the cockney twang.

"Whether I want it or not"—the man spoke slowly, with an effort after distinctness which was obvious but not unsuccessful—"I've a right to have it. He's bound to serve the public. I'm—I'm member of the public."

"Ad enough for two members, I should say," came in comment from the fringe of the group.

"That's it! Go 'ome now," the policeman suggested again, infinitely patient.

The man made a sudden move toward the door of the public house where an official, vulgarly known as the "chucker-out," stood smiling on the threshold.

"No, sir, you *don't!*" said the policeman, suave but immensely firm, laying a hand on his arm.

"The officer's quite right. Do come along," again urged the lady.

But the movement toward the public house door, which revealed to Arthur the face of the obstinate lingerer, showed him to the lingerer also—showed Arthur in his evening uniform of tall hat, white scarf, and silk-faced coat to Sidney Barslow in his "bowler" hat of rakish cut and his sporting, fawn-colored coat, with the big flower in his buttonhole, and his stick with a huge silver knob. The stick shot out—vaguely in Arthur's direction.

"I'm a gentleman, and, what's more, I can prove it. Ask that gentleman — my friend there—"

Arthur's face was a little flushed. His mind was full of those terrible quick visions of his—a scuffle on the pavement, going bail for Sidney Barslow, giving evidence at the police court. "A friend of the prisoner, Mr. Arthur Lisle, barrister, of Garden Court, Middle Temple." Visions most terrible!

But he stood his ground, saying nothing, not moving a limb, and meeting Barslow's look full in the eyes. All the rest were staring at him now. If he remained as he was they would take it as a denial of Barslow's claim to acquaintance. Could he deny it if Barslow challenged him? He answered to himself: "No."

But some change of mood came over Sidney Barslow's clouded mind. He let his stick fall back to his side again, and with an angry jerk of his head, said:

"Oh, damn it, all right; I'm going! I—I was only pulling your leg."

"That's right now!" applauded the policeman. "You'd better take 'im in a taxi, miss."

"And put a ticket on 'im, in case 'e falls out, miss," some friendly adviser added.

Arthur did not wait to see the policeman's excellent suggestion carried into effect. The moment that Sidney Barslow's eyes were off him he turned quickly up a by-street and took a roundabout way home.

He had much to be thankful for. The terrible visions were dissipated. And—he had not run away. Oh, how he had wanted to run away from the danger of being mixed up in that dirty job! He thanked

Heaven that he had stood his ground and looked Barslow in the face.

But what about the next time they had to look one another in the face—at the Sarradets' in Regent's Park?

CHAPTER IV

A GRATEFUL FRIEND

MARIE's remonstrance with her brother was not ill-received—Raymond was too amiable for that—but it was quite unsuccessful. Just emerged from an exhaustive business training on the latest lines at home and abroad, able (as he pointed out in mingled pride and ruefulness) to correspond about perfumes in French, German, Spanish, and Italian, and to talk about them in three of those languages, he declared openly not for a lifetime of leisure, but for a hedonistic interval. Further he favored a little scattering of money after so much amassing.

"If Pops," he observed, "would only go back to his Balzac he would see how much harm and sorrow this perpetual money-grubbing causes among the business classes of our beloved France. In England a more liberal spirit prevails, and after a hundred and fifty years we ought to be able to catch it. In fact, I have caught it, Marie."

"You have; and you'll catch something else—from Pops—if you don't look out," said Marie, who could not help smiling at the trim, spry, gay little fellow. Like herself, he was dark and lively, but of the two she was the manager, the man of business.

"Besides, it does the house good. 'Who's that?' they ask. 'Young Sarradet.' 'What, the scent and soap people?' 'The same.' 'Dashed fine business that!'" He enacted the dialogue with dramatic talent. "As an advertisement, I'm worth all my debts, dear sister."

Marie was too much amused to press her point further. "You rather remind me of *Bob Sawyer*," she remarked. "But, anyhow, be here oftener in the evenings, if you can. That'll go a long way toward pacifying Pops. When you're away he sits thinking of the money you're spending. Besides, he does like to have you here, you know."

"You tell me when Amabel Osling is coming and I'll be here."

"I'm glad you like Amabel. She's pretty, isn't she?"

"She's all right. Otherwise I didn't think it was very lively."

"N-no. It was hardly one of our best evenings," Marie admitted reluctantly.

It hadn't been—that first meeting of her circle after Arthur Lisle's dinner-party. They had all been there, and, in addition, Raymond, whose exchanges of wit and chaff with Joe Halliday were generally of themselves enough to make the evening a success. It had not been a success—at least from the moment of Arthur's arrival.

Mildred Quain had started off about the party at once; her curiosity concerning the Norton Wards was insatiable—she seemed to be working up a regular cult of them. Marie herself had been benevolently inquisitive, too, hoping to hear that Arthur had had a grand time and made a great impression. But the topic had seemed distasteful to Arthur; he tried to get away from it directly; when the persevering Mildred dragged him back, his replies grew short and his manner reserved; he seemed ill at ease.

As for Sidney Barslow, as soon as ever Arthur and his party came on the scene he turned sulky—indecently sulky. It was painful as well as absurd, and it got worse when Joe Halliday, trying (in justice, let it be said) to lighten the atmosphere by jocularity, suggested: "And, after it all, I suppose some beautiful lady took you to your humble home in her six-cylinder car?" Arthur answered dryly, with a pointed ignoring of the joke: "I walked home by Oxford Street."

Joe, still persevering, asked: "No romantic adventures on the way?"

"Nothing out of the common," Arthur replied in a cool, hard voice which was very rare in his mouth, but meant, Marie knew, serious displeasure.

In fact, she was just going to make some laughing apology for the catechism through which he had been put when Sidney Barslow, who had been glowering worse and worse every minute, suddenly broke out:

"There's an end of the thing, at all events, at last!" And he looked at Arthur, as it seemed to her, with a curious mixture of anger and fear, a sort of snarling defiance.

"It was not I who introduced the sub-

ject or was responsible for its continuance," said Arthur in the iciest of all his cool voices. "That you must do me the justice to admit, Barslow."

Then an awful pause—even Joe fell short of his usually inevitable joke—and there was the most obvious clumsy resort to "a little more music." The strains failed of soothing effect. On the one side a careful but disdainful courtesy, on the other a surly defiance—they persisted all the evening, making everybody uncomfortable and (as Marie shrewdly guessed) inquisitive.

This was something much worse, much more pronounced, than mere grating. There was, on Sidney's side at least, an actual enmity; and Arthur, noting it, treated it with contemptuous indifference.

"Have you had a row with Sidney about anything?" she managed to whisper to him.

"No."

"Have you said anything to annoy him, do you think?"

He looked straight into her eyes. "I haven't spoken to him since we were last here."

Sidney she did not venture to approach in confidence; he was altogether too dangerous that night. She did not know the occasion which had fanned a smoldering hostility into flame, which had changed a mere grating of the one on the other, an uncongeniality, into feelings much stronger and more positive. Even had she known it, perhaps she was not well enough versed in the standards and the moods of men to understand all that it carried with it.

Sidney Barslow was not particularly ashamed of what had happened to him in itself; in suitable company he would have found it a story he could tell and be sure of a humorous sympathy; there was nothing to be remorseful or miserable about. As long as a man did his work and earned his salary (and Sidney held a good position in a wholesale linen merchant's business and was doing well) he was entitled to his amusements—if you like, his dissipations—while he was young, at all events. If indiscretions marked them, if one sometimes tumbled over the line, that was in the nature of the case.

He would not have minded an encounter with Joe Halliday outside that public house in the least—no, nor even with young Raymond Sarradet, Marie's brother though he

was. Nay, he would not much have minded being seen even by Arthur Lisle himself; for if Arthur had been shocked, Sidney would, in all sincerity, have dubbed him a milksop; the man who would be shocked at a thing like that was certainly a milksop. He was not even afraid of Arthur's betraying him to Marie—not because he thought his enemy above that, but because he had an easy confidence that he could put the matter right with Marie, and a strong doubt whether women objected to that sort of thing so much as they were in the habit of pretending; in their hearts they like a man to be a man, Sidney would have told himself for comfort.

The poison lay elsewhere. Under the influence of his liquor and the stress of his plight—wanting to prove to the policeman, to the chucker-out, to the interested bystanders, that he was not a common tap-room frequenter but a "gentleman"—he had let himself appeal for his warrant of gentility to the man whom he had derided for thinking himself so much (if you please) a gentleman. Arthur Lisle's acquaintance was to prove to bystanders, policeman, and chucker-out, that he, Sidney Barslow, though drunk and in queer company, was yet a gentleman!

And how had the appeal been received? He could not charge Arthur with cutting him, or leaving him in the lurch. He hated far worse the look he had seen in his enemy's eyes as they gazed steadfastly into his—the fastidious repulsion and the high contempt.

True, on the sight of them, he had withdrawn his appeal; he had preferred to accept defeat and humiliation at the hands of chucker-out and constable, but the fact of the appeal having been made remained with all its damning admission of inferiority. And that look of contempt he had seen again when Arthur Lisle, in answer to Joe Halliday's clumsy jokes, replied in his cool, proud voice that, as he walked home by Oxford Street, he had met with "nothing out of the common."

He had met a common fellow with a common woman, and, as was common, the common fellow was drunk. With all the sharpness wherewith humiliation pricks a man, with all the keenness wherewith hatred can read the mind of an enemy, he pointed for himself the meaning of Arthur's careless-sounding words.

He was in a rage, not only with Arthur

Lisle, but with himself and his luck—which had indeed been somewhat perverse. Lashing himself with these various irritants he soon produced another sore spot—Marie Sarradet's behavior. He was an older friend than Arthur; she had, he declared, backed Arthur up in his airy insolence; he swore to himself that he had seen her smile at it. At any rate she had not backed him up; to a man in a rage, or several rages, it was enough—more than enough for a man of his temper, for whom the desire of a woman was the desire for mastery.

And in the end he could not believe that that fragile whipper-snapper with his hoity-toity effeminate ways (the point of view is Sidney's) could be weighed in the balance against his manly good looks, his dashing gallantry; why, he knew that he was a conqueror with women—knew it by experience!

Marie and Raymond, Amabel Osling and himself had made up a four to play lawn-tennis on the hard courts at Acton. They had enjoyed their game and their tea. He and Marie had won after a close match, and were in a good humor with themselves. He was forgetting his grievance against her. She liked him playing games; he was a finely built fellow and looked really splendid in his white flannels; if he ordered her about the court like a master it was a legitimate sway; he knew the game and played well. When, after tea, the other two sauntered off—for an open and unashamed flirtation—Marie had never felt more kindly toward him; she had really forgiven the bearishness of his behavior and was prepared to tell him so after a little lecture, which, by the way, she quite looked forward to giving, for she, too, was fond of domination. She started leading up to the lecture.

"You seem to have found something since we last met, Sidney. I'm glad of it."

"What do you mean?" he asked carelessly, as he filled his pipe. He did not see her drift.

"Hadn't you mislaid something the other night?" Her dark eyes were dancing with mockery, and her lips twitched.

Now he looked at her suspiciously. "I don't understand."

"You might. I'm referring to your temper."

"I'm not aware that I said anything rude to you. If I did, I apologize."

"I'm not speaking of myself, but of my friends—my guests."

He leaned his arm on the table which stood between them. "Meaning Mr. Arthur Lisle?"

"The smoke of your pipe blows in my face when you lean forward like that."

"Sorry!" He laid his pipe down beside him. "Well, the fact is, I'm about fed up with Lisle."

And Arthur Lisle was much in the same case—allowing for the difference of expression—as to Sidney! Marie smiled, but her brow wrinkled. "Sorry you don't like him, but it costs nothing to be polite."

"Well, all I can say is that I shall be very much obliged if you'll ask us on different evenings."

"That's assuming that I'm going to ask you on any evenings at all."

She thought this smart flick of her whip would bring him to reason.

"Oh, perhaps Lisle's going to be there every evening?"

"Any evening that he likes, Pops and I will be very pleased to see him—with or without an invitation." She relented a little; he looked angry and obstinate, but he looked handsome, too. "You too, if you won't be silly. Why do you dislike him so much?"

He could not give her the whole reason; he gave what he could. "I see his game. He's always trying to come the swell over me and the rest of us."

"I'm sure he doesn't mean to; it's just—"

"His naturally aristocratic manner?" he sneered.

Marie sat up straight and looked composedly at him. By now she was angry—and she meant to hurt. "That's exactly it, Sidney," she said, "and it's a pity everybody hasn't got it."

She did hurt sorely. He had no code to keep him from hitting back. "Where did you learn so much about aristocratic manners? Behind the counter?"

She flushed hotly; tears came in her eyes. He saw what he had done, and was touched to a sudden remorse.

"Oh, I say, Marie, I didn't mean—"

"I sha'n't forget that," she said. "Never!"

He shrugged his shoulders and stuck his pipe back in his mouth. He was ashamed, but obstinate still. "You brought it on yourself," he grumbled.

"Yes, I forgot that I wasn't talking to a gentleman."

He made one more effort after reconciliation. "Look here, Marie, you know what I think of you—"

"Yes, I do—you've just told me."

"Damnation!" he muttered, pulling at his pipe.

Marie, looking carefully past him, began to put on her gloves. Thus Amabel and Raymond found them—with things obviously very wrong. Amabel diagnosed an offer and a refusal, but Raymond thought there must be even more behind his sister's stormy brow and clouded eyes. The journey back was not cheerful.

Marie was indeed cut to the quick. Even to herself it was strange how deeply she was wounded. The Sarradets had never been ashamed of the shop; rather they had taken an honorable pride in it and in the growth of its fortunes from generation to generation. Yet Sidney Barslow's gibe about the counter was to her now unforgivable.

It brought into coarse and vivid relief her secret doubts and fears. It made her ask whether she, having made a friend of the man who had used a taunt like that, must not have something about her to justify it. It set her on fire to put an end to her friendship and association with Sidney Barslow—and thereby to prove to herself that, whatever her manners might be, they were at least too good for such company as his.

Hitherto pretty equally balanced between the two young men, or at all events wistfully anxious that friendship with Arthur should not make impossible her old and pleasant comradeship with Sidney, in whom she found so much that she liked—she became now Arthur's furious partizan. With him and his cause she identified herself. She declared that it was purely for his sake, and not at all in the interest of her own domination and authority, that she had rebuked Sidney, and for his sake solely that she had suffered insult.

By a natural turn of feeling she asked in her heart for a reward from him, a recognition of her championship, gratitude to her for having preferred him to his would-be rival; if he were not at least a little pleased and proud she would feel disappointment and humiliation.

But he would be—And why? Because that was the right thing for him to be, and

now in her eyes, at this moment, he could do no wrong. Sidney was all wrong, therefore Arthur must be all right. She could not bring herself to doubt it. And, being all right, he must do and feel all the right things. So he would—when he knew what she had done and suffered for him.

Her heart cried out that somehow (as delicately as possible, of course) he must be made to know, to realize the full extent of her service and her sacrifice; he must know the insult she had received, and he must consider it as great and wanton an insult as she did.

So her feelings formulated their claim upon him, with an instinctive cunning. It was a claim to which no chivalrous-minded man could be insensible; it was one that would appeal with commanding force to Arthur Lisle's impulsive generosity.

"For you I have quarreled with my old friend—for you I have endured insult." What could he answer save that in him she should find a better friend, that his appreciation should efface the insult?

"Don't be afraid to come. There will be nobody here that you don't like this time." With these words her next invitation to Arthur Lisle ended.

He read them with a quick grasp of her meaning—of the essential part of it at least. She was on his side. He was glad. Neither for his own sake, nor for the sake of the idea that he had of her, would he easily have endured that she should be on Sidney Barslow's side and against him. Although she did not know what he knew, and had not seen what he had seen, her instincts and her taste were right! He looked forward eagerly to letting her perceive, in some way or other, that he recognized this, to congratulating her somehow on it, to sealing the pact of a natural alliance between them.

How he would do this, or how far he might seem to go in the course of doing it, or what further implications might be involved in such a bond between man and maid, his young blood and his generous impulse did not pause to ask. It was the thing to do—and he wanted to do it.

CHAPTER V

THE TENDER DIPLOMATIST

THE coming of the Easter legal vacation set Arthur free for the time from pro-

fessional hopes and fears. He was due on a visit to his mother and sister at Malfvern, but excused himself at the last moment. It was not in him to leave London. The Temple indeed he forsook, but he abode in his lodgings, and spent his spare time with the Sarradets.

Amabel Osling was staying with them, and Raymond was now in close attendance on her. There were two young couples, then, ready for lawn-tennis, for theaters, for concerts, or any other diversion. Yet pleasantest of all were the walks in Regent's Park on the off days, when nothing special had been arranged, but Arthur would happen to stroll up to the Broad Walk, and Marie would chance to be giving her dog a run. Then they would saunter about together, or sit on a seat in the spring sunshine, talking of all manner of things—well, except of the particular form which Sidney Barslow's rudeness had taken.

Somehow, in the end, Marie could never bring herself to tell Arthur that and ask him to be indignant about it. She left the enormity vague and undefined; it was really none the less effective left like that, just as provocative of reprobation for the sinner and sympathy for the ill-used friend. And it was safer to leave it that way; she could never rid herself of the fear that the actual thing, if revealed, might appear to Arthur rude indeed, rough, ill-mannered, as much of all this as one could conceive—but not so overwhelmingly absurd and monstrous as it ought to seem, as the demands of her uneasy heart required that he should find it.

For she could hardly believe in what looked now like coming to pass. She had known Arthur for a long time—more than a year—as a good friend but rather a reserved one; cordial and kind, but keeping always a certain distance, actually, if without intention, maintaining a barrier round his inner self, refusing to abandon the protective aloofness of a proud and sensitive nature. Was he changing from this to the opposite extreme—to that most open, intimate, exposed, and unprotected creature, a lover? Well as she had known him, she had not thought of him as that. But her mind fastened on the idea eagerly; it appealed to more than one side of her nature.

"As a rule, I just can't talk about myself," he said once. "How is it that I can to you?"

"It's because I love you, and in your heart you know it," she wanted to say, but she answered, laughing: "I've always been rather a good listener."

"If you tell most people a single thing about yourself they bombard you with a dozen silly questions. Now you never do that."

"That's because I'm afraid of you, if you only knew it," she wanted to say, but she answered merrily: "I find out more by my way in the end, don't I?"

For every step forward his feelings had taken, hers had taken ten. She knew it, and was not ashamed; she gloried in it. From the moment she had come over to his side, making herself his champion, and asking for his gratitude in return, her heart had brooked no compromise.

Hers was a mind quick of decision, prompt in action. To romance she brought the qualities of business. A swift rush of feeling had carried her to the goal; she watched him now following in her steps, and was tremulously careful not to anticipate by an iota the stages he had yet to pass. She marveled that she had not loved him from the beginning, and almost convinced herself that she had. She could scarcely persuade herself to accept even now the signs of his nascent love.

Thus in truth, though all unknown to him, she did the wooing. Her answer was ready before his question. She watched and waited with a passivity that was to a man of his disposition her best lure. Some of this fine caution she learned from her observation of him, and some of it from Sidney Barslow's taunt.

She subdued her natural coquetry lest, even in eyes the most unfriendly and malicious, it should seem forwardness. She gave always just a little, little less than his words and his eyes asked. Schooling herself after this fashion, modeling her behavior to what she conceived to be his ideals, she sought to win him.

If she succeeded she would achieve not only her heart's desire, but a great triumph over those disturbing doubts. His approval would, she felt, set on her the stamp that she longed to wear—the social diploma to which she aspired. A fine slap in the face for Sidney Barslow it would be, for instance!

Arthur's generous impulse, the desire to show himself a warm and grateful friend to his champion, had merged now in a

great and absorbing contentment. It prevented him from considering how an engagement and a marriage would consort with his prospects and his career; it narrowed his vision of his own life and mind to the present moment. He had got what he had been pining for—that intimate and (so to say) ministering sympathy which a man perhaps can get, and certainly can ask, from a woman only.

That had been a need so great that its satisfaction seemed to satisfy all the requirements of his being, and deluded him into thinking that all his instincts and aspirations asked no more than this, that his keen appetite for beauty could be fed on her vivacious prettiness, that all his impulses, wayward, fanciful, sometimes extravagant, could be lulled to sleep by the spell of her shrewd and pleasant common sense. It made him forget that the prime function of a lover and his supreme expression lie in giving, and that the woman truly makes the man in love with her when she makes him give all he has and think that he is giving brass for gold.

But if this it is to be a lover, Arthur Lisle was no lover now; if this it is to be a lover, Marie Sarradet had never seen and scarce imagined one.

But the spring sunshine, the impulses of youth, the ministering sympathy blinded his eyes. He seemed to have all because he liked so much that which he had. Gaily and happily, with that fine gallantry which she so admired, on he came, step by step. She grew secure.

By now father and brother were on the alert. They had canvassed the matter in all its bearings. Raymond was Arthur's enthusiastic adherent. Old Mr. Sarradet affected reserve and doubt; he complained that the suitor was far from rich. But in his heart he was delighted at the prospect.

He admired Arthur, he believed in his abilities, he thought the marriage would be a "step up" for his darling daughter—and perhaps for her family. Above all, he saw the time draw near when he should enjoy the greatest pleasure that he had to look forward to in life—surprising Marie by the handsome dimensions of her dowry.

He hugged the thought of it; he loved her, and he knew she was a good woman of business. It would be a great moment when she saw in him, at one and the same moment, a more munificent father and a cleverer man of business than ever she had

thought. Incidentally the disclosure might cause Master Raymond to realize what very considerable things he stood to lose if he did not mind what he was about.

The old fellow had no real thought of disinheriting his son, but he loved the power his money gave him, and would now and again flourish the sword that he would have been most loath to use.

So all things promised bravely. Marie, the tender diplomatist, held a winning hand and was playing it well. Leave her to the skill that her heart taught her and the game was won!

Among the incidents of life are relatives appurtenant to but ordinarily outside of the family circle. Mr. Sarradet owned one—an elder sister—in his eyes, by early memory and tradition, exceptionally endowed with the knowledge of the way to look after girls and the proper things to be done in the interest of their dignity and virtue.

She came up from Manchester, where she lived, to have her teeth seen to—not that there were not excellent dentists in Manchester, but her father had always gone to Mr. Mandells of Seymour Street, and she had a fancy to go to Mr. Mandells's son (of Seymour Street still) and stayed with her brother from Friday to Tuesday. Having seen what she saw, and had her doubts, and come to her own conclusions, she sat up late on Monday night, sat up till Arthur Lisle had departed and Marie was between the sheets and even Raymond had yawned himself off to bed; and then she said abruptly to her brother, Mr. Sarradet:

"It's a settled thing, I suppose, though it's not announced yet?"

Mr. Sarradet passed his hand over his hair-brush of a head and pulled his moustache perplexedly.

"I suppose it is," he answered lamely, quite conscious that Mrs. Veltheim possessed knowledge and commanded deference, but conscious also that, up to now, matters had gone on very well without her.

"You suppose!" said the lady. The two words carried home to a conscience hitherto guiltily easy. But Mrs. Veltheim left nothing to chance; she rammed the charge in. "If dear Marie had a mother!"

She alarmed the cautious old *bourgeois*—to the point of protesting that he felt no alarm whatever.

"He's a gentleman." He took a sip at

his toddy. "No girl in the world has more self-respect." Another sip ended in "Perfect confidence!" vaguely murmured.

"Young men are young men."

"Not at all! I don't believe it of him for a minute." His protest was against the insinuation which even an identical proposition may carry.

"I rescued my Harriet just in time."

"Damn your Harriet, and I wish you'd go back to Manchester!" This was not what he said to his respected sister. "Cases differ," was the more parliamentary form his answer took.

But the seed was sown before Mrs. Veltheim did go back to Manchester. It germinated in the cautious, suspicious soul of the old shopkeeper, so trustful of a man's credit till the breath of a suspicion blew upon it, then so acute to note every eddying current of the air. He grew minded to confront Arthur Lisle with the attitude of Mrs. Veltheim—a lady for whom Arthur, on the strength of one evening's acquaintance, had conceived a most profound aversion.

She was a fat woman—broad, heavy, fair, and florid, married to an exceedingly prosperous German. To Mr. Sarradet her opinion was, like her person, weighty; not always agreeable, but never unimportant. To Arthur she was already—before ever he had conceived of her as having or being entitled to have an opinion about him, his sentiments, or his intentions—an appreciable drawback, though not a serious obstacle, to the alliance which he was contemplating.

He was, in fine, extremely glad that she and her husband, whom he defined and incarnated with all his imagination's power of vividness, liyed in Manchester. If they, too, had dwelt in Regent's Park, it would not have been the same place to him. Collateral liabilities would have lurked round every corner.

By now, and notwithstanding a transitory disturbance created by the revelation of Mrs. Veltheim, Arthur's mind had subconsciously chosen its course; but emotionally he was not quite ready. His feelings waited for a spark to set them in a blaze—such a spark as might come any moment when he was with Marie, some special note of appeal sounded by her, some quick intuition of him or his mood, raising his admiration and gratitude to a still higher point, even some especially

pretty aspect of her face suddenly striking on his sense of beauty.

Any one of these would serve, but one of them was needed to change his present contentment into an impulse toward something conceived as yet more perfect. The tender, shrewd diplomatist divined pretty well how things stood; she would not hurry or strive, that way danger lay; she waited, securely now and serenely, for the divine chance, the happy coincidence of opportunity and impulse. It was bound to come and to come speedily.

Alas, she did not know that clumsy hands had been meddling with her delicate edifice!

Two days after Mrs. Veltheim had gone back to Manchester old Sarradet left his place of business early, traveled by omnibus from Cheapside to the corner of Bloomsbury Street, and presented himself at the door of Arthur's lodgings.

Arthur was at home; Marie had told him that she would not be able to meet him in Regent's Park that afternoon, as some shopping business called her elsewhere, and he was lounging through the hours, not (as it happened, and it does happen sometimes even when a man is in love) thinking about her much, but rather about that problem of his legal career which the waning of the vacation brought again to his mind. The appearance of Mr. Sarradet—who had never before honored him with a visit—came as something of a surprise.

"As I was passing your corner, I thought I'd look in and see if you were coming up to our place this afternoon," Mr. Sarradet explained. "Because, if so, we might walk together."

Arthur said that he understood that Marie would be out, and therefore had not proposed to pay his friends a visit that day.

"Out, is she? Ah, yes!" He smiled knowingly. "You know what she's doing better than her father does!" He was walking about the little room, looking at Arthur's pictures, photographs, and other small possessions. "Well, you'll be coming again soon, I expect?"

"I expect so, if you'll have me," said Arthur, smiling.

Mr. Sarradet took up a photograph. "That's a nice face!"

"It's my mother, Mr. Sarradet."

"Your mother, is it? Ah, well now!

And she lives at— Let me see! You did mention it."

"At Malvern—she and my sister."

"Your sister? Ah, yes! Unmarried, isn't she? Have you no other brothers or sisters?"

Under these questions—and more followed, eliciting a good deal of information about his family and its circumstances—Arthur's face gradually assumed its distinctively patient expression. The patience was very closely akin to endurance—in fact, to boredom.

Why did the fussy old fellow worry him like that? Instinctively he hardened himself against Sarradet—against Sarradet's implied assertion of a right to ask him all these questions.

Perhaps he knew that this resentment was not very reasonable. He felt it, none the less. To put him in any way to the question, to a test or a trial, was so entirely contrary to what had been Marie's way.

"And you're practising at the bar, Mr. Lisle, eh?"

The infusion of obstinacy in the patience grew stronger. "I'm what is commonly called a briefless barrister." Arthur spoke the words without a smile.

Now old Sarradet knew that—and did not mind it under the circumstances. But the thought of that dowry was too much for him. He could not resist a little flourish. "Briefless! Oh, come, don't say that!" He pursed up his lips and shook his head humorously.

"It's unfortunately the case, Mr. Sarradet. I hope it won't always be so, of course."

"We must hope that, we must all hope that!" said Sarradet, rubbing his hands slowly together. "And, in any case, we none of us know what fortune has in store for us, do we?"

He smiled, looking at Arthur with an interrogative air. He thought he had given the young man a lead, a good cue on which to speak.

Arthur said nothing, and Sarradet's smile gradually vanished, being replaced by a look of some perplexity. He did not know how to go on; Mrs. Veltheim had told him what to do, but had not told him how to do it. There was an awkward silence. Sarradet had taken up his hat and stood in the middle of the room, fingering it and eying Arthur with an air that seemed almost furtive.

"Well, I must be going," he announced at last.

Arthur moved toward the door of the room and opened it. Sarradet stepped into the hall, saying: "Perhaps you'll be looking in on us to-night?"

"Thanks awfully, but I've arranged to go to the theater with a man to-night."

"To-morrow, then?" Sarradet's tone sounded persistent.

Arthur had meant to look in to-morrow. It had been a pleasant prospect. Why was the old fellow making an obligation, a duty, of it?

"Yes, I'll come to-morrow," he said rather curtly.

"Ah, that's right, that's right." Arthur had opened the street door by now. Sarradet took his hand and pressed it hard. "That'll be good news for Marie, won't it?" He had at last got a little nearer to what Mrs. Veltheim wanted.

"I'm very much flattered by your putting it like that." Arthur was still distant and defensive.

But Sarradet was desperate now—he must get out what he wanted to say before the door was shut on him. "Oh, nonsense! Come, Mr. Lisle, as man to man, we understand one another?"

The question was out at last. If he had put it a quarter of an hour earlier Arthur Lisle would have answered it to his satisfaction, however little he relished its being put. But now it was not fated to have an answer. For on the very moment of its being asked there came an interruption in a form which made the continuance of this momentous conversation impossible.

A barouche with a pair of fine bay horses, a barouche on C-springs, sumptuously appointed, clattered up the street and, to the common amazement of the two men, stopped at the door. The footman sprang down from the box and, touching his hat to a lady who occupied the carriage, waited for her instructions. But she paid no heed to him. She leaned over the side of the carriage and looked at the two men for a moment.

Sarradet took off his hat. Arthur Lisle just stared at the vision, at the entire vision, the lady, the carriage, the footman—the whole of it.

The lady's face broke into a bright smile of recognition.

"I came to call on Mr. Arthur Lisle. You must be Arthur, aren't you?" she said.

No, there was no possibility of Mr. Sarradet's getting his question answered now.

CHAPTER VI

A TIMELY DISCOVERY

WHEN Arthur ran down the steps and across the pavement to take the hand which his visitor held out to him over the carriage door Mr. Sarradet bowed politely, put on his hat, and turned on his heel. He was consumed with curiosity, but he had no excuse for lingering.

He walked up Bloomsbury Street and along the east side of Bedford Square. But then, instead of pursuing a northwesterly course toward his home, he turned sharply to the right and, slackening his pace, strolled along Montague Place in the direction of Russell Square. He went about twenty yards, then turned, strolled back to the corner of Bedford Square, and peered round it.

He repeated these movements three or four times very slowly; they consumed perhaps six or seven minutes. His last inspection showed the carriage still at the door, though neither the lady nor Arthur was visible. Evidently she was paying a call, as she had intimated; no telling how long it might last!

"Well, I must go home," thought Mr. Sarradet, as he strolled slowly toward the east once more. He turned and walked briskly back. Just as he again reached the corner from which he had taken his observation he made a sudden backward jump. He was afraid that he was caught! For the barouche dashed by him at a rapid trot, and in it sat the lady and Arthur Lisle.

They did not see him; their heads were turned toward one another; they appeared to be engrossed in a lively conversation. The carriage turned westward, across Bedford Square; Sarradet watched it till it disappeared round the corner into Tottenham Court Road.

"That's quick work!" thought Mr. Sarradet; and, in truth, if (as the visitor's words implied) she had never seen Arthur Lisle before, the acquaintance was going forward apace. Who could she be? He was vaguely troubled that Arthur Lisle should have—or make—a friend like that. The barouche somehow depressed him; perhaps it put him a little out of conceit

with the dimensions of that precious dowry; it looked so rich.

And then there had been the reserve, the distance, in Arthur's manner, his refusal to follow up leads and to take cues, and the final fact that the important question had (even though it were by accident) gone unanswered. All these things worked together to dash Mr. Sarradet's spirits.

He told Marie about his visit to Arthur. She was rather surprised at a sudden fancy like that (for so he represented it) taking hold of him, but her suspicions were not roused. When he went on to describe the arrival of the other visitor she listened with natural and eager interest. But the old fellow, full of his perplexities, made a false step.

"She was in the house nearly ten minutes, and then—what do you think, Marie? —they drove away together!"

"In the house ten minutes? Where were you all that time?"

"I was—er—strolling along."

"You must have strolled pretty slowly! Where did they overtake you, Pops?"

He grew rather red. "I can't remember exactly—" he began lamely.

She knew him so well; his confused manner, telling that he had something to conceal, could not escape her notice.

"I believe you waited round the corner to see what happened! Why did you spy on him like that?"

"I don't see any particular harm in being a little curious about—"

But she interrupted him. His spying after the carriage threw suspicion on his motives for his visit, too. "Didn't you really go to see Mr. Lisle about anything in particular?"

"Anything in particular, my dear? What do you mean? I asked him to drop in to-morrow—"

"Did you talk about me?"

"Oh, well, you were mentioned, of course."

She leaned her arm on the mantelpiece and looked down at him gravely. He read a reproachful question in her glance and fidgeted under it. "Have you been meddling?" was what her gravely inquiring eyes asked. "Meddling as well as spying, Pops?"

He was roused to defend himself. "You've got no mother, Marie, and—"

"Ah!" she murmured, as a quick flash of enlightenment came. That was Aunt

Louisa's phrase! She saw where it came from in a minute; it had always supplied Mrs. Veltheim with a much-desired excuse for interfering. She went on in a hard voice—she was very angry: "Did you ask Mr. Lisle his intentions?"

"Of course not. I—I only took the opportunity of finding out something about his people, and—and so on. Really, I think you're very unreasonable, Marie, to object—" and he wandered or mandered on about his paternal rights and duties.

She let him go on. She had no more to say about it—no more that she could say without revealing her delicate diplomacy. She would do that to nobody alive; she had never stated it explicitly even to herself. There she left the affair, left the last word and a barren show of victory to her father.

How much mischief he had done she would find out later—perhaps to-morrow, if Arthur Lisle came. But would he—now? It was the effect of her father's meddling she feared, not that matter of the lady's visit.

She knew that he had other friends than themselves. Why shouldn't one of them come and take him for a drive? It was Mrs. Norton Ward, very likely. Her quarrel with her father about his meddling even prevented her from asking what the visitor was like; whatever he might do, she at least would show no vulgar curiosity.

Yet it was the coincidence of the visit with the meddling that did the mischief. Without the first, the second would have resulted in nothing worse than a temporary annoyance, a transitory shock to Arthur's feelings, which a few days' time and Marie's own tact would have smoothed over.

As it was, his distaste for old Sarradet's inquisition, an angry humiliation at having the pistol held to his head, a romantic abhorrence of such a way of dealing with the tenderest and most delicate matters, a hideous yet obstinate suspicion that Marie might be privy to the proceeding—all these set his feelings just in tune for the unexpected visit.

This visit had been delightful, and delight is an unsettling thing. As Mrs. Godfrey Lisle—or Bernadette, as she bade him call her—purred about his room (so he put it to himself), still more when she declared for sunshine and carried him off to drive with her—in Regent's Park, too—he

had felt a sudden lift of the spirit, an exaltation and expansion of feeling. The world seemed wider, its possibilities more various; it was as though walls had been torn down from around him—walls of his own choice and making, no doubt, but walls all the same.

The sensation was very vague; it was little more than that the whole atmosphere of his existence seemed fresher, more spacious, and more pungent. He owned ruefully that the barouche, the C-springs, the bay horses, and the liveries, might have had something to do with his pleasure; he knew his susceptibility to the handsome things of material life, and ever feared to catch himself in snobbishness.

But the essential matter did not lie there; his company was responsible for that—Bernadette, and the way she had suddenly appeared, and whisked him off as it were on a magic carpet for a brief journey through the heavens; it seemed all too brief.

"I came as soon as ever I could," she told him. "I got Esther Norton Ward's letter about you after we'd gone to Hilsey for Easter, and we got back only yesterday. But I had terrible work to get leave to come. I had to go down on my knees almost! Cousin Arthur, you're in disgrace, and when you come to see us you must abase yourself before Godfrey. The head of the house is hurt because you didn't call!"

"I know. It was awfully wrong of me, but—"

"I understand all about it. But Godfrey's a stickler for his rights. However, Oliver and I managed to bring him round ("Who's Oliver?" asked Arthur inwardly), and when you've eaten humble-pie it will be all right. Do you like humble-pie, Arthur?"

"No, I don't."

"No more do I." But she was smiling still, and he thought it was little of that stuff she would have to consume. "You see, you made quite an impression on Esther. Oh, and Sir Christopher came down for a week-end, and he was full of your praises, too."

She put on a sudden air of gravity.

"I drove up to your door in a state of considerable excitement, and I had a momentary fear that the fat man with the black mustache was you. However, it wasn't—so that's all right." She did not

ask who the fat man really was; Arthur was glad—all that could come later.

In fact she asked him no questions about himself. She welcomed him with the glee of a child who has found a new toy or a new playmate. There was no hint of flirtation, no effort to make a conquest; a thing like that seemed quite out of her way. There was no pose, either of languor or of gush. The admiration of his eyes, which he could not altogether hide, she either did not notice or took as a matter of course—something universal, and therefore, from a personal point of view, not important.

On the other hand he caught her looking at him with interest, and critically. She saw that she was caught and laughed merrily over it.

"Well, I do feel rather responsible for you, you know," she said in self-defense.

Life does do funny things all of a sudden. He drove with her past the Sarradets' house. He seemed, for the moment, a world away from it. They drove together for an hour; they arranged that he should come to lunch on a day to be fixed after consultation with Godfrey—it appeared that Godfrey liked to be consulted—and then she set him down in the Marylebone Road.

When he tried, rather stammeringly, to thank her, she shook her head with a smile that seemed a little wistful, saying "No, I think it's I who ought to thank you; you've given me an afternoon's holiday—all to myself!"

She looked back over her shoulder and waved her hand to him again as she turned down Harley Street and passed out of sight. When she was gone, the vision of her remained with him, but vaguely and rather elusively—a memory of gray eyes, a smooth, rich texture of skin, mobile, changeable lips, fair, wavy hair—these in a setting of the richest apparel; an impression of something very bright and very fragile carefully bestowed in sumptuous wrappings.

He went to the Sarradets' the next evening, as he had been bidden, but he went with laggard steps. He could not do what seemed to be expected of him there—not merely because it was expected, though that went for something considerable, thanks to his strain of fastidious obstinacy, but because it had become impossible for him to—his feelings sought a

word and found only a very blunt and ungracious one—to tie himself up like that.

His great contentment was impaired and could no longer absorb him. His sober scheme of happiness was crumbling. His spirit was for adventure. Finality had become suddenly odious—and marriage presents itself as finality to those who are not yet married. If he had not been ready for the plunge before, now he was a thousand times less ready.

The evening belied the apprehensions he had of it. There was a merry party—Mildred Quain, Amabel Osling, Joe Halliday, and half a dozen other young folk. And Mr. Sarradet was out! Dining at his club with some old cronies, Marie explained.

There were games and music, plenty of chaff, and a little horse-play. There was neither the opportunity nor the atmosphere for sentiment or sentimental problems. In gratitude to fate for this, and in harmony with what was his true inward mood behind and deeper than his perplexity, Arthur's spirits rose high; he chaffed and sported with the merriest.

Marie was easy, cordial, the best of friends with him—not a hint of anything except just that special and pleasant intimacy of friendship which made them something more to one another than the rest of the company could be to either of them. She was just as she had always been—and he dismissed his suspicion.

She had known nothing at all of Mr. Sarradet's inquisition; she was in no way to blame for it. And if she were innocent, why, then, was not he innocent also? His only fault could lie in having seemed to her to mean what he had not meant. If he had not seemed to her to mean it, where was his fault—and where his obligation?

But if he acquitted Marie, and was quite disposed to acquit himself, he nursed his grudge against old Sarradet for his bungling attempt to interfere between friends who understood one another perfectly.

Marie watched him, without appearing to watch, and was well content. Her present object was to set him completely at his ease again—to get back to where they were before Mrs. Veltheim interfered and her father blundered. If she could do that all would be well, and she thought that she was doing it.

Had Mrs. Veltheim and Mr. Sarradet been the only factors in the case she would

probably have proved herself right, for she was skilful and tenacious, and no delicacy of scruple held her back from trying to get what she wanted, even when what she wanted happened to be a man to marry. There that toughness of hers served her ends well.

When he said good night, he was so comfortable about the whole position, so friendly to her and so conscious of the pleasure she had given him in the last few weeks, that he said with genuine ruefulness, "Back to the Temple to-morrow! I sha'n't be able to play about so much!"

"No, you must work," she agreed. "But try to come and see us now and then, when you're not too busy."

"Oh, of course I shall—and I'm not at all likely to be busy. Only one has to stop in that hole—just in case."

"I mean—just when you feel like it. Don't make a duty of it. Just when you feel inclined for a riot like this, or perhaps for a quiet talk some afternoon."

This was all just what he wanted to hear, exactly how he wanted the thing to be put.

Yes, but Mr. Sarradet would not always be so obliging as to be out! The thought of Mr. Sarradet, whom he had really forgotten, suddenly recurred to him unpleasantly.

"That's what I like—our quiet talks," she went on. "But you've only to say the word, and we'll have company for you."

Her tone was light, playful, chaffing. He answered in the same vein. "I'll send my orders about that at least twelve hours beforehand."

"Thank you, my lord," and, laughing, she dropped him a curtsey.

He left them still at their frolic and went home rather early. He had enjoyed himself, but, all the same, his dominant sense was one of relief, and not merely from the obligation which officious hands had sought to thrust on him, regardless of the fact that he was not ready to accept it, and might never be.

It was relief from the sense of something that he himself had been doing, or been in danger of doing, to his own life—a thing which he vaguely defined as a premature and ignorant disposal of that priceless asset. Together with the youthful vanity which this feeling about his life embodied there came to him also a moment of clear-sightedness in the light of which he per-

ceived the narrow limits of his knowledge of the world, of life, even of himself. He saw—the word is too strong, rather he felt somehow—that he had never really wanted Marie Sarradet to share, much less to be the greatest factor in, that precious, still unexplored life; he had really only wanted to talk to her about it, with her to speculate about it, to hear from her how interesting it was and might become.

He wanted that still from her. Or at all events from somebody? From her or another? He put that question behind him—it was too skeptical! He wanted still her interest, her sympathy. But he wanted something else even more—freedom to find, to explore, to fulfil his life.

So it was that Mr. Arthur Lisle, by a fortunate combination of circumstances on which he certainly had no right to reckon, found out, just in time, that after all he had never been in love—unless indeed with his own comely image, flatteringly reflected in a girl's admiring eyes.

Poor tender diplomatist! But possibly she, too, might make her own discoveries.

CHAPTER VII

ALL OF A FLUTTER

"BERNADETTE's got a new toy, Esther."

"I know it," said Mrs. Norton Ward, handing her visitor a cup of tea.

"Do you mean that you know the fact or that you're acquainted with the individual?"

"The latter, Judith. In fact, I sent him to her."

"Well, it was she who went to him really, though Godfrey made some trouble about it. He thought the young man ought to have called first. However, they got round him."

"They? Who?"

"Why, Bernadette and Oliver Wyse, of course. And he came to lunch. But Godfrey was quite on his high horse at first—stroked his beard, and dangled his eyeglass, and looked the other way when he was spoken to—you know the poor old dear when he's like that? Luckily the young man could tell Leeds from Wedgwood, and that went a long way toward putting matters right. Godfrey quite warmed to him at last."

"We like him very much, and I hope you did—even if you won't admit it. He's

got a room in Frank's chambers, you know."

"I didn't speak more than six words to him—he was up at the other end of the table by Bernadette. But I liked the look of him rather. Of course he was all of a flutter."

"Oh, I dare say," smiled Esther. "But I thought we ought to risk that—and Sir Christopher felt quite strongly about it."

Judith Arden appeared to reflect for a moment. "Well, I think he ought to be," she said judicially. "I wouldn't give much for a man who didn't get into a flutter over Bernadette, at first, anyhow. She must seem to them rather—well, irresistible."

"She's wonderfully—" Esther Norton Ward sought for a word, too—"radiant, I mean, isn't she?"

"And there isn't a bit of affectation about her. She just really does enjoy it all awfully."

"All what?"

"Why, being irresistible and radiant, of course."

"That's looking at it entirely from her point of view."

"What point of view do you suppose she looks at it from? That is, if she ever looks at it at all. And why not? They ought to be able to look after themselves—or keep away."

"I really think you're a very fair-minded girl," laughed Esther. "Very impartial."

"One has to be—living with them, as much as I do."

"Do you like it?"

Judith smiled. "The situation is saved just by my not having to do it. If I had to do it for my bread and butter, I should hate it like poison. But, thank Heaven, I've four hundred a year, and if I spend the summer with them, it's because Godfrey and Margaret want me. The winter I keep for myself—Switzerland part of the time, then Rome, or Florence. So I'm quite independent, you see. I'm always a visitor. Besides, of course, nobody could be more gracious than Bernadette; graciousness is part of being irresistible."

"I really do think that being pretty improves people," said Esther.

"Well, as far as I can see, without it there wouldn't be any Bernadette," Judith remarked, and then laughed gently at her own extravagance. "At any rate, she'd be bound to turn into something absolutely

different. Something like me even, perhaps!"

She laughed again, a low, pleasant, soft laugh, rather in contrast with the slightly brisk tone and the satiric vein which marked her speech. The laugh seemed to harmonize with and to belong to her eyes, which were dark, steady, and reflective; the tone and manner to fall into line with the pertness of her nose, with its little jut upward, and with the scornful turn of her upper lip. Her figure and movements perhaps helped the latter impression, too; she inclined to thinness, and her gestures were quick and sometimes impatient.

"Come, you're not so bad," said Esther with her pleasant, cordial candor. "Now I'm quite insignificant."

"No, you're not. You've got the grand manner. I heard Godfrey say so."

Esther laughed both at the compliment and at the authority vouchéd in support of it.

"Oliver Wyse was at lunch, too, on the occasion, was he? How is he getting on?"

"Sir Oliver is still his usual agreeable, composed, competent, and, I'm inclined to think, very wilful self."

"Patient, though?" The question came with a mischievous glance. Judith's retort was ironic, both with eyes and tongue.

"I permit myself any amount of comment on character, but no conjecture as to facts. That's the distinction between studying human nature and gossiping, Esther."

"Don't snub me! And the distinction's rather a fine one."

"No, gossip's all right for you, living outside the house. I live so much inside it that I think it wouldn't be fair in me. And, above all, owing to the footing on which I'm there—as I've told you—I am emphatically not a watch-dog."

"Where's the child?"

"She's down at Hilsey—with the old housekeeper, Mrs. Gates—by doctor's orders."

"Again! Have you any comment to make on the doctor's character?"

"I think you're being malicious. It's really better for the child to be in the country. We're very busy, all of us, and very gay—a bustle all the time. If she were here, she'd only be with a nurse in the park or in the nursery. And we're only just back from three weeks at Hilsey ourselves."

"Yes, I think I was being malicious," Esther admitted. "I suppose we're all jealous of Bernadette in our hearts, and talk like cats about her! Well, you don't!"

"It would be ungrateful of me. She affords me a very great deal of pleasure. Besides, she's my aunt."

"Well—by marriage."

"Oh, yes, entirely by marriage," Miss Arden agreed with one of her fleeting smiles. She implied that no other form of auntship would be, as the advertisements say, "entertained" by Bernadette.

"And even as to that, I have, by request, dropped the titles, both for her and Godfrey," she added.

Though Judith Arden was only just out of her teens she was older in mind and ways; she ranked herself, and was accepted, as contemporary with women in the middle and later twenties, like Bernadette and Esther Norton Ward. She had had to face the world practically by herself. An epidemic of fever in an Italian town had carried off father and mother when she was fifteen. She had got them buried, herself quarantined and back to England, unaided, as she best could. That was a developing experience.

At home she came under the guardianship of her uncle, Godfrey Lisle, which was much the same thing as coming under her own. Godfrey was not practical; the care of a growing girl was hopelessly beyond him. Judith put herself to school at Paris; that finished with, she tried Cambridge for a term, and found it, too, like going back to school.

She kept house for a while with an old school comrade, an art student, in Paris. The friend married, and she was by herself again. A visit to Hilsley led to the sort of semiattachment to the Godfrey Lisle household, which she described to Esther; from the position of a "poor relation" she was saved by her four hundred pounds a year—her mother's portion; the late Mr. Arden, author of books on art, and travel in the interests of art, had left nothing but some personal debts behind.

To the maturity of her world-experience there was one exception; she had never been in love; the transitory flirtations of ballrooms and studios had left her amused but heart-whole.

Her guardian had come by degrees to let himself be looked after by her a good deal. The inheritor of an old family estate

worth some ten thousand pounds a year, Godfrey Lisle had been bred for a country squire, a local man of affairs, or (given aptitude for the wider sphere) a politician; such were the traditions of the Lises of Hilsley.

In him they found no continuance. He was a shy, quiet man, tall but rather awkward in person, and near-sighted; his face was handsome and refined, and, when he was not embarrassed (he often was), his manner was pleasant, if too soft. But he did not like society and was shy with strangers; he would fumble with the black ribbon from which his glasses hung, and look the other way, as Judith had described.

He was fond of beautiful things—pictures, china, furniture—but had not the energy to make himself a real amateur at any of them. His nature was affectionate—calmly affectionate, and the affections were constant. Once, and once only, he had blazed into a flame of feeling—when he courted Bernadette and in the early days of his marriage with her.

The beautiful, penniless girl—she would have stirred even a fish to romance, and it would not have been fair to call Godfrey fishlike. But ardors were not really in his line; too soon the rapturous lover subsided into the affectionate husband. Bernadette had shown no signs of noticing the change; perhaps she did not wish to check it. It may be that it coincided with a modification of her own feelings.

At any rate, thus acquiesced in, it had gone further. Little of affection survived now, though they treated one another with the considerate politeness of an extinct passion. He gave her everything that she desired—even to the straining of his income; he was the only person for whom she ever "put herself out." Here were reciprocal, if tacit, apologies for a state of affairs which neither of them really regretted.

She had loved him, though, once. She did not claim it as a merit; there it was, a curious fact in her past life at which, in her rare moments of introspection, she would smile. She had loved not only all that he brought—ease, wealth, escape from sordidness; she had also loved him for bringing them.

Even now sometimes she would love the memory of him as he had seemed in those days; then the considerate politeness would

be colored by a pretty tenderness, a sort of compassionate affection, as for a man who had fallen from high estate, inevitably fallen, but blamelessly. However, these recrudescences on the whole embarrassed Godfrey Lisle, and Bernadette, laughing at herself, withdrew to a safe distance and to her real interests. Godfrey was not one of the interests of her life; he was only one of its conditions.

Into this household—though not, of course, below the surface of it—Arthur Lisle now made joyful and tremulous entry. His eyes were in no state to see clearly or to see far; they were glued to the central light, and for him the light burned bright to dazzling. Behold the vision that he saw—the vision of a reigning beauty!

It is a large party. There is no getting near her—at least no staying near. The crush forces a man away, however politely. But perhaps a far-off corner may afford a view, for a dexterous servant keeps clear a space just in front of her, and the onlooker is tall.

They all come and speak to her, by ones and twos—ex-beauties, would-be beauties, rival beauties; for the last she has a specially cordial greeting—sometimes, if she knows them well, a word of praise for their gowns, always a quick, approving glance at them. The great ladies come; for them a touch of deference, a pretty humility, a “Who am I that you should come to my house?” air, which gracefully masks her triumphant sense of personal power.

The men come—all the young men who would adore if they might, and are very grateful for their invitations; they pass quickly, each with his reward of an indolent smile of welcome. The choice young men come; them she greets with a touch of distance lest they should grow proud in their hearts. No favor in them to come—far from it!

Then an old man, a friend. Mark now the change; she is daughterlike in her affection and simplicity. Then perhaps a little stir runs through the company, a whisper, a craning of necks. A great man is coming—for beauty can draw greatness. There appears a massive white head—a ribbon and star perhaps, or the plain black that gives, not wears, such ornaments. He stays with her longer; there is no jostling now; the dexterous servant delays the oncoming stream of guests. Royal compli-

ments are exchanged. It is a meeting between potentates.

In some such dazzling colors may the ardent imagination of youth paint the quite ordinary spectacle of a pretty woman's evening party, while an old lady on one side of him complains that “everybody” is there, and an old man on the other says that it is a beastly crush, or damns the draft from a window behind him—lucky, perhaps, if he does not damn the potentates, too, the one for keeping him from his bed, the other for marching through rapine to dismemberment, or some such act of policy plainly reprehensible.

Strange to think—it is youth that holds the brush again—strange and intoxicating—that this is the woman with whom he drives in the park, of whose family luncheon he partakes, with whom he had tea yesterday, who makes a friend of him. She talked to him an hour yesterday, told him all about that hard childhood and girlhood of hers, how she had scanty food and coarse; had to make her own frocks and wash her own handkerchiefs; she said that she feared the hard training had made her hard, yet hoped with a sigh that it was not so, and seemed to leave the question to his sovereign arbitrament.

She had made the little narrow home she came from real to him with cunning word-pictures; she had made her leap of escape from it so natural, so touching. Of what the leap had brought her she had made light, had spoken with a gentle depreciation of the place her beauty had won—“Such looks as I have helped, I suppose, besides Godfrey's position”—and let him see how much more to her taste was a serious talk with a friend than all the functions of society. How much better than the receiving of beauties and potentates was a quiet hour in the twilight of her little den with Cousin Arthur!

Could it be the same woman? Yes, it was. There was the wonder and the intoxication of it. He was quite unknown to all that throng. But to himself he stood among them, eminent and superior.

See, hadn't she thrown him a glance—right across the room? Well, at any rate he could almost swear she had!

Arthur Lisle—in the flesh at his cousin's evening party, in the spirit anywhere you like—felt a hand laid on his arm. He turned to find Sir Christopher Lance beside him.

"Ah, Mr. Lisle, aren't you glad you took my advice? I told you you were missing something by not coming here. Don't you remember?"

"Yes, sir, but you see, I didn't know—I didn't quite understand what you meant."

"You might have thought it worth while to find out," said the old man, smiling. "As it was, I'm told you had to be fetched."

Arthur laughed shamefacedly but happily. That was already a standing joke between him and Bernadette; hence the associations of it were altogether pleasant.

Sir Christopher's way was not to spoil joy in the name of wisdom nor to preach a safety that was to be won through cowardice. He saw the young man's excitement and exaltation, and commended it.

"Take as much of this sort of thing as you can get," he counseled, nodding his head toward the crowd and, incidentally, toward Bernadette. "Take a good dose of the world. It'll do you good. Society's an empty thing to people with empty heads, but not to the rest of us. And the more you go about, and so on, well, the fewer terrors will my Brother Pretyman possess for you."

Arthur Lisle caught at the notion eagerly. "Just what I've had in my own mind, sir," he said gravely.

"I thought from the look of you that you had some such wise idea in your head," said Sir Christopher, with equal seriousness.

Arthur blushed, looked at him rather apprehensively, and then laughed. The judge remained grave, but his blue eyes twinkled distantly.

"It's getting late; only bores stay late at large parties. Come and say good night to our hostess."

"Do you think we might?" asked Arthur.

Certainly he was all of a flutter.

CHAPTER VIII

NOTHING VENTURE, NOTHING HAVE!

ARTHUR LISLE sat in his chambers with a copy of the current number of the Law Reports (K. B. D.) before him and with utter discouragement in his heart. This mood was apt to seize him in the mornings, after the nights of gaiety which (obeying

Mr. Justice Lance's advice) he eagerly sought. To-day it was intensified by the fact that Bernadette had gone to Paris for a fortnight.

She bade him an affectionate, almost a tender farewell, but she went, and was obviously glad to go. Though he asked nothing from her except to let herself be adored with a doglike adoration, a shame-faced wonder that she should be so glad to go hid in his heart; mightn't she feel the loss of the adoration just a little more? However, there it was. And he had nothing to do.

Also he was hard up. The men he met at his parties had things to do and were doing them—interesting things that they could talk to women about, things they were actually doing, not mere hopes and dreams (such as had, not so long ago, been good enough to talk to Marie Sarradet about). They were making their marks, or, at least, some money.

Talking of money, it was annoying, indeed humiliating, not being able to ask Bernadette to lunch at the resorts and in the style to which she was accustomed. He had done this once, and the same afternoon had suddenly been confronted with an appalling shininess in the back of his dress coat; the price of the lunch would pretty well have paid for a new coat. But there—if you gave parties you could not have new coats, and what was the good of new coats unless you could give parties? A vicious circle!

Stagnation! That was what his life was—absolute stagnation. No avenues opened, there were no prospects. Stagnation and vacuity—that's what it was!

A strange contrast is this to the young man at the evening party? Nay, no contrast at all, but just the other side of him, the complement of the mood which had pictured potentates and thrilled over the reigning beauty. The more ardently youth gives one hand to hope, the more fiercely despair clutches the other.

Suddenly—even as Martin Luther flung his ink-pot at Satan—Arthur Lisle with an oath seized the Law Reports and hurled them violently from him—across the room, with all his force, at this demon of stagnation and toward the door which happened to be opposite. They struck—not the door—but the waistcoat of Henry, who at that moment opened it.

Henry jumped in amazement.

"Beg your pardon, Henry. It slipped from my hand," said Arthur, grinning in ill-tempered mirth.

"Well, I thought no other gentleman was with you," remarked Henry, whose ideas of why one should throw books about were obviously limited. "A Mr. Halliday is here, sir, and wants to know if you'll see him."

"Of course I will. Show him in directly." As Henry went out, Arthur ejaculated the word "Good!"

Anybody would have been welcome—even Luther's antagonist himself, perhaps—to Arthur in that black mood of his. Joe Halliday was a godsend. He carried cheerfulness with him—not of the order commended by moralists and bred by patience out of trouble, but rather a spontaneous hilarity of mind, thanks to which he derided the chances of life, and paddled his canoe with a laugh through the rapids of fortune.

Joe had no settled means, and he scorned any settled occupation. He preferred to juggle with half a dozen projects, keeping all of them in the air at once. He had something to sell or something to buy, something to find or something to get rid of, something had just been invented or was just going to be, somebody needed money or somebody had it to invest. And all the somebodies and somethings were supposed to pay a toll to Joe for interesting himself in the matter.

Generally they did; when they failed to, he paddled gaily on to another venture. But on the whole he was successful. The profits, the commissions, the "turns" came rolling in—and were rolled out again with a festive and joyous prodigality that took no thought for a morrow which, under the guidance of an acute and sanguine intelligence, should not have the smallest difficulty in providing for itself.

He hustled in and threw his hat on Arthur's table.

"Morning, old chap. Sorry to interrupt! I expect you're awfully busy. Yes, I see! I see! Look at the briefs! Mr. Arthur Lisle—With you the Right Hon. Sir Richard Finlayson, K.C., M.P.—three hundred guineas. Whew! Mr. Arthur Lisle. With you—" He fingered the imaginary briefs, rolling his eyes at Arthur, and scratching his big, hooked nose with the other hand.

"Go to the devil, Joe," said Arthur,

smiling, suddenly able to smile, at the demon of stagnation as represented by his empty table. "Have a cigarette?"

"The subject of my call demands a pipe," and he proceeded to light one. "Have you got any money, Arthur?"

"I think you're roughly acquainted with the extent of my princely income."

"Income isn't money. Capital is. Turn your income into capital, and you've got money!"

"It sounds delightfully simple, and must work well—for a time, Joe."

"I've got a real good thing. No difficulty, no risk—well, none to speak of. I thought you might like to consider it. I'm letting my friends have the first chance."

"What is it? Gold, rubber, or a new fastener for umbrellas?" Arthur was not a stranger to Joe's variegated ventures.

"It's a deal safer than any of those. Did you ever see 'Help Me Out Quickly'?"

"Yes. I saw it at Worcester once. Quite funny!"

"Well, a fellow who put five hundred into 'Help Me Out Quickly' drew seventeen thousand in eighteen months, and is living on it still. Arthur, I've found a farce compared to which 'Help Me Out Quickly' is like the 'Dead March' in 'Saul' played by the vicar's wife on a harmonium."

"And you want money to produce it?"

"That's the idea. Two thousand or, if possible, two thousand five hundred. We could get the Burlington in the autumn—first-rate theater. Lots of fun and mints of money! The thing only wants seeing, doesn't it?"

"What's the use of talking to me, Joe? I haven't got—"

"We're all of us going in—quite a family affair! Raymond's in it, and old Pa Sarradet has put a bit in for Marie. And Mildred's governor has come in, and Amabel has begged a pony of her governor, and put it in—just for a lark, you know. I'm in—shirt, and boots, and all. We're all in—well, except Sidney. That chap's got no spunk."

The inference about Arthur, if he did not "come in," was sadly obvious to himself, though Joe had not in the least meant to convey it. But that did not much affect Arthur. The idea itself filled him with a sudden, a delicious, tingle of excitement.

Lots of fun and mints of money! Could there be a program more attractive?

Vacancy and stagnation could not live in the presence of that.

"Just for curiosity—how much more do you want to make it up?" asked Arthur.

"A thousand." Joe laughed. "Oh, I'm not asking you to put down all that. Just what you like. Only the more that goes in the more comes out." He laughed again joyfully; his prophetic eyes were already beholding the stream of gold; he seemed to dip that beak of his in it and to drink deep.

Arthur knew what his income was only too well—also what was his present balance at the bank. But, of course, his balance at the bank (twenty-six pounds odd) had nothing to do with the matter. His mind ran back to "Help Me Out Quickly." How mother and Anna and he had laughed over it at Worcester! One or two of the "gags" in it were household words among them at Malvern to this day. Now Joe's farce was much, much funnier than "Help Me Out Quickly."

"I know just the girl for it, too," said Joe. "Quite young, awfully pretty, and a discovery of my own."

"Who is she?"

Joe looked apologetic. "Awfully sorry, old fellow, but the fact is we're keeping that to ourselves for the present. Of course, if you came in, it'd be different."

The Law Reports still lay on the floor; Joe Halliday sat on the table—sacred love and profane, stern duty and alluring venture.

"I'm putting up five hundred. Be a sport, and cover it!" said Joe.

Something in Arthur Lisle leaped to a tremendous decision—a wild throw with fortune. "You can put me down for the thousand you want, Joe," he said in quite a calm voice.

"Christopher!" Joe ejaculated in amazed admiration. Then a scruple, a twinge of remorse, seized him for a moment. "That's pretty steep, old chap—and nothing's an absolute cert!" Temperament triumphed. "Though if there's one on God's earth we've got it!"

"In for a penny, in for a pound! Nothing venture, nothing have!" cried Arthur, feeling wonderfully gleeful.

"But, I say, wouldn't you like to read it first?" Conscience's expiring spark!

"I'd sooner trust your opinion than my own. I may read it, later on, but I'll put down my money first."

"Well, I call you a sport!" Joe was moved and put out his hand. "Well, here's luck to us!"

Arthur had plunged into deep water, but it did not feel cold. He suffered no reaction of fear or remorse. He was buoyant of spirit. Life was alive again.

"Of course I shall have to sell out. I haven't the cash by me," he said, smiling at the idea.

The cash by him indeed! The cash that ought to keep him, if need be, for six or seven years, pretty near a quarter of all he had in the world, representing the like important fraction of his already inadequate income. Why, now the income would be hopelessly inadequate!

His mind was moving quickly. What's the use of trying to live on an inadequate income? While Joe was yet in the room Arthur formed another resolution—to realize and spend, besides Joe's thousand (as his thoughts called it), another five hundred pounds of his money.

"By the time that's gone," said the rapidly moving mind, "either I shall have made something or I shall have to chuck this—and thank Heaven for it!"

But all this while, notwithstanding his seething thoughts, he seemed very calm, gently inhaling his cigarette-smoke. Joe thought him the finest variety of "sport"—the deadly cool plunger. But he also thought that his friend must be at least a little better off than he had hitherto supposed—not that he himself, having the same means as Arthur, would not have risked as much and more without a qualm. But that was his temper and way of living; he had never credited Arthur with any such characteristics. However, his admiration remained substantially unchanged; many fellows with tons of money had no spunk.

"May I tell them in Regent's Park?" he asked. "It'll make 'em all sit up."

"Tell them I'm in with you, but not for how much."

"I shall let 'em know you've done it handsome."

"If you like!" laughed Arthur. "How are they? I haven't seen them just lately."

"They're all right. You have been a bit of an absentee, haven't you?"

"Yes, I must go one day soon. I say, Joe, who are your stock-brokers?"

Joe supplied him with the name of his firm, and then began to go. But what

with his admiration of Arthur and his enthusiasm for the farce, and the beauty and talent of the girl he had discovered, it was, or seemed, quite a long time before he could be got out of the room.

Arthur wanted him to go, and listened to all his transports with superficial attention; his real mind was elsewhere. At last Joe did go—triumphant to the end, already fingering thousands just as, on his entrance, he had so facetiously fingered Arthur's imaginary briefs. Arthur was left alone with the Law Reports—still on the floor, where they had fallen in rebound from Henry's waistcoat. Let them lie! If they had not received notice to quit they had at least been put very much on their good behavior.

"Prove you're of some use, or out you go!" Arthur had delivered to them his ultimatum.

So much, then, for his stern mistress, the law—for her who arrogated the right to exact so much and in return gave nothing, who claimed all his days, only to consume them in weary waiting, who ate up so much of his means with her inexorable expenses. She had tried to appease him by dangling before his eyes the uncertain, distant prospect that in the space of years—some great, almost impossible number of years—he would be prosperous—that he would be even as Norton Ward was, with briefs rolling in, "silk" in view, perhaps a candidature.

It seemed all very remote to Arthur's new impatience. He set his mistress a time limit. If within the time that it took him to spend that five hundred pounds—he did not decide definitely how long it would be—she did something to redeem her promises, well and good; he would be prepared to give her a further trial. If not, he would betake himself, with his diminished income, to fresh woods and pastures new, lying over the back of beyond in some region unexplored and therefore presumed to be fertile and attractive.

He would indeed have no choice about the matter, since the diminished income would no longer meet her exactions and yet enable him to live. A break with the stern and hitherto ungrateful mistress would be a matter of compulsion. He was very glad of it.

What of that other—the mistress of his fancy; delicate, sumptuous Cousin Bernadette? Vaguely, yet with a true instinct,

he felt that she was at the back of this mood of his and the impulses it inspired. She was the ultimate cause, Joe Halliday's sanguine suggestions but the occasion.

Had he not outbid Joe's daring with a greater of his own? She it was who had stirred him to discontent, be it divine or a work of the devil's; she it was who braved him to his ventures. She showed him the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them—or, at least, very tempting glimpses thereof; would she not herself be his guide through them, conferring on them thereby a greater glory?

In return he was ready enough to fall down and worship, asking for himself nothing but leave to kneel in the precincts of the shrine, not touching so much as the hem of her garment.

In response to her beauty, her splendor, the treasure of her comradeship, he offered a devotion as humble and unselfish as it was ardent. But he burned to have an offering to lay at her feet—a venture achieved, the guerdon of a tournament. The smaller vanities worked with these high-flying sentiments.

For her sake he would be comely and well-equipped, not a poor relation, client, or parasite, but a man of the world—a man of her world—on equal terms with others in it, however immeasurably below herself. If she thought him worthy of her favor, others must think him worthy, too; to which end he must cut a proper figure. And that speedily; for a horrible little fiend clever at pricking young men's vanity had whispered in his ear that, if he went shabby and betrayed a lack of ready cash, Cousin Bernadette might smile—or be ashamed. Adoration must not have her roaring wings clipped by a vile economy.

All these things had been surging in him—confusedly, but to the point of despair—when he threw the Law Reports across the room and hit Henry in the waistcoat; he had seemed caught hopelessly in his vicious circle, victim beyond help to the demon of stagnation. Not so strange, then, his leap for life and freedom, not so mad could seem the risks he took.

Joe Halliday had come at a moment divinely happy for his purpose, and had found an audacity greater than his own—the audacity of desperation. Arthur himself wondered not at all at what he had done. But he admired himself for having done it, and was deliciously excited.

Before he left the Temple—and he left that day for good at one o'clock, being by no means in the mood to resume the Law Reports—he wrote two letters. One was to the firm whose name Joe had given him; it requested them to dispose of so much of his patrimony as would produce the sum of fifteen hundred pounds. The other was to his mother. Since it contained some observations on his position and prospects, an extract from it may usefully be quoted.

Since I last wrote I have been considering what is the wisest thing to do with regard to the bar. No work has appeared yet. Of course it's early days, and I am not going to be discouraged too easily. The trouble is that my necessary expenses are heavier than I anticipated; chambers, clerk, circuit, *et cetera*, eat into my income sadly, and even with the strictest economy it will, I'm afraid, be necessary to encroach on my capital. I have always been prepared to do this to some extent, regarding it as bread cast upon the waters, but it clearly would not be wise to carry the process too far. I must not exhaust my present resources unless my prospects clearly warrant it.

Of course I shall come to no hasty decision; we can talk it all over when I'm with you in the summer. But unless some prospects do appear within a reasonable time, I should be disposed to turn to something else while I still have enough capital to secure an opening. . . .

You were quite right, dear mother, about my calling on the Godfrey Lises, and I was quite wrong—as usual! I'm ever so glad I've made friends with them at last. They are both delightful people, and they've got a charming house. I've been to several parties there, and have met people who ask me to other houses, so I'm getting quite gay.

Cousin Godfrey is quiet and reserved, but very kind. Cousin Bernadette is really awfully pretty and jolly, and always seems glad to see me. She says she's going to launch me in society! I don't object, only, again, it all costs money. Well, I think it's worth a little, don't you?

And there was a postscript:

Don't worry over what I've said about money. I'm all right for the present, and—*between ourselves*—I've already something in view—apart from the bar—which is quite promising.

"What a wise, prudent, thoughtful boy it is!" said the proud mother.

CHAPTER IX

A COMPLICATION

BERNADETTE LISLE's foray on the shops of Paris, undertaken in preparation for the London season, was of so extensive an or-

der as to leave her hardly an hour of the day to herself; and in the evenings the friends with whom she was staying—Mrs. and Miss Stacey Jenkinson, Europeanized Americans and most popular people—insisted on her society. So it was with the greatest difficulty that she had at last got away by herself and was able to come to lunch.

"Though even now," she told Oliver Wyse, as they sat down together at the Café de Paris, "it's a secret assignation. I'm supposed to be trying on hats!"

"All the sweeter for secrecy, and I suppose we're not visible to more than two hundred people."

He had a fine voice, not loud, but full and resonant. There were many things about him that Bernadette liked—his composure, his air of being equal to all things, his face and hands browned by the sun in southern climes, his keen eyes quickly taking in a character or apprehending a mood. But most of all to her fancy was his voice. She told him so now with her usual naturalness.

"It is pleasant to hear your voice again." She gave him a quick, merry glance. "Do you mind my saying that?"

"Yes, I hate compliments."

"I'm sorry." She was chaffing him, but she did it with a subtle little touch of deference, quite unlike anything in her manner toward either her husband or her new toy, Cousin Arthur.

In this again she was, while pretty, natural. Oliver Wyse was a dozen years her senior, and a distinguished man. He had a career behind him in the colonial service, a career of note, and was supposed to have another still in front of him in the directorate of a great business with worldwide interests. To take up this new work—very congenial and promising much wealth, which had not hitherto come his way—he had bade farewell to employment under government.

Some said his resignation had been hailed with relief, since he did not count among his many virtues that of being a very docile subordinate. His representations were apt to be more energetic, his interpretation of orders less literal, than official superiors at the other end of the cable desired. So, with many compliments and a knight commandiership of the appropriate order, he was gracefully suffered to depart.

"But a jolly little lunch like this is

worth a lot of meetings at squashes and so on, isn't it? By the way, you didn't come to mine the other day, Sir Oliver." (She referred to the party which Mr. Arthur Lisle had attended.)

"I don't like squashes."

"Compliments and squashes! Anything else? I want to know what to avoid, please." She rested her chin on her hand and looked at him with an air of wondering how far she could safely go in her banter.

"I'm not sure I like handsome young cousins very much."

"I haven't any more—at least, I'm afraid not! Even Arthur was quite a surprise. I believe I should never have known of him but for Esther Norton Ward."

"Meddling woman! For a fortnight after his appearance I was obviously *de trop*."

"I was afraid he'd run away again; he's very timid. I had to tie him tight at first."

"Suppose I had run away? You don't seem to have thought of that."

Her changeful lips pouted a little. "I might run after you; I shouldn't after Arthur—and then I could bring you back. At least, could I, Sir Oliver? Oh dear, I've very nearly paid you another compliment!"

"I don't mind that one so much. It was more subtle."

"I don't believe you mind them a bit so long as they're—well, ingenuous enough. You've been spoiled by begums, or rakes, or whatever they're called, I expect."

"That's true. You must find me very hard to please, of course."

"Well, there's a—a considering look in your eyes sometimes that I don't quite like," said Bernadette. She laughed, sipped her wine, and turned to her cutlet with good appetite.

She spoke lightly, jestingly, but she laid her finger shrewdly on the spot. She charmed him, but she puzzled him, too; and Oliver Wyse, when he did not understand, was apt to be angry, or at least impatient. A man of action and of ardor, of strong convictions and feelings, he could make no terms with people who were indifferent to the things he believed in and was moved by, and who ordered their lives—or let them drift—along lines which seemed to him wrong or futile. He was a proselytizer, and might have been, in other days, a persecutor.

Not to share his views and ideals was a blunder bordering on a crime. Even not to be the sort of man that he was constituted an offense, since he was the sort of man of whom the empire and the world had need. Of this offense Godfrey Lisle was guilty in the most heinous degree.

He was quite indifferent to all Oliver's causes—to the empire, to the world, to a man's duty toward these great entities; he drifted through life in a hazy estheticism, doing nothing, being profoundly futile. His amiability and faithful affections availed nothing to save him from condemnation—old maid's virtues, both of them!

Where were his feelings? Had he no passion in him? A poor, poor creature, but half a man, more like a pussy-cat, a well-fed old pussy-cat that basks before the fire and lets itself be stroked, too lazy to catch mice or mingle in affrays at midnight. An old house-cat, truly and properly contemptible!

But inoffensive? No, not to Oliver's temper. Distinctly an offense on public and general grounds, a person of evil example, anathema by Oliver's gospel—and a more grievous offender in that, being what he was, he was Bernadette's husband.

What a fate for her! What a waste of her! What emptiness for mind and heart must lie in existence with such a creature—it was like living in a vacuum! Her nature must be starved, her capacities in danger of being stunted. Surely she must be supremely unhappy.

But to all appearances she was not at all unhappy. Here came the puzzle which brought that "considering look" into his eyes and tinged it with resentment, even while he watched with delight the manifold graces of her gaiety.

If she were content why not leave her alone? That would not do for Oliver. She attracted him, she charmed his senses. Then she must see and feel things as he did.

If he was bitterly discontented for her, she must be bitterly discontented for herself. If he refused to acquiesce in a stunted life for her, to her, too, the stunted life must seem intolerable. Otherwise what conclusion was there save that the fair body held a mean spirit? The fair body charmed him too much to let him accept that conclusion.

"Enjoying your holiday from home cares?" he asked.

"I'm enjoying myself, but I haven't many home cares, Sir Oliver."

"Your husband must miss you very much."

She looked a little pettish. "Why do you say just the opposite of what you mean? You've seen enough of us to know that Godfrey doesn't miss me at all; he has his own interests. I couldn't keep that a secret from you, even if I wanted to; and I don't particularly want to. You're about my greatest friend and—"

"About?"

"Well, my greatest, then—and don't look as if somebody had stolen your umbrella."

He broke into a laugh for an instant, but was soon grave again. She smiled at him appealingly; she had been happier in the light banter with which they had begun. That she thoroughly enjoyed; it told her of his admiration and flattered her with it; she was proud of the friendship it implied. When he grew serious and looked at her ponderingly she always felt a little afraid; and he had been doing it more and more every time they met lately.

It was as though he were thinking of putting some question to her—some grave question to which she must make answer. She did not want that question put. Things were very well as they stood; there were drawbacks, but she was not conscious of anything very seriously wrong.

She found a great deal of pleasure and happiness in life; there were endless small gratifications in it, and only a few rubs, to which she had become pretty well accustomed. Inside the fair body there was a reasonable little mind, quite ready for reasonable compromises.

They had finished their meal, which Bernadette at least had thoroughly appreciated. She watched her companion; he had fallen into silence over his cigar. His lined, bronzed face looked thoughtful and worried.

"Oh, you think too much," she told him, touching his hand for an instant lightly. "Why don't you just enjoy yourself? At any rate, when you're lunching with a friend you like!"

"It's just because I like the friend that I think so much."

"But what is there to think so much about?" she cried, really rather impatiently.

"There's the fact that I'm in love with

you to think about," he answered quietly. It was not a question, but it was just as disconcerting as the most searching interrogatory; perhaps, indeed, it differed only in form from one.

"Oh dear!" she murmured half under her breath, with a frown and a pout. Then came a quick, persuasive smile. "Oh, no, you're not! I dare say you think me pretty and so on, but you're not in love." She ventured further—so far as a laugh: "You haven't time for it, Sir Oliver!"

He laughed, too. "I've managed to squeeze it in, I'm afraid, Bernadette."

"Can't you manage to squeeze it out again? Won't you try?"

"Why should I? It suits me very well where it is."

She made a little helpless gesture with her hands, as if to say, "What's to be done about it?"

"You're not angry with me for mentioning the fact?"

"Angry? No. I like you, you see. But what's the use?"

He looked her full in the eyes for a moment. "We shall have to discuss that later."

"What's the use of discussing? You can't discuss Godfrey out of existence!"

"Not out of existence—practically speaking."

"Oh, no! Nonsense! Of course not!" She was genuinely vexed and troubled now.

"All right. Don't fret," he said, smiling. "It can wait."

She looked at him gravely, her lips just parted. "You do complicate things!" she murmured.

"You'd rather I'd held my tongue about it?"

"Yes, I would—much."

"I couldn't, you see, any longer. I've been wanting to say it for six months. Besides, I think I'm the sort of fellow who's bound to have a thing like that out and see what comes of it—follow it to the end, you know."

She thought that he probably was; there lay the trouble. The thing itself was pleasant enough to her, but she did not want to follow it out. If only he would have left it where it was—under the surface, a pleasant subconsciousness for them both, blending with their friendship a delightful sentiment! Dragged into the open like this, it was very hard to deal with.

"Can't you try and forget about it?" she whispered softly.

"Oh, my dear!" he muttered, laughing in a mixture of amusement and exasperation.

She understood something of what his tone and his laugh meant. She gave him a quick little nod of sympathy.

"Is it as bad as that? Then my question was stupid," she seemed to say. But though she understood, she had no suggestion to offer. She sat with her brows furrowed and her lips pursed up, thoroughly outfaced by the difficulty.

"You go back home to-morrow, don't you?" he asked.

"Yes. And you?"

"In a few days. I've not quite finished my business. Do you want me to come to the house, as usual?"

"Oh, yes," she answered quickly, her brow clearing.

"In the hope that I shall get over it?"

"Yes."

"I sha'n't, you know."

"You can never tell. Godfrey was in love with me once. I was in love with him, too." Her expression plainly added what her lips refrained from: "Isn't that funny?"

He shrugged his shoulders, in refusal to consider so distasteful a subject. Her mind appeared to dwell on it a little, for she sat smiling reflectively. She had recovered quickly from her alarmed discomfort; in fact, she seemed so at ease, so tranquil, that he was prompted to say—saying it, however, with a smile—"I didn't introduce the topic just to pass the time after lunch, you know."

He paused, and then added gravely but simply: "I want you to look back on this as the greatest day in your life."

Ever so slightly she shook her head. The room was nearly empty now; the few who lingered were no less absorbed than themselves. He put his hand on the top of her right hand on the table. "There's my pledge for life and all I'm worth—if you will," he said.

At this she seemed moved by some feeling stronger than mere embarrassment or discomfort. She gave a little shiver and raised her eyes to his with a murmured "Don't!"

It was as though she now, for the first time, realized to some extent not only what he meant, but what he felt, and that

the realization caused her a deeper alarm. She sighed as though under some weight, and now, also for the first time, blushed brightly. But when they were going to the door she put her arm inside his for a moment and gave him a friendly little squeeze. When he looked round into her face she laughed rather nervously.

"We're dear friends, anyhow," she said. "You can walk with me to my hat-shop, if you like."

"I won't come in," he protested in a masculine horror that she liked.

"Nobody asked you. I expect to find Laura Jenkinson waiting for me there. As it's your fault I'm so late, she'd be very cross with you."

They walked up the street together in silence for a little way. Then his attention was caught by a wonderful gown in a shop-window, and he turned to her to point it out, with a laugh; he had determined to press her no further that day. To his surprise he saw that her eyes were dim; a tear trickled down her cheek.

"Why, Bernadette—" he began in shocked remorse.

"Yes, I know," she interrupted petulantly. "Well, you frightened me. I'm—I'm not used to things like that." Then she, too, saw the startling frock. "Look at that, Sir Oliver; I don't believe I should ever dare to wear it!"

"I fancy it's meant to appeal to ladies of another sort."

"Is it? Don't they wear just what we do? Well, just a little more so, perhaps!" She stood eying the gown with a whimsical smile. "It is rather naughty, isn't it?"

She moved on again. He watched her face now. She had wiped away the tear; no more came; she was smiling, not brightly, but yet with a pensive amusement. Presently she asked him a question.

"By what you said there—in the café, you know—did you mean that you wanted me to run away with you?"

He was rather surprised at her returning to the subject. "I meant that I wanted to take you away with me. There'd be no running about it."

"What, to do it—openly?"

"Anything else wouldn't be at all according to my ideas. Still—" He shrugged his shoulders again; he was not sure whether, under stress of temptation, he would succeed in holding to his point.

She began to laugh, but stopped hastily when she saw that he looked angry. "Oh, but you are absurd; you really are," she told him in a gentle, soothing fashion.

"I don't see that anybody could call it absurd," he remarked, frowning. "Some good folk would, no doubt, call it very wicked."

"Well, I should, for one," said Bernadette, "if that's of any importance."

She made him laugh again, as she generally could. "I believe I could convince you, if that's the obstacle," he began.

"I don't suppose it is really—not the only one, anyhow. Oh, here's the shop!"

She stopped, but did not give him her hand directly. She was smiling, but her eyes seemed large with alarm and apprehension.

"I do wish you'd promise me never to say another word about this." There was no doubt of her almost pitiful sincerity. It made him very remorseful.

"I wish to God I could, Bernadette," he answered.

"You're very strong. You can," she whispered, her face upturned to his.

He shook his head; now her eyes expressed a sort of wonder, as if at something beyond her understanding. "I'm very sorry," he muttered in compunction.

She sighed, but gave him her hand with a friendly smile. "No, don't be unhappy about it—about having told me, I mean. I expect you couldn't help it. *Au revoir*—in London!"

"Couldn't we dine or go to the play or something to-night?" It was hard to let her out of his sight.

"I'm engaged, and—" She clasped her hands for a moment, as though in supplication. "Please not, Oliver!" she pleaded.

He drew back a little, taking off his hat. Her cheeks were glowing again as she turned away and went into the shop.

CHAPTER X

THE HERO OF THE EVENING

THAT same afternoon—the day before Bernadette was to return from Paris—Marie Sarradet telephoned to Arthur, asking him to drop in after dinner, if he were free; besides old friends, a very important personage was to be there, Mr. Claud Beverley, the author of the wonderfully funny farce. Marie named him with a

thrill in her voice which even the telephone could not entirely smother.

Arthur was thrilled, too, though it did not cross his mind that Mr. Claud Beverley must have rechristened himself; authors seldom succeed in achieving such suitable names as that by the normal means. Though he was still afraid of Mr. Sarradet and still a little embarrassed about Marie herself, he determined to go.

He put on one of his new evening shirts—with plaits down the front—and one of his new white evening waistcoats, which was of extremely fashionable cut and sported buttons somewhat out of the ordinary; these were the first products of the five hundred pound venture. He looked, and felt, very well turned out.

Old Mr. Sarradet was there this time, and he was grumpy. Marie seized a chance to whisper that her father was "put out" because Raymond had left business early to go to a race-meeting and had not come back yet—though obviously the races could not still be going on. Arthur doubted whether this were the whole explanation; the old fellow seemed to treat him with a distance and a politeness in which something ironical might be detected; his glance at the white waistcoat did not look wholly like one of honest admiration.

Marie, too, though as kind and cordial as possible, was perhaps a shade less intimate, less at ease with him; any possible sign of appropriating him to herself was carefully avoided; she shared him, almost ostentatiously, with the other girls, Amabel and Mildred. Any difference in Marie's demeanor touched his conscience on the raw; the ingenious argument by which he had sought to acquit himself was not quite proof against that.

Nothing, however, could seriously impair the interest and excitement of the occasion. They clustered round Mr. Beverley; Joe Halliday saw to that.

The author was tall, gaunt, and solemn looking. Arthur's heart sank at the first sight of him—could he really write anything funny? But he remembered that humorists were said to be generally melancholy men, and took courage. Mr. Beverley stood leaning against the mantelpiece, receiving admiration and consuming a good deal of the champagne which had been produced in his special honor. Joe Halliday presented Arthur to him with considerable ceremony.

"Now we're all here," said Joe. "For I don't mind telling you, Beverley, that without Lisle's help we should be a long way from — from — well, from standing where we do at present."

Arthur felt that some of the lime-light—to use a metaphor appropriately theatrical—was falling on him.

"Oh, that's nothing. Anything I could afford—awfully glad to have the chance," he murmured rather confusedly.

"And he did afford something pretty considerable," added Joe admiringly.

"Of course, I can't guarantee success. You know what the theater is," said Mr. Beverley.

They knew nothing about it—and even Mr. Beverley himself had not yet made his bow to the public; but they all nodded their heads wisely.

"I do wish you would tell us something about it, Mr. Beverley," said impulsive Amabel.

"Oh, but I should be afraid of letting it out!" cried Mildred.

"The fact is you can't be too careful," said Joe. "There are fellows who make a business of finding out about forthcoming plays and stealing the ideas. Aren't there, Beverley?"

"More than you might think," said Mr. Beverley.

"I much prefer to be told nothing about it," Marie declared, smiling. "I think that makes it ever so much more exciting."

"I recollect a friend of mine—in the furniture line—thirty years ago it must be—taking me in with him to see a rehearsal once at the—Now let's see, what was the theater? A rehearsal of—tut—Now what was the play?" Old Mr. Sarradet was trying to contribute to the occasion, but the tide of conversation overwhelmed his halting reminiscences.

"But how do you get the idea, Mr. Beverley?"

"Oh, well, that may come just at any minute—anywhere, you know."

"Where did this one come from?"

"Oh, I got this one, as it happens, walking on Hampstead Heath."

"Hampstead Heath! Fancy!" breathed Amabel Osling in an awed voice.

"And you went straight home and wrote it out?" asked Mildred Quain.

"Oh, I've got my office in the daytime. I can only write at nights."

"Bit of a strain!" murmured Joe.

"It is rather. Besides, one doesn't begin by writing it out, Miss Quain." He smiled in condescending pity. "One has to construct, you see."

"Yes, of course. How stupid of me!" said Mildred, rather crestfallen.

"Not a bit, Miss Quain. You naturally didn't realize." Mr. Beverley seemed genuinely sorry if he had appeared to snub her. "And I—I should like to tell you all how much I—I feel what you're doing. Of course I believe in the thing myself, but that's no reason why—well, I tell you I do feel it. I—I feel it really."

They had admired him before; they liked him the better for this little speech. He came off his pedestal and made himself one of them—a coadventurer. His hesitation and his blush revealed him as human. They got a new and pleasantly flattering sense of what they were doing. They were not only going to make money and have fun; they were helping genius.

Joe raised his glass. "Here's luck to the author and the syndicate!"

"The what?" asked Amabel Osling. "I mean, what is a syndicate?"

"We are!" answered Joe with mock solemnity. "Fill your glasses—and no heel-taps!"

They drank to Mr. Claud Beverley and their enterprising selves. Joe clasped the author's hand. Mr. Beverley drained his glass.

"Here's luck!" he echoed. There was just a little shake in his voice; the occasion was not without its emotions for Mr. Beverley. Never before had he been the hero of the evening. His imagination darted forward to a wider triumph.

Arthur was moved, too. He felt a generous envy for Mr. Beverley, awkward and melancholy as he was. Beverley was doing something—really off his own bat. That was great.

Well, the next best thing was to help—to be in the venture; even that was making something of life. As he listened to the talk and shared in the excitement his embarrassment had worn away; and old Sarradet himself had clinked glasses with him cordially.

Just on the heels of Mr. Beverley's "Here's luck!"—almost clashing with it—came a loud ring at the front door.

"Why, who's that?" exclaimed Marie.

They heard the scurry of the maid's feet. Then came a murmur of voices and

the noise of the door closing. Then a full, hearty voice—known to them all except Mr. Beverley—said: "That's better, old chap! You're all right now!"

The maid threw open the door of the room, and the festive and excited group inside received a sudden shock that banished all thought of author and syndicate alike. Very pale, very disheveled, and seeming to totter on his feet, Raymond Sarradet came in, supported by Sidney Barslow's sturdy arm round his shoulders.

Sidney was disheveled, too; his coat was torn all down the front, his hat was smashed. He had a black eye, a cut on the lip, and a swollen nose. They were a dismal, battered pair.

"That's right, old chap! Here's a chair." Sidney gently deposited his friend in a seat and looked round at the astonished company. "They gave him a fair knockout," he said, "but he's come round now." Then he spoke to Marie directly. "Still, I thought I'd better see him home—he's a bit shaky."

"Oh, but you, too!" she exclaimed. And to the maid she added: "Bring some hot water and a sponge quickly—and towels, you know. Oh, and plaster! Be quick!"

"What the devil is all this?" demanded old Sarradet, very red and very bristly.

"They'd have had everything out of me, but for Sidney. Lucky if they hadn't killed me!" said Raymond, resting his head on his hand. "Gad, how my head aches!"

Amabel came and laid her hand on his forehead. "Poor boy! What can have happened?"

"Give them some champagne, Joe. Oh, Sidney, you are hurt! Here's the hot water! Now let me!"

Sidney gave himself up to Marie's ministrations. Amabel and Mildred bathed Raymond's head with *eau de Cologne*. Joe poured out champagne. The other men stood about, looking as if they would like to do something but could not think of anything to do. In the course of the ministrations the story gradually came out.

The two had gone to a suburban race-meeting together. Fortune favored Raymond and he came away with considerably more money than he started with. Three agreeable strangers got into their compartment coming home. Raymond joined them in a game of cards, Sidney sitting

out. On arrival at Waterloo the agreeable strangers proposed a "bite" together—and perhaps another little game afterward?

Sidney tried to persuade Raymond to refuse the invitation, but Raymond persisted in accepting it, and his friend would not leave him. The story continued on familiar lines—so familiar that Sidney's suspicions were very natural. There was the bite, the wine, the game—Sidney still not playing. There was the lure of temporary success, the change of fortune, the discovery of the swindling.

"Sidney was looking on, you know," said Raymond, "and he nudged me. I had an idea myself by then, and I knew what he meant. So I watched, and I saw him do it—the big one with the red hair—you saw him, too, didn't you, Sidney? Well, I was excited, and—and so on, and I just threw my cards in his face. The next minute they rushed us up into a corner and went for us like blazes, the three of them. I did my best, but I'm only a lightweight. The big chap gave me one here"—he touched the side of his chin—"and down I went. I could call 'Murder!'—I wasn't unconscious—but that's all I could do. And the three of them went for Sidney. By Jove! you should have seen Sidney!"

"Rot!" came in a muffled tone from Sidney, whose lips were being bathed and plastered.

"He kept them all going for the best part of five minutes, I should think, and marked 'em, too! Gave 'em as good as he got! And I shouted 'Murder!' all the time. And that's what it would have been if it had gone on much longer. But the waiters came at last—we were in some kind of a restaurant near Waterloo. I don't fancy the people were particular, but I suppose they didn't want murder done there. And our friends made a bolt."

"But did nobody call the police?" asked Marie indignantly.

"Well," said Raymond, "they'd gone, you see, and—" He smiled weakly.

"It doesn't do any good to have that sort of thing in the papers," Sidney remarked.

"There you're quite right," said old Sarradet with emphasis. He came up to Sidney and laid his hand on his shoulder. "Thank you, Barslow, for looking after that young fool of mine," he added. "You showed great courage."

"Oh, I don't mind a scrap, sir," said Sidney. "I like the exercise."

"Oh, Sidney!" murmured Marie in a very low voice, not far from a sob. The other girls clapped their hands; the men guffawed; Mr. Claud Beverley made a mental note. Not a bad line, that!

Amid the clash of arms the laws are silent, and even the arts do not go for much. Not Arthur's legal status, nor yet his new elegance, no, nor Mr. Claud Beverley's genius, had any more chance that evening. The girls were aflame with primitive woman's admiration of fighting man—of muscles, skill, and pluck.

Joe was an amateur of the noble art and must have every detail of the encounter. Old Sarradet fussed about, now scolding his son, now surreptitiously patting him on the shoulder, always coming back to Sidney with fresh praises and fresh proffers of champagne. Marie took her seat permanently by the wounded warrior's side and delicately conveyed the foaming glass to his lacerated lips.

More than admiration was in her heart; she was a prey to severe remorse. She had sent this man into banishment—a harsh sentence for a hasty word. His response was to preserve her brother!

Marie would have been more or less than human if she had not, by now, experienced a certain reaction of feeling in regard to Arthur Lisle. Her resentment she kept for Mrs. Veltheim and her father and their bungling. Toward Arthur she remained very friendly, even affectionately disposed. But a sense of failure was upon her, and there came with it a diffidence which made her, always now, doubtful of pleasing him.

Her old distrust of herself grew stronger; the fear of grating on him was more insistent. Thus her pleasure in his company was impaired, and she could no longer believe, as she used, in his pleasure in being with her.

She thought she saw signs of uneasiness in him, too, sometimes—and she was not always wrong about that. In the result, with all the mutual good-will in the world, there was a certain constraint. Save in such moments of excitement as had arisen over Mr. Beverley and his farce, neither could forget that there lay between them one of those uncomfortable things of which both parties are well aware, but which neither can mention.

It was a consciousness which tended not, indeed, to hostility, but to separation. Arthur's new preoccupations, resulting in his visits to Regent's Park being much less frequent, intensified the feeling. Inevitably, as her dreams day by day faded, some of the bright hues with which they had decked Arthur Lisle faded from him also. He retained his own virtues and attractions; but gradually again it became possible for there to be other virtues and attractions in the world which were not his and which might advance rival pretensions.

Her natural affinities with Sidney Barslow, checked, and indeed, wilfully, if reluctantly, suppressed for the last few weeks, would have revived, in any event, as soon as the counter-attraction lost its monopolizing power. The event of this evening—the dramatic and triumphant return of the banished friend—brought them to a quick and vigorous life again.

To forgive was not enough. She burned to welcome and applaud—though still with a wary, uneasy eye on Arthur. Yet she was—perversely—glad that he was there, that he should see what manner of man had suffered dismissal for his sake. This desire to magnify in his eyes a sacrifice which had proved useless was a subtle reproach to Arthur—the only one she leveled against him.

He had been among the first to shake the warrior by the hand.

"Splendid, my dear fellow! Splendid!" he exclaimed with a genuine enthusiasm. "I wish I'd been there, too—though I should have been of jolly little use, I'm afraid."

His humility was genuine; too; at that moment he would have given a great deal to be as good a fighting man as Sidney Barslow.

Sidney gave him his hand readily, but he looked apologetic amid all his glory.

"Serves us right for taking up with those chaps and going to the beastly place. But after the races sometimes, you know—" He was trying to convey that such associates and such resorts were not habitual with him. He was remembering that unhappy encounter in Oxford Street far more painfully than Arthur.

"Why, that was all Raymond's fault, anyhow," Marie interposed indignantly. "You couldn't desert him!"

But Arthur did remember the encounter,

and with some shame. If there were occasions on which a man might not wish to know Sidney Barslow or to vouch for his respectability, there were evidently others on which he would be glad to have him by his side and to be recognized as entitled to his friendly services. Very likely the latter were really the more characteristic and important.

At all events, here he was to-night, a gallant spirit, brave and gay in battle—no small part of what goes to make a man. Arthur himself felt rather small when he remembered his fastidious horror.

"We're all proud of you, Barslow," said old Sarradet in his most impressive manner.

"We are, we are, we are!" cried Joe, and, regardless of poor Raymond's aching head, he sat down at the piano and thumped out "See, the Conquering Hero Comes!"

Mr. Claud Beverley was robbed of the honors of the evening, but, to do him justice, he took his deposition in good part. In fact, as he walked home to those northern heights whence had come his wonderful inspiration, he found and hailed yet another hero of the evening. Neither gifted author nor splendid warrior!

"Put in as much as that, did he? Just made it possible! I should like to do that chap a turn if I could!"

Joe Halliday—his heart opened by emotion and champagne—had told him the secret of the thousand.

CHAPTER XI

HOUSEHOLD POLITICS

FOR the next three months — through the course of the London season, a fine and prosperous one—Arthur Lisle played truant. The poison of speculation was in his veins, the lust of pleasure in his heart; romantic imaginings and posings filled his thoughts.

The Temple saw little of him. More than once Norton Ward would have offered him some "deviling" to do, or some case to make a note on; but Henry reported that Mr. Lisle was not at chambers. Norton Ward shrugged his shoulders and let the thing drop; the first duty of an earnest aspirant in the Temple is to be there—always waiting in the cue for employment.

"You can't help a man who won't help

15

himself," Norton Ward observed to his wife, who pursed up her lips and nodded significantly; she knew what she knew about the young man's case.

Informed of his missed chances by a deferentially reproachful Henry, Arthur was impenitent. He did not want to make notes on cases and to do deviling; not so much now because of his terrors (though he still felt that Pretyman was formidable) as because his own interests were too entralling; he had no time to spare for the quarrels of John Doe and Richard Roe and the rest of the litigious tribe. There were roads to fortune shorter, less arid, and less steep.

Also there were green pastures and flowery dells, very pleasant, though they led nowhere in particular, peopled by charming companions, enlivened by every diversion—and governed by a fairy queen.

In London an agreeable young man who has—or behaves as if he had—nothing to do will soon find things to do in plenty. Arthur's days were full; lunches, dinners, theaters, dances, tennis to play, cricket and polo matches to watch, a race-meeting now and then, motor-excursions, or a day on the river—time went like lightning in amusing himself and other people.

Everybody accepted so readily the view that he was a man of leisure and wholly at their disposal that he himself almost came to accept it as the truth. Only in the background lay the obstinate fact that, in a life like this, even five hundred pounds will not last forever.

Never mind! In the autumn there would come the farce. There was a rare flavor in the moment when he wrote his check for a thousand pounds, payable to the order of Joseph Halliday, Esq. Joe had asked for an instalment only, but Arthur was not going to fritter away the sensation like that.

Of course Bernadette had first call on him, and she used her privilege freely. At her house in Hill Street he was really at home; he was expected to come without an invitation; he was expected to come, in spite of any other invitation, when he was wanted. He fetched and carried, an abject and delighted slave.

She never flirted with him or tried to win his devotion; but she accepted it, and in return made a pet of him. Yet she had no idea how immense, how romantic, how high-flying the devotion was. She was

not very good at understanding great emotions—as Oliver Wyse might perhaps have agreed.

So, if she had no designs, she had no caution either; she was as free from conscience as from malice; or it might be that any conscience she had was engaged upon another matter. Sir Oliver had not yet returned to town, but soon he was coming.

Engrossed in Bernadette herself, at first Arthur paid little heed to the other members of the household. Indeed, he never became intimate with Judith Arden during all this time in London. He liked her, and forgave a satirical look which he sometimes caught directed at himself in consideration of her amusing, satirical remarks directed at other people; and, after all, she could not be expected to appreciate the quality of his devotion to Bernadette.

But with Godfrey Lisle things gradually reached a different footing. The shy, awkward man began to put out feelers for friendship. Among all who came and went he had few friends, and he sought to make no more. Even Judith, as became her age and sex, was much occupied in gaieties. Godfrey spent his days in his library and in walking. But now he began to ask Arthur to join him.

"If Bernadette can spare you," he would say; or, to his wife, "If you don't want Arthur this afternoon—" and so suggest a walk or a smoke together. He did not succeed in conveying the impression that he would be greatly pleased by the acceptance of his invitations. But he did give them, and that from him was much.

"Do go," Bernadette would say, or "Do stay," as the case might be. "He does like a talk so much."

Strangely it appeared that this was the case, provided he could get his talk quietly with a single person—and, it must be added, though Arthur's eyes were not yet open to this, provided that the person was not his wife. From private conversation with her he shrank, ever fearing that something might seem to be demanded of him which he could not give. But he read and thought much, and enjoyed an exchange of ideas. And he took to Arthur with the liking a reserved man often has for one who is expansive and easy of access.

Arthur responded to his overtures, at first through a mixture of obligation and good nature, then with a real interest, to

which presently there was added a sympathy rather compassionate, a pity for a man who seemed by nature unable to take the pleasures which lay so plentifully around.

He fretted about money, too—a thing pathetic to the eyes with which at present Arthur looked on the world. But he did; he might be found surrounded by account-books, rent-books, pass-books, puzzling over them with a forlorn air and a wrinkled brow. It was not long before he took Arthur into his confidence, in some degree at least, about this worry of his.

"We spend a terrible lot of money; I can't think where it all goes," he lamented.

"But isn't it pretty obvious?" laughed Arthur. "You do things in style—and you're always doing them."

"There's this house—heavy! And Hilsley always sitting there, swallowing 'lot'!" Then he broke out in sudden peevishness: "Of course, with anything like common prudence—" He stopped abruptly. "I'm not blaming anybody," he added lamely, after a pause. And then: "Do you keep within your income?"

"I don't just now—by a long chalk. But yours is a trifle larger than mine, you know."

"I can't do it. Well, I must raise some money, I suppose."

Arthur did not know what to say. The matter was intimate and delicate; for there could be no doubt who was responsible if too much money were being spent.

"I'm sure if you—well, if you made it known how you feel—" he began.

"Yes, and be thought a miser!" His voice sank to a mutter just audible. "Besides all the rest!"

So he had grievances! Arthur smiled within himself. All husbands, he opined, had grievances, mostly unsubstantial ones. He could not believe that Godfrey was being forced into cutrunning his means to any serious extent or that he had any other grave cause for complaint. But, in truth, Godfrey's trouble—money apart—was an awkward one.

He was aggrieved that he had not got what he did not want—his wife's affection. And he was aggrieved that she did not want what he had no desire to give her—namely, his. The state of things aggrieved him, yet he had no wish—at least no effective impulse—to alter it.

He felt himself a failure in all ways

save one—the provision of the fine things and the pleasures that Bernadette loved. Was he now to be a failure there, too? He clung to the last rag of his tattered pride.

Yet often he was, in his shy, awkward way, kindly, gracious, and anxious to make his kinsman feel sure of a constant welcome.

"Coming too often?" he said, in reply to a laughing apology of Arthur's. "You can't come too often, my dear boy! Besides, you're a cousin of the house; it's open to you of right, both here and at Hilsey. Bernadette likes you to come, too."

"Has she told you so?" Arthur asked eagerly.

"No, no, not in words, but anybody can see she does. We're too grave for her—Judith and I—and so's Oliver Wyse, I think. She likes him, of course, but with him she can't—er—"

"Play about?" Arthur suggested.

"Yes, yes, exactly—can't do that sort of thing as she does with you. He's got too much on his shoulders; and he's an older man, of course." He was walking up and down his library as he talked. He stopped in passing and laid his hand on Arthur's shoulder for a moment. "It's good of you not to grudge me a talk, either, sometimes."

"But I like talking to you. Why do you think I shouldn't?"

Godfrey was at the other end of the room by now, with his back turned, looking into a book.

"You've never seen Hilsey, have you? Would it bore you to come down for a bit later on? Very quiet there, of course, but not so bad. Not for longer than you like, of course! You could cut it short if you got bored, you know."

"Oh, you needn't be afraid of my being bored. I should love it of all things." Indeed, the invitation filled him with delight and gratitude. "It's jolly good of you, Godfrey; jolly kind, I think."

Godfrey murmured something like, "See how you like it when you get there," sat down with his back still turned, and obliterated himself with a large book.

He was certainly difficult to know, to get to close quarters with. If he approached you at one moment, he shrank back the next; he seemed to live in equal fear of advances and of rebuffs. It was difficult to know how to take him, what idea to form of him.

Plenty of negations suggested themselves readily in connection with him, but positive qualities were much harder to assign; it was easier to say what he was not than what he was, what he did not like than what he did, what he could not do than what he could. At all events, what positive qualities he had did not help him much in his life, and were irrelevant to the problems it presented.

By nature he was best made for a student, immured in books, free from the cares of position and property and from the necessity of understanding and working with other people. Fate had misplaced him as a wealthy man, burdened with obligations, cumbered with responsibilities. He had misplaced himself as the husband of a brilliant and pleasure-loving wife. He ought to have been a bachelor—the liabilities of bachelors are limited—or the mate of an unpretending housewife who would have seen to his dinner and sewed on his buttons.

In an unlucky hour of impulse he had elected to play *Prince Charming* to a peniless *Beauty*; *Prince Charming* appearing in a shower of gold. Of all the charms only the gold was left now, and the supply even of that was not inexhaustible, though the *Beauty* might behave as if it were. He had failed to live up to the promise of his first appearance, to meet the bill of exchange which he had accepted when he married Bernadette.

He lacked the qualifications: ardor of emotion, power to understand and value a nature different from his, an intelligent charity that could recognize the need in another for things of which he felt no need—these he had not, any more than he possessed the force of will and character which might have molded the other nature to his own.

He met his failure with a certain dignity of bearing which all his awkwardness could not efface. He did not carp at his wife or quarrel with her; he treated her with consistent politeness and with a liberality even excessive. He showed no jealousy of her preferences; that she would ever give him cause for serious jealousy, fears for his honor, had never yet entered his head; such matters did not lie within the ordinary ambit of his thoughts.

But the sense of failure had bitten deep into his heart; his pride chafed under it perpetually. His life was soured.

Arthur saw little of all this, and of what he did see he made light. It is always the easiest and most comfortable thing to assume that people are doing as they like and liking what they are doing.

If Godfrey lived apart from the life of the house, doubtless it was by his own choice, and, if he had a grievance, it must just be about money. The paymaster always has a grievance about money; he is Ishmael with every man's and every woman's hand against him—stretched out for more. A legitimate occasion for a grumble—but it would be absurd to make much of it.

Besides, what serious trouble could there be when Bernadette was so radiant and serene, so gay and merry with himself and with Judith, so gentle and friendly with her husband? There seemed no question of two parties in the house—as there sometimes are in houses—with the one or the other of which it was necessary for him to range himself.

His adoration for Bernadette in no way clashed with his growing affection for her husband; rather she encouraged and applauded every sign of greater intimacy between the men. It was with the sense of a triumph in which she would surely share that he carried to her the news that Godfrey—Godfrey himself, of his own accord—had invited him to Hilsey.

Of her cordial indorsement of the invitation he had, of course, no doubt. Perhaps, after all, she had inspired it.

"Now don't say you put him up to it! That wouldn't be half such a score," he said, laughing.

She seemed surprised at the news; evidently she had not taken any part in the matter. She looked a little thoughtful, possibly even doubtful. Judith Arden, who was sitting by, smiled faintly.

"No, I had nothing to do with it," said Bernadette. "And it really is a triumph for you, Arthur." She was smiling again now, but there was a little pucker on her brow. "When's your best time to come?" she asked.

"In the early part of August, if I may. I shall have to run up and see mother afterward, and I've got to be back in town in the middle of September—for our production, you know."

Bernadette by this time had been told all about the great farce and the great venture which had made it possible.

She appeared to consider something for a moment longer, so that Arthur added, "Of course if it's not convenient to have me then, if you're full up or anything—"

"Goodness no! There are twenty rooms, and there'll be nobody but ourselves—and Oliver Wyse perhaps."

"I thought Sir Oliver was coming earlier, directly we go down?" said Judith.

"He's coming about the seventeenth or eighteenth, but he may stay on, of course. On the other hand he may not come, or may come later, after all."

Bernadette smiled again, this time as it were to herself. Sir Oliver's visit to Hilsey had been arranged before she lunched with him in Paris, and might, therefore, be subject to reconsideration by the guest, or the hostess, or both. She had neither seen him nor heard from him since that occasion; things stood between them just where they had been left when she turned away and went into the hat-shop with glowing cheeks.

There they remained even to her own mind, in a state of suspense not unpleasurable but capable of becoming difficult. It was just that possibility in them which made her brow pucker at the thought of Sir Oliver and Arthur Lisle encountering one another as fellow guests at Hilsey.

Arthur laughed. "Well, if he doesn't mind me, I don't mind him. In fact, I like him very much—what I've seen of him; it isn't much."

It was not much. Before Oliver Wyse went to Paris, they had met at Hill Street only three or four times, and then at large dinner parties, where they had been thrown very little in contact.

"Oh, of course you'll get on all right together," said Bernadette.

"You've a lot in common with him really, I believe," Judith remarked.

Bernadette's lips twisted in a smile, and she gave Judith a glance of merry reproof. They were both amused to see how entirely the point of the observation was lost on Arthur.

"I dare say we shall find we have, when we come to know each other better," he agreed in innocent sincerity.

Bernadette was stirred to one of the impulses of affectionate tenderness which the absolute honesty and simplicity of his devotion now and then roused in her. His faith in her was as absolute as his adoration was unbounded. For him she was as far above frailty as she was beyond rivalry.

Without realizing the immensity of either the faith or the adoration, she yet felt that if temptation should come, it might help her to have somebody by her who believed in her thoroughly and, as it were, set her a standard to live up to. And she was unwillingly conscious that a great temptation might come—or perhaps it was better to say that she might be subjected to a severe pressure, for it was in this light rather than the danger presented itself to her mind when she was driven to think about it.

She looked at him now with no shadow on her face, with all her usual radiant friendliness.

"At any rate I shall be delighted to have you there, Cousin Arthur," she said.

She had managed, somehow, from the first to make the formal "Cousin" into just the opposite of a formality—to turn it into a term of affection and appropriation. She used it now not habitually, but when she wanted to tell him that she was liking him very much, and he quite understood that it had that significance. He flushed in pleasure and gratitude.

"That's enough for me. Never mind Sir Oliver!" he exclaimed with a joyful laugh.

"If it isn't an anticlimax, may I observe that I, too, shall be very glad to see you?" said Judith Arden with affected primness.

Arthur went away in triumph, surer still of Bernadette's perfection, making lighter still of Godfrey's grievances, dismissing Oliver Wyse as totally unimportant; blind to all the somewhat complicated politics of the house. They rolled off his joyous spirit like water off a duck's back.

CHAPTER XII

LUNCH AT THE LANCASTER

ON a day in July when this wonderful London season was drawing near an end, and the five hundred pounds had reached about half-way toward exhaustion, Arthur Lisle gave himself and his friends a treat. He invited the syndicate—as they laughingly styled themselves, though they did not include in their number one or two of the more important members of the actual business syndicate which was to finance the great farce—to lunch at the Lancaster Hotel.

There were some disappointing refusals. Mr. Sarradet would not come; he was sulky in these days, for Raymond was neglecting his father's perfumery, and spending his father's money; the integrity of the dowry was threatened, and old Sarradet had a very cold fit about the prospects of the theatrical speculation. Sidney Barslow—he was invited, thanks to his heroic re-entry—pleaded work. The author himself wrote that he would be unavoidably detained at "the office"—Mr. Beverley was never more definite than that about the occupation which filled the daytime for him.

But Marie and Amabel came, escorted by Joe Halliday, and they made a merry party of four. The girls were excited at being asked to the Lancaster. Such sumptuous places, though not perhaps beyond the Sarradet means, were quite foreign to the thrifty Sarradet habits. Amabel was of the suburbs and patronized "popular-price" restaurants on her visits to town. Joe lived in grill-rooms.

The balcony of the Lancaster seemed magnificent, and Emile, the *maitre d'hôtel*, knew Arthur quite well, called him by his name, and told him what brand of champagne he liked—marks of intimacy which could not fail to make an impression on Arthur's guests, and which Emile had a tactful way of bestowing even on quite occasional patrons.

Joe Halliday made his report. Everything was in trim, and going on swimmingly. The theater was taken, a producer engaged, the girl who was Joe's own discovery secured and, besides her, a famous comic actor who could carry anything—anything—on his back. Rehearsals were to begin in a month.

"By this time next year lunch at the Lancaster will be an every-day event. Just now it can't be—so I'll trouble you for a little more fizz, Arthur," said Joe, with his great jolly laugh.

"Don't count your chickens!" advised cautious Marie.

"A coward's proverb!" cried Arthur gaily. "Why, you lose half the fun if you don't!"

"Even if we do fail, we shall have had our fun," Joe remarked philosophically.

The others could hardly follow him to these serene heights. Amabel had persuaded gold out of her "governor," Marie felt decidedly responsible to old Sarradet,

and the pledge that Arthur had given to fortune was very heavy.

"If it becomes necessary, we'll try to feel like that," said Arthur, "but I hope we sha'n't have to try."

"Of course we sha'n't," Amabel insisted eagerly. "How can it fail? Of course it mayn't be quite such an enormous success as 'Help Me—'"

"It'll knock 'Help Me Out Quickly' into a cocked hat," Joe pronounced decisively. "Just see if it don't!" He turned to Marie. "Then what sort of a smile shall we see on old Sidney's face?" He could not quite forgive Sidney Barslow (hero as he was) for having refused to "come in."

"Sidney's a wise man about business and—money. Wiser than we are perhaps!" Marie smiled as she ate her ice.

"Sidney's developing all the virtues at a great pace," laughed Amabel. "Under somebody's influence!"

Joe laughed, too; so did Marie, but she also blushed a little. Arthur was suddenly conscious of a joke which was new to him—something which the other three understood, but he did not. He looked at Joe in involuntary questioning. Joe winked. He saw Marie's blush; it caused him a vague displeasure.

"Yes," Joe nodded. "He is. Works like a horse and goes to bed at eleven o'clock! I shouldn't be surprise if he turned up one fine day with a blue ribbon in his coat!"

"Oh don't be so silly, Joe," laughed Marie, but the laugh sounded a little vexed, and the blush was not quite gone yet.

"Why, what do you mean?" asked Arthur.

"Joking apart, he has put the brake on. Jolly good thing, too! He's such a good chap—really."

Arthur was not ungenerous, but he could not help feeling that the apotheosis of Sidney Barslow might be carried too far. The vision of the scene in Oxford Street was still vivid in his mind; it would need a lot of heroism, a lot of reformation, to obliterate that altogether, however much he might agree to a gentler judgment of it.

"No, don't make a joke of it, Joe, anyhow not to Sidney himself," said Marie, looking a little embarrassed still, but speaking with her usual courage. "Because it's for our sake—well, mostly so, I think—that he's—he's doing what he is.

I told him that in the beginning he had led Raymond into mischief, and that he ought to set him a better example now. And he's trying—without much success, I'm afraid, as far as Raymond is concerned." Her voice grew very troubled.

"I'm awfully sorry, Marie," Arthur murmured. "Oh, I've no intention of rotting Sidney about it. If only because he'd probably hit me in the eye!"

"Yes, we know his fighting powers," laughed Amabel in admiring reminiscence. Her tone changed to one of regretful exasperation. "Raymond is a goose!"

"But we mustn't spoil Mr. Lisle's party with our troubles," said Marie, smiling again.

"Oh, come, I say, I'm not altogether an outsider!" Arthur protested with a sudden touch of vehemence.

"Oh, no, not that," Marie murmured, with a little shake of her head; her tone did not sound very convinced. Amabel giggled feebly. Joe covered a seeming embarrassment by gulping down his coffee and pretending to find it too hot.

A constraint fell upon the party. Arthur wanted to make himself thoroughly one with them in anxiety and concern over Raymond's misdeeds—nay, even in admiration for Sidney Barslow's reformation; he wanted to, if he could. Yet somehow he found no words in which to convey his desire. Every phrase that came into his head he rejected; they all sounded cold and unreal, somehow aloof and even patronizing. Silence, however awkward, was better than speeches like that.

It was one of Joe Halliday's chosen missions in life, and one of his greatest gifts, to relieve occasions of restraint and embarrassment by a dexterous use of humor. This social operation he now, perceiving it necessary, proceeded to perform. Clapping his hand to his forehead in a melodramatic manner, he exclaimed in low but intense tones, "Ask me who I want to be! Who I want to be in all the world! Ask me quickly!"

He won his smiles. "What's the matter now, Joe?" asked Arthur; his smile was tolerant.

"No, I'll tell you! Don't speak!" He pointed with his finger past Arthur toward the other end of the room. "There he sits! A murrain on him! That's the man! And how dare he lunch with that entrancing creature?"

"Which one, Joe? Which one?" asked Amabel, immediately full of interest.

"There—behind Arthur's back. He can't see her. Good thing, too! He doesn't deserve to."

"I suppose I can turn round if I want to—and if she's worth it. Is she, Marie?"

"Is it the one in blue, Joe? Yes, she is. Awfully pretty!"

"Never saw such a corker in my life!" Joe averred with solemnity.

"Then round—in a careless manner—goes my head!" said Arthur.

"He woos her, I swear he woos her, curses on his mother's grave!" Joe rode his jokes rather hard.

"We'd better not all stare at her, had we?" asked Marie.

"She's not looking; she's listening to the man," Amabel assured her.

Arthur turned round again—after a long look. He gave a little laugh. "It's my cousin, Bernadette Lisle. Joe, you are an ass!"

It was Bernadette Lisle; she sat at a little table with Oliver Wyse. They had finished eating. Bernadette was putting on her gloves. Her eyes were fixed on Oliver's face, her lips were parted. The scene of the *Café de Paris* reproduced itself—and perhaps the topic. She had not seen Arthur when he came in, nor he her. She did not see him now.

"Your cousin! That! Introduce me—there may yet be time!" said the indomitable Joe.

"Oh, shut up!" groaned Arthur, half flattered, however, though half peevish.

"She's very beautiful!" Marie's eyes could not leave Bernadette. "And so—so—well, she looks like something very, very precious in china."

Arthur looked round again; he could not help it. "Yes, that is rather it, Marie."

"Look—look at her hat, Marie!" came from Amabel in awed accents. Indeed the visit to the hat-shop in Paris had not been without its fruit.

"Now is it fair—is it reasonable for a fellow to have a cousin like that? He might have a queen like that, or a dream like that, and I shouldn't care. But a cousin! He knows the vision! He's talked to it! Heavens, he's probably lunched with it himself! And he kept it all dark from us—oh, so dark!"

"Is it Mr. Lisle with her?" asked Amabel, quite innocently.

Arthur smiled. "No, I don't think you'd find Godfrey lunching here. That's a man named Wyse. I've met him at their house."

"He's good-looking, too," Amabel decided after a further survey.

A waiter brought Oliver Wyse his bill. When he turned to pay it, Bernadette rose. The spell which had held her attention so closely was broken. She looked round the room. Suddenly a bright smile came on her lips, she spoke a hurried word to her companion, and came straight across the room toward Arthur's table. She had recognized the back of his head.

"She's coming here!" whispered Amabel breathlessly.

Arthur turned round quickly, a bright gleam in his eyes. He rose from his chair; the next moment she was beside him, looking so joyful, so altogether happy.

"Oh, Arthur dear, I am glad!" She did not offer to shake hands; she laid her little hand on his coat-sleeve as she greeted him. "Did you see me—with Sir Oliver?" But she did not wait for an answer. "Do let me sit down with you for a minute. And mayn't I know your friends?"

A waiter hurried up with a chair, and Bernadette sat down by Arthur.

"Why, what fun this is! Cousin Arthur, I must have another ice." The gloves began to come off again, while Arthur made the necessary introductions.

"Oh, but I know you all quite well!" exclaimed Bernadette. "You're old friends of mine, though you may not know it."

Oliver Wyse, his bill paid, followed her with a leisurely step. He greeted Arthur cordially, and included the rest of the table in a bow. "I gather you intend to stay a bit," he said to Bernadette, smiling. "I've got an appointment, so if you'll excuse me—"

"Oh, yes; Arthur will look after me." She gave him her hand. "Thanks for your lunch, Sir Oliver."

"It was so good of you to come," he answered, with exactly the right amount of courteous gratitude.

As he went off she watched him for just a moment, then turned joyously back to her new companions. A casual observer might well have concluded that she was glad to be rid of Oliver Wyse.

Joe was—to use his own subsequent expression—"corpsed," he had not a joke to make! Perhaps that was as well. But

he devoured her with his eyes, manifesting an open admiration whose simple sincerity robbed it of offense. Bernadette saw it, and laughed at it without disguise.

Amabel's eyes were even more for frock and hat than for the wearer; this it was to be not merely clothed but dressed! Marie had paid her homage to beauty; she was watching and wondering now. Arthur tasted a new delight in showing off his wonderful cousin to his old friends, a new pride in the gracious kindness of her bearing toward them.

And Bernadette herself was as charming as she could be for Arthur's sake, and in gratitude at his appearance—for the casual observer would have been quite right as to the state of her present feeling about Oliver Wyse.

Marie Sarradet revised her notions. She forgave her father his meddling; even against Mrs. Veltheim she pressed the indictment less harshly. Here, surely, was the paramount cause of her defeat! Mrs. Lisle and what Mrs. Lisle stood for against herself, and what she represented—candid-minded Marie could not for a moment doubt the issue.

Her little, firmly repressed grievance against Arthur faded away; she must have a grievance against fate, if against anything. For it was fate or chance which had brought Mrs. Lisle onto the scene just when the issue hung in the balance. Yet with her quick woman's intuition, quickened again by her jealous interest, she saw clearly in ten minutes, in a quarter of an hour—while Bernadette chattered about the farce (valuable anyhow as a topic in common), and wistfully breathed the hope that she would be able to come up from the country for the first night—that the brilliant, beautiful cousin had for Arthur Lisle no more than a simple, honest affection, flavored pleasantly by his adoration, piquantly by amusement at him.

He was her friend and her plaything, her protégé and her pet. There was not even a fancy for him, sentimental or romantic; at the idea of a passion she would laugh. See how easy and unconstrained she was, how open in her little familiar gestures of affection!

This woman had nothing here to conceal, nothing to struggle against. It was well, no doubt. But it made Marie Sarradet angry, both for herself and for Arthur's sake. To take so lightly what had so

nearly been another's—to think so lightly of all that she had taken!

The intuition, quick as it was, had its limits; maybe it worked better on women than on men, or perhaps Marie's mind was somewhat matter-of-fact and apt to abide within obvious alternatives—such as "He's in love, or he's not—and there's an end of it!"

Arthur loved his cousin's wife without doubt. But, so far at least, it was an adoration, not a passion; an ardor, not a pursuit. He asked no more than he received—leave to see her, to be with her, to enjoy her presence, and in so doing to be welcome and pleasant to her. Above all—as a dim and distant aspiration, to which circumstances hitherto had shown no favor—to serve her, help her, be her champion.

This exalted sentiment, these rarefied emotions, escaped the analysis of Marie's intuition. What she saw was an Arthur who squandered all the jewels of his heart and got nothing for them; whereas in truth, up to now, he was content; he was paid his price, and counted himself beyond measure a gainer by the bargain.

Who was the other man—the man of quiet demeanor and resolute face who had so held her attention, who had so tactfully resigned the pleasure of her company? Marie's mind, quick again to the obvious, fastened on this question.

Bernadette, under friendly pressure, rose from a hope to an intention. "I will come to the first night," she declared. "I will if I possibly can."

"Now is that a promise, Mrs. Lisle?" asked Joe eagerly. After all, the farce was his discovery, in a special sense his property. He had the best right to a paternal pride in it.

"It's a promise, with a condition," said Arthur, laughing. "She will—if she can. Now I don't think promises like that are worth much. Do you, Marie?"

"It's the most prudent sort of promise to give."

"Yes, but it never contents a man," Bernadette complained. "Men are so exacting and so—so tempestuous." She broke into a little laugh, rather fretful.

"Now am I tempestuous?" Arthur asked, with a protesting gesture of his hands.

"Oh, you're not all the world, Arthur," she told him, just a little scornfully, but with a consoling pat on the arm. "You

know what I mean, Miss Sarradet? They want things so definite—all in black and white! And if they can't have them like that, they tell you you're a shilly-shallying sort of person without a mind and, as I say, get tempestuous about it."

Joe had regained some of his self-confidence. "If anybody bothers you like that, just you send him to me, Mrs. Lisle. I'll settle him!" His manner conveyed a jocose ferocity.

"I wish you would! I mean, I wonder if you could. They talk as if one's mind only existed to be made up—like a prescription. One's mind isn't a medicine! It's a—a—What is it, Arthur?"

"It's a faculty given us for the agreeable contemplation and appreciation of the world."

"Quite right!" declared Bernadette in emphatic approval. "That's exactly what I think."

"It would clearly promote your agreeable appreciation of the world to come to our first night, Mrs. Lisle," urged Joe.

"Of course it would—"

"So you'll come?"

"Yes, I'll come—if I possibly can," said Bernadette.

They all began to laugh. Bernadette joined in. "Back to where we began—just like a woman!" exclaimed Arthur.

"There—that's just what I mean, Miss Sarradet. He's begun to bully!"

"Well, I must. Because why shouldn't you be able to come, you see?"

She looked at him, pursing up her smiling lips. "Circumstances, Cousin Arthur!" And she pushed back her chair from the table.

"Oh, rot! And, I say, don't go, Bernadette!"

"I must. I'm awfully sorry to. You're all so nice."

"And if you possibly can, Mrs. Lisle? D. V.? That kind of thing, you know?"

"Unless circumstances absolutely prevent!" she playfully promised for the last time, as she turned away, Arthur following to put her in her carriage.

Joe Halliday drew a long breath. "Well now, girls, how's that for high?"

"Why, her hat alone must have—" Amabel began, with every appearance of meaning to expatiate.

"I wonder what's she's really like!" said Marie thoughtfully.

"She's really like an angel—down to the

last feather!" Joe declared with an emphasis which overbore contradiction.

CHAPTER XIII

SETTLED

BERNADETTE LISLE had begun to recognize where she had made her great mistake. Though Oliver Wyse had told her that he was in love with her, she had allowed him to go on coming to the house as usual, and she had not even explicitly barred the dangerous topic.

Little use if she had! To keep him on the other side of the hall door was really the only way. But, though startled and frightened, she had not been affronted; though rejecting his suit, she had been curious and excited about it. It was a complication indeed, but it cut across a home life which had not complications of that kind enough, in which nobody catered for her emotions; she had to look somewhere outside for that.

A lover makes a woman very interesting to herself. He casts a new light on familiar things; he turns disagreeables into tragedies, routine into slavery, placid affection into neglect. He converts whims into aspirations, freaks into instincts, selfishness into the realization of self.

All this with no willing hypocrisy, not at all meaning to tell her lies. He is simply making her see herself as he sees her, to behold with him her transfiguration.

Oliver Wyse was lucky in that he had more truth on his side than many a lover can boast. Bernadette's life was starved of great things; she was in a sense wasted; her youth and beauty, things that pass, were passing with no worthy scope, where the sweetest intimacy should be there was none; her marriage was a misfit.

It could not be denied that she had contrived, in spite of these unpromising facts, to be fairly happy. But that was before her eyes were opened, Oliver Wyse hinted; before she had looked on the transfiguration, before she knew her true self. She supposed that must be so, though with an obstinate feeling that she might manage to be fairly happy again, if only he and his transfiguration would go away—or if she might just look at it, and wonder and admire, without being committed to the drastic steps which lovers expect of the transfigurations they have made.

Is it absolutely necessary to throw your cap over the mill just because somebody at last really understands and appreciates you? That was a question Bernadette often asked herself—quite fretfully. The action was threatened by so many penalties, spiritual and worldly.

She had her shrewdness also, increased by the experience of a beauty who has seen many aspire in golden ardor, sigh in piteous failure, and presently ride away on another chase with remarkably cheerful countenances. If this after failure, what after success? Men were tempestuous in wooing; what were they when the fight was won? She knew about her husband, of course, but she meant real men—so her thoughts perilously put a contrast.

"Have you often been in love, Sir Christopher?" she asked the old judge one day as he sat in her little den, sipping tea and smoking cigarettes.

He was a lifelong bachelor. "Often, Bernadette."

"Now, tell me," she said, leaning toward him with a knitted brow and a mighty serious look. "Of all the women you've been in love with, is there any one you now wish you'd married?"

"Yes, certainly. Two."

"Out of how many?"

"I don't know. A matter of double figures, I'm afraid." Smiling, he put an apologetic note into his voice. "They're not the two I was most desperate about, Bernadette."

"Of course I should very much like to know who they were."

"But since, of course, that's impossible, let us continue the discussion in the abstract."

"Why didn't you marry them—well, one of them, I mean, anyhow?"

"Is that the abstract? Well, one of them refused."

"To marry you?"

"She refused, Bernadette. Now please go back to the abstract!"

"Without asking about the other?"

"I'm afraid so."

"All right. I don't think I care so much about desperation myself, you know."

"Seen too much of it, probably!" His old blue eyes twinkled.

"I could have fallen awfully in love with you, judge. Do you often think about those two?"

"Oftener about the others."

"That's very perverse of you."

"The whole thing's infernally perverse," said the judge.

"However, I suppose you've pretty well forgotten about the whole thing now?"

"The deuce you do!"

"Did you soon get to be glad you hadn't married them—the other twenty or so?"

"That varied. Besides, if I had married them, I might have become quite content."

"They'd have got to look older, of course," Bernadette reflected. "But people ought to be-content with—well, with being content, oughtn't they?"

"Well, you see, you're generally young when you're in love—comparatively, at all events. You get content with being content—as you neatly put it—rather later."

"That means you're not in love any more?"

"Life has its stages, Bernadette."

She gave a quick little shiver. "Horrid!"

"And children come, bringing all sorts of ties. That must make a difference." The old man sighed lightly, clasping together his thin hands with their gleaming rings.

"Oh, a tremendous difference, of course," Bernadette made orthodox reply.

In effect just what she had said to Oliver Wyse himself when she lunched with him at the Lancaster!

"Among other things you forget Margaret," she had said, reenforcing her resistance with every plea which came to her hand.

"I don't forget her, but I think first of all of you," had been his reply.

It was no doubt true that he thought of her before the child; whether he thought of her first of all was much more open to question.

"She depends on me so much," she had urged, sounding even to herself rather conventional.

Did little Margaret really depend on her so much—that demure, prim child, self-centered, busy in a world of her own with her fancies and her toys? She was shy and reserved, she neither gave nor seemed to expect demonstrations of affection. She was her father's daughter, and promised to grow up like him in mind, as she already showed a physical likeness.

The natural bond existed between mother and child, and was felt. It was not strengthened by any congeniality of disposition nor by the tender appeal of

frailty or sickness—despite the doctor's advice, Margaret was robust and healthy. They did not see much of one another really, not even at Hilsey. There was so much to do. Bernadette was not a habit in her child's life and doings; she was an interlude and probably not seldom an interruption.

Still there they were—mother and child. And the child would grow up, understand, and remember. No woman could make light of all that; if Oliver thought she could he did her gross injustice. No, he who loved her would not do her wrong. Then he must understand that duty to the child was a great thing with her. And yet he said there ought to be a greater!

At the back of her mind, unacknowledged, was a thought which offered a sop to conscience. She would not be leaving Margaret to strangers. Besides the father there would be Judith. The little girl was very fond of Judith, and Judith of her. They seemed to understand one another; Margaret's tranquil demureness fitted in with Judith's dry humor and unemotional ways. The natural thing—under certain circumstances—would be for Judith to take over the charge of her uncle's house.

"Just as if I were to die, you know," thought Bernadette.

Besides all this assumed that she would go away. Of course Oliver wanted that, but—well, lots of women didn't. Nice women, too, some of them, and good mothers. She could think of two or three at least among her own acquaintance, and recognized now, with a sort of surprise and relief, that she had never thought very particularly the worse of them for their pecadillo; she had never shunned their society. Who did—although everybody knew the facts?

It was odd what a difference there was between the official view (so to speak) and the way people actually behaved about the matter; Oliver had been quite right on that point, and even rather amusing.

She was seeing Oliver Wyse almost daily now, and their meeting was the event of the day to her—anticipated, waited for, feared. Everything else stood in relation to it—as a means or a hindrance, as a dull contrast or a merciful relief.

He found her eager and excited, he left her often weary and fretful, but by the next day she was eager again. She was like a man who drinks himself into a head-

ache and sadly grows sober, only to drink once more.

The eve of the household's departure to the country had come. They were to go on the morrow; as matters were arranged, Oliver Wyse would join them two days later. After another ten days Arthur was due at Hilsey for his visit, and two or three friends besides for a week-end. So stood the program—externally.

But one point in it still hung in doubt, even externally. Sir Oliver had a competing engagement—some important business on the Continent; should he give up the business and come to Hilsey? Or the other way? He put the question to her, when he came to take leave of her—whether for three days, or for how much longer?

The time had passed when he could say, "It will wait." That had been right when he said it; to hurry matters then would have been to fail. But she had been brought to a point when a decision could be risked. Risked it must be, not only because his feelings ardently demanded an end to his suit, but lest he should become ridiculous in his own eyes. Dangling and philandering were not to his taste.

He had got a dangerous notion into his head—that she would keep him hanging on and off to the end of the chapter. He had often seen men cheated like that, and had laughed at them. His passion was strong in him now, but his masculine pride was equal to fighting it. He had himself on the curb. He could and would leave her unless he could stay on his own terms. To tell her that might involve cruelty to her; he did not stand on the scruple. There were scruples enough and to spare, if a man began to reckon them, in an affair of this kind.

What animal can live and thrive that does not add cunning to courage, trickery to daring? He liked neither being cruel to her nor tricking those about her, but for the moment these things had to be done. There should be an end of them soon; he promised himself that and found comfort in the promise.

But she fought him with a pertinacity that surprised him; he had not in his heart expected so stout a resistance.

"It's not in the least for me to decide whether you come to Hilsey or not," she told him roundly. "It's entirely for you. I ask you to pay me a visit. Come or not as you like, Sir Oliver."

"But what does it mean if I do come?"

"I don't know. I'm not a prophet."

He put on no melodramatic airs. His manner was quiet and friendly still.

"You're a very provoking woman." He smiled. "I hate to be abrupt—well, I don't think I have been—but this thing's got to be settled."

"Has it? Who says so? What is there to settle?"

"You're being tempestuous now." He threw her own word back at her with a laugh. "And you know quite well what there is to settle." He looked at her stormy little face with love and tender amusement. But his answer he meant to have.

"Settle, settle, settle! How many thousand times have you used that word? I think I hate you, Sir Oliver."

"I begin to think myself that you don't love me. So I'd best be off on my business."

"Yes, I really think you had. And when you come back, perhaps we can consider—"

"Oh, dear me, no, we can't!"

She looked at him for an instant. Again he made her eyes dim. He hated himself at the moment, but it seemed to him that there was nothing to do but stick to his course. Else, whatever he felt now, he would feel to-morrow that she had fooled him.

She sat looking very forlorn, her handkerchief clenched in her hand, ready to wipe away the tears. He went and leaned over her.

"Dearest, forgive me. You must think how I feel. Can't you love and trust me?"

She thrust her hand confidingly into his. "I think I wish you'd just be friends, Oliver."

An impulse of remorse struck him. "I think I wish I could," he said ruefully.

"Then why not?"

"Oh, you don't understand—and I think you can't love me."

"Yes, I do. I'm sure I do."

He bent down and kissed her. She was thinking, and let the caress pass as though unnoticed.

"I don't think I could manage life now without you."

"Well, doesn't that mean—Come, it just needs a little courage."

"Oh, don't talk as if I were going to the dentist's!" But she gave the hand she

held an affectionate squeeze; her anger had passed. "I suppose I've got to do it," she went on. "I suppose I have. It's rather an awful thing, but I'm—I'm in a corner. Because I do love you—and, yes, I'm a coward. It's such an awful plunge, and there's—oh, everything against it! Except just you, of course. Oliver, I don't think I can come away."

He said nothing; he gently pressed her hand in encouragement.

She looked up at him and whispered, "Must I come away—now, directly?"

"Soon, at all events."

"I must go down to Hilsey to—to see Margaret, you know, and—"

"Well, go. Make an excuse to come up from there, and I'll meet you."

"As if I should dare to do it without you to help me! You must come to Hilsey, too, Oliver, and we—we'll start from there."

It was a fluttering, faltering consent, but a consent it was; though still deferred, it was definite. It agreed not only to give him what he wanted, but to give it in the way he liked—openly, before the world.

The short delay—to be spent largely in her company—weighed lightly against all this. He caught her in his arms in gratitude and passion, pouring out endearing words, beyond himself in exultation because "it was settled."

Now at last she, too, was moved to the depths of her nature. She sat clinging to him, with his strong arms about her, very quiet, smiling, yet drawing her breath in long, low gasps, her dim eyes very tender and never leaving his. So she heard his half-whispered protestations and encouragement, smiling at them, just now and then murmuring a faint "Yes!" Her fears were silenced, her scruples scattered to the winds while she sat thus.

It was strange when that same evening (on which, she thanked Heaven, she had no engagement) she sat—quite otherwise—at the head of her table with her husband opposite, Judith Arden and Arthur Lisle on either side—a little family party, a little domestic structure, so to say, of which she was the keystone, and which she was about to shatter.

Yet it seemed so firm, so habitual, the manner of its life so inveterate. Even Arthur, the latest comer, was like a native part of it now. Its permanence had looked so assured a few short weeks ago, when

Oliver's infatuation was a thing to smile over in amused secrecy. But it was not permanent. She was going, by an arbitrary exercise of power, to end it. Nay, she was going to end herself, the self she had been all these last years—Godfrey's wife, Margaret's mother, Mrs. Lisle of Hilsley and of Hill Street, W.

This woman, with all her various functions and relations, was going to disappear, like a bit of fluff blown into the air. Enter—through a somewhat stormy passage—a new woman, utterly different and conditioned absolutely otherwise, a person of whom Mrs. Lisle really knew very little, though she reached out to the comprehension of her and to the vision of her life with an ache of curiosity.

The other three—that all unconscious trio—were in good spirits. Even Godfrey was cheerful at the prospect of escaping from London, and talked quite gaily. Judith was looking forward to seeing Margaret and to the country pursuits she loved; her talk was of riding, fishing, and tennis. Arthur was gleeful; the short separation seemed but to flavor the prospect of long and blissful days at Hilsley.

Bernadette herself was the most silent of the party, a thing quite contrary to her wont. She sat there with a queer attractive sense of power—in kind perhaps like what they say has sometimes tempted men to secret murder—as though she dispensed fate to her companions and disposed of their lives, though they knew nothing of it. About them, even as about the new woman who was to come into being, her dominant feeling was not compunction but curiosity.

How would they take it? Imagine them at dinner at Hilsley—say this day three weeks or this day month! Three, not four, at table, and Mrs. Lisle of Hilsley not merely not there, but for all purposes important for them non-existent!

An exultation mingled now with her eager curiosity. She marveled that she had courage to wave the mystic wand which was to destroy the structure. She looked on the three with an ironical pity.

"Well, you all sound as if you were going to enjoy yourselves," she said, at last breaking her silence. "Have you made any plans for me?"

"You always like the garden, don't you, Bernadette?" Godfrey's tone was propitiatory.

"Oh, you must play tennis this year—and there'll be the new car!" said Judith.

"Among other things, you're going to play golf with me. You promised! The links are only about eight miles off. We can motor over and make a jolly long day of it." Arthur's sentence would have gained significance by the addition of one more word—"together."

"I see you've settled it all among you," she said. "But aren't you forgetting our guest? While you and I are doing all this, what's to become of Sir Oliver?"

Arthur looked round the table with brows raised and a gaily impudent smile. He felt pretty safe of the sympathy of two of his audience; he was confident that the third would pardon his presumption because of the hint that lay beneath it—the hint that anything which interfered with long days together would be unwelcome.

"For my part, I can't think what you want with your old Sir Oliver at all," he said.

His speech came as a cap to the situation, a savory titbit for her ironical humor. She looked at him for a moment with eyes that sparkled maliciously; then she broke into low, long laughter. She seemed unable to stop or control it. She sat and laughed at all of them—and most of all at Cousin Arthur. He—they—it—was all too absurd!

"Oh, I'm sorry!" she gasped at last, for their faces began to grow astonished. "But it strikes me as very funny. If he could hear you! Because he thinks a good deal of himself, you know—my old Sir Oliver!"

CHAPTER XIV

THE BATTLE WITH MR. TIDDES

THE next day there occurred to Arthur Lisle—whose mind was a thousand miles away from such things—a most unexpected event. The news of it came by special messenger from Henry (there was no telephone at the Bloomsbury Street lodgings), who ventured to bespeak Mr. Lisle's immediate attention; he was not quite sure that he would get it, so reprehensibly neglectful had Mr. Lisle's professional conduct been of late. A brief had arrived, not somebody else's to be "held," but actually for Arthur himself—a brief in the Westminster County Court. The case would come on for trial in two days' time.

Arthur's first impulse was to send the brief back, to fly from it; not so much now because it frightened him as because it clashed with the whole present temper of his mind. But full as he was of fancies and vanities, he had somewhere a residuum of sober sense.

Did he really mean to turn his back on work, to abandon his profession? Not merely to neglect preparation and opportunities, as he had been doing, but to refuse work actually there? That was a different thing—a decision too momentous. If he refused this brief he would scarcely dare to show himself at his chambers, to face Henry again. He braced himself up, and in a mixture of apprehension, annoyance, and surprise, took his way to the Temple—instead of going down to Wimbledon to watch lawn-tennis.

Henry welcomed the prodigal, quite forgetful apparently of that unfortunate episode of the *Law Reports*.

"It's from Wills and Mayne," he said. "Mr. Mayne brought it himself, and said a clerk would be at the court on Friday to look after you."

"But who are they? Do you know them, Henry?"

"No, sir, I never heard of them. They're not clients of Mr. Norton Ward's. But Mr. Mayne seemed to know about you. A shortish gentleman, gray and rather bald—one of his eyelids sort o' trembles, something like as if he was winking."

"H-m!" Arthur did not identify the stranger. "How the deuce did they ever hear of me?" Because, although Arthur might have been cutting a figure in society, and certainly was a person to whom notable things of a romantic order had been happening, he was, as a member of the bar, very young and monstrously insignificant. "Well, it beats me!" he confessed as he untied the tape which fastened *Tiddes v. the Universal Omnibus Company, Ltd.*

Mr. Tiddes, it appeared (for, of course, Arthur dashed at the brief and read it without a moment's delay), had a grievance against the Universal Omnibus Company, Ltd., in that they had restarted their bus while he was still in process of alighting, thereby causing him to fall in the roadway, to sprain his thumb, bark his knee, and tear his trousers, in respect of which wrongs and lesions he claimed forty pounds in damages.

The omnibus company said—well, according to their solicitors, Messrs. Wills and Mayne, they did not seem to have very much to say. They observed that their clients were much exposed to actions of this sort, and made it their policy to defend them whenever possible. The incident, or accident, occurred late on Saturday night; Mr. Tiddes had been in company with a lady (whom he left in the bus) and had struck the conductor as being very animated in his demeanor. Counsel would make such use of these facts as his discretion dictated.

In short, a knowledge of our national habits made falling off a bus late on Saturday night in itself a suspicious circumstance. Add the lady, and you added suspicion also. Add an animated demeanor, and the line of cross-examination was clearly indicated to counsel for the defendants.

Not a clerk, but Mr. Mayne himself met Arthur at the court; he was recognizable at once by the tremor of his eyelid—like a tiny wink, a recurring decimal of a wink. He was, it seemed, rather pessimistic; he said it was a class of case that the company must fight—"Better lose than not defend"—and Mr. Lisle must do his best.

Of course the jury—and plaintiff had naturally elected to have a jury—would find against the company if they could; however, Mr. Lisle must do his best. Arthur said he would. He longed to ask Mr. Mayne how the deuce the firm had ever heard of him, but judiciously refrained from thus emphasizing his own obscurity. Also, he strove not to look frightened.

He was frightened, but not so frightened as he would have been in the high court. Things were more homely, less august. There was no row of counsel, idle and critical. His honor had not the terrors of Pretyman, and counsel for the plaintiff was also young at the job, though not so raw as Arthur.

But the really lucky thing was that Mr. Tiddes himself made Arthur furiously angry. He was a young man, underbred but most insufferably conceited; he gave his evidence-in-chief in a jaunty, facetious way, evidently wishing to be considered a great buck and very much of a ladies' man.

With this air he told how he had spent the Saturday half-holiday—he was in the drapery line—at a cricket match, had met the young lady—Miss Silcock her name

was—by appointment at a tea-shop, had gone with her to a motion-picture palace, had entertained her with a modest supper, and in her company mounted the bus. It was at her own request that he got out, leaving her to go home unattended.

His manner conveyed that Miss Silcock's had been on a stolen spree. Then came his story of the accident, his physical sufferings, his doctor's bill, and his tailor's account; finally the hard-hearted and uncompromising attitude of the bus company was duly exhibited.

Arthur rose to cross-examine—the moment of a thousand dreams and fears.

"Now, Mr. Tiddes—" he began.

"At your service, sir," interposed Mr. Tiddes in jaunty and jocular defiance.

"I want to follow you through this very pleasant evening which you seem to have had. I'm sure we're all very sorry that it ended badly."

"Very unselfish of *you* to look at it like that, Mr. Lisle," said his honor. (Laughter in court.)

Follow Mr. Tiddes Arthur did through every incident of the evening, with a curiosity especially directed toward the refreshments of which Mr. Tiddes had partaken. With subtle cunning he suggested that in such company as he had been privileged to enjoy, Mr. Tiddes would be lavish—his hand would know no stint. As a matter of fact, Mr. Tiddes appeared to have done things well.

The "tea-shop" sold other commodities, such as a glass of port. Next door to the motion-picture theater was a saloon buffet, and Mr. Tiddes admitted a visit. At supper they naturally took something—in fact, bottled ale for Miss Silcock and whisky and soda for Mr. Tiddes.

"One whisky and soda?" asked counsel for the defense.

"Yes, one," said Mr. Tiddes. "At least I think so. Well—I believe I did have a split besides."

"Split whisky and split soda?" (Laughter in court.)

His honor lolled back in his chair, smiling. Evidently he thought somebody a fool, but Arthur could not be sure whether it was himself or Mr. Tiddes. But he did not much care. He had warmed to his work; he had forgotten his fears. He could not bear that Mr. Tiddes should defeat him; it had become a battle between them.

Once or twice Mr. Tiddes had winced,

as over that "split"—an arrow in the joints of his harness! He was less jaunty, less facetious.

At last they got to the accident. Here Mr. Tiddes was very firm. He made no concessions; he walked (so he maintained) from his place in a perfectly quiet, sober, and businesslike manner, and in like manner was about to descend from the bus when—on it moved and he was jolted violently off! If the conductor said anything to the contrary—well, the conductor was not looking at the critical moment; he was collecting somebody's fare.

"You didn't even look back at the young lady over your shoulder?"

"I did not, sir." Mr. Tiddes, too, was, by now, rather angry.

"Didn't you kiss your hand or anything of that sort?"

"Nothing of the kind, sir."

"In fact, you were attending entirely to what you were doing?"

"I was."

"Don't you think, then, that it's rather odd that you should have been jolted off?"

"The bus moved suddenly, and that jolted me off."

"But you were holding on, weren't you?"

"Yes, I was holding on, all right."

So they went on wrangling, till his honor ended it by remarking: "Well, we've got his story, I think, Mr. Lisle. You will have your opportunity of commenting on it, of course." Upon which Arthur sat down promptly.

But he was dissatisfied. It was no more than a drawn battle with Mr. Tiddes. If Mr. Tiddes's refreshments had been shown to border on excess, there was nothing to show that they had effected the clearness of his mind or the stability of his legs. That was what Arthur was fishing for—and pure fishing it was, for the conductor had, in fact, had his back turned at the critical moment when Mr. Tiddes left the bus—somehow. Also, he was between Mr. Tiddes and the only other passenger (Miss Silcock herself excepted).

He had reached backward to give the signal to start—assuming that Mr. Tiddes was already safely off. Negligent, perhaps—but why was Mr. Tiddes not safely off by then? That question stuck in Arthur's mind; but he had got no answer to it out of Mr. Tiddes. The plaintiff insisted that no human being could have got off in

the time allowed by that negligent conductor.

Miss Silcock confirmed her friend's story, but in rather a sulky way. It was not pleasant to have the stolen spree dragged to light; she had "had words" with her mother, to whom she had originally represented the companion of her evening as belonging to the gentler sex; she was secretly of opinion that a true gentleman would have foregone his action in such circumstances.

Arthur had hopes of Miss Silcock, and treated her very gently—no suggestion whatever that her conduct was other than perfectly ladylike! Miss Silcock was quite in a good humor with him when they got to the moment when Mr. Tiddes bade her good night.

"You were at the far end of the bus. He said good night and walked past the conductor?"

"Yes."

"When did the bus stop?"

"When he was about half-way to the door."

"What did he do?"

"Walked to the door."

"Had the bus started again by then?"

"No."

"You could see him all the time? Where was he when the bus started again?"

"On the platform outside the door."

"Was he holding on to anything?"

Miss Silcock looked a little flustered. "I don't remember."

"Oh, but try, Miss Silcock," said his honor soothingly, but sitting straight up in his chair again.

"Well, no, I don't think he was. He'd turned round."

"Oh, he *had* turned round!" said Arthur, with a quite artistic glance at the jury.

"Well, he just turned and smiled at ~~the~~ sort o' smiled good night."

"Of course! Very natural he should!"

"But he didn't seem to remember having done it," observed his honor.

"Did he do anything besides smile at you?" asked Arthur.

"No, I don't think—" She smiled and hesitated a moment.

"Think again, Miss Silcock. You'd had a very pleasant evening together, you know."

Miss Silcock blushed a little, but was by

no means displeased. "Well, he did cut a sort of caper—silly like," she admitted.

"Oh, did he? Could you show us what it was like?"

"I couldn't *show* you," answered Miss Silcock, with a slight giggle and a little more blush. "He lifted up one leg and kind of wiggled it in the air, and—"

"Just then the bus went on again, is that it?"

"Well, just about then, yes." Miss Silcock had caught a look—such a look—from her friend, and suddenly became reluctant.

"While he was on one leg?"

Miss Silcock, turned frightened and remorseful, was silent.

"Answer the question, please," said his honor.

"Well, I suppose so. Yes."

"Thank you, Miss Silcock. No more questions."

Reexamination could not mend matters. The evidence for the defense came to very little. Counsel's speeches call for no record, and his honor did little more than observe that, where Mr. Tiddes and Miss Silcock differed, the jury might see some reason to think that Miss Silcock's memory of the occurrence was likely to be the clearer and more trustworthy of the two. The jury thought so.

"We find that the conductor started the bus too soon, but that the plaintiff oughtn't to have been behaving as he did," said the foreman.

"That he wouldn't have tumbled off but for that, do you mean?" asked his honor.

After a moment's consultation the foreman answered "Yes."

"I submit that's a verdict of contributory negligence, your honor," said Arthur, jumping up.

"I don't think you can resist that, Mr. Cawley, can you?" his honor asked of counsel for the plaintiff. "Judgment for the defendant, with costs."

Poor Mr. Tiddes! He was purple and furious. It is sadly doubtful if he ever again gave Miss Silcock a pleasant evening out.

The case was won. Mr. Cawley was disconsolate.

"Fancy the girl letting me down like that!" he said in mournful contemplation of the untoward triumph of truth.

Mr. Wayne, winking more quickly than usual, was mildly congratulatory.

"The result will be very satisfactory to the company. Just the sort of thing which shows their policy of fighting is right! Good afternoon, Mr. Lisle, and thank you."

And there was Henry, all over smiles, waiting to applaud him and to carry home his blue bag. Arthur had a suspicion that, if he had lost, Henry would have disappeared and left him to carry the bag back to the Temple himself.

He was exultant, but he was not satisfied. As he strolled back to his chambers, smoking cigarettes, a voice kept saying in his ear: "You ought to have got it out of Tiddes! You ought to have got it out of Tiddes."

Ought he? Could he? Had Tiddes been lying, or was his memory really misty? Arthur did not know even now, though he favored the former alternative. But oughtn't he to know? Oughtn't he to have turned Mr. Tiddes inside out? He had not done it. Tiddes would have beaten him but for Miss Silcock.

True, he had persevered with Miss Silcock because his mind had gone to the mysterious point in the case—why Mr. Tiddes was just ten seconds or so too long in getting off the bus. But could he—or couldn't he—have been expected to think of that capering sillily?

Between exultation and dissatisfaction his mind was tingling. He fought the fight over and over again; he was absolutely engrossed in it. He was back in the Temple before he knew it almost—sitting in his chair by the fire, with a pipe, trying to see what he could have asked, how he could have broken down Mr. Tiddes's evidence.

A pure triumph might have left him pleased but careless. This defeat in victory sharpened his feelings to a keen interest and curiosity. What were the secrets of the art of wresting the truth from unwilling witnesses? The great art of cross-examination—what were its mysteries?

At any rate, it was a wonderful art and a wonderful thing. Very different from the dreary reading of law reports! There was a fascination in the pitting of your brain against another man's—in wringing the truth (well, if what you wanted to get happened to be the truth) from his reluctant grasp. It was battle—that's what it was.

"By Jove!" he cried within himself—

indeed he could not tell whether he uttered the words out loud or not—"there's something in this beastly old business, after all, if only I can stick to it!"

Oblivious for the moment of everything else, even of Hilsey, even of his adoration, he vowed that he would.

All this was the doing of quiet old Mr. Mayne with his winking eyelid. Why had he done it? That, too, Arthur now forgot to ask. He remembered nothing save the battle with Mr. Tiddes. He had tasted blood.

CHAPTER XV

THE MAN FOR A CRISIS

SERIOUS trouble threatened the Sarradet household also—not of the sort which impended over the Lisses, but one not less common. There was increasing strife between father and son. Raymond's taste for pleasure showed no sign of being sated; he took no warning from the scrape out of which Sidney Barslow's strong arm had rescued him; he spared neither time nor money in seeking the delights to which his youth and his temperament inclined him.

Old Mr. Sarradet was aging; he grew more grumpy and crusty, fonder of his hoards, less patient when he saw money wasted, more fearful of leaving the family business at the mercy of a spendthrift. He grumbled and scolded; he made scenes. Raymond met them with sullen hostility, or took to avoiding them by absenting himself from the house. If home were made uncomfortable, there were plenty of other places to go to! The more his father would bridle him the more he kicked.

Marie tried to hold them together, to patch up quarrels, to arrange truces, to persuade each of them to meet the other half-way. Her task was the more difficult since she herself was held as a threat over her brother's head. She should have the hoards, she should have the business, unless Raymond would mend his ways!

The old man's menace turned her brother's anger against her; almost openly Raymond accused her of bad faith and hypocrisy—of aiming at stepping into his shoes. The charge was cruel, for she loved him. But he made a stranger and, at last, nearly an enemy of her.

Once she had hoped to work on him through Amabel Osling, but Amabel, slight-

ed in favor of more recent and more gaudy attractions, stood now on her dignity and would make no approaches to Raymond. She came to the house still, and was as friendly as ever to father and daughter, but distant toward the son on the rare occasions when she found him there.

Joe Halliday was of no use in serious straits like these; he took everything as it came for others as well as for himself; his serenely confident "Oh, he's a young fool, of course, but it'll come all right, you'll see," did not seem to Marie to meet the situation.

And Arthur Lisle? Her old feeling forbade the idea of troubling Mr. Lisle with such matters; they would certainly grate on him. Besides, he was—somehow—a little bit of a stranger now.

It was Sidney Barslow's opportunity; he was well fitted to use the chance that circumstances gave him. The strong will which enabled him to put a curb on his own inclinations as soon as he had an adequate motive made him a man to turn to in distress. His past indulgences, in so far as they were known or conjectured, themselves gave him authority. He spoke of what he knew, of what he had experienced and overcome. Seeing him, the old father could not deny that young men might pass through a season of folly and yet be sound at heart and able to steady themselves after a little while. Raymond could not call him a Puritan or an ignoramus, nor accuse him of not understanding the temptations which beset his own path.

Sidney was honest in his efforts. He felt a genuine remorse for having set young Raymond's feet on the primrose path along which they now raced at such dangerous speed. About his own little excursions along the same track he felt no such pangs of conscience; fellows were different; some could pull up when they liked; he could. It seemed that Raymond could not; therefore he repented of having started Raymond at all, and recognized a duty laid on himself of stopping him if possible.

And the same motives which had enabled him to forsake the dangerous path urged him to turn Raymond also from it. Marie's approval had been his mark in the one case; in the other it was her gratitude; in both her favor. The pleasure he derived from seeing her trust him and lean on him was something quite new in his life

and appealed strongly to his courageous and masculine temper. He would not fail her, any more than he had failed her brother in his need.

And his reward? He knew very well what he wanted—if only he could get it. He did not deal in doubts and hesitations. He had not sacrificed his indulgences without being quite sure of what he wanted in exchange. His mind, if primitive and unrefined, was direct and bold. His emotions were of the same simple and powerful type. Courting a girl was to him no matter of dreaming, romancing, idealizing, fearing, palpitating. It was just a man seeking the mate that pleased him.

Marie was in no mood to be courted yet; her dream was too recently dispelled, and her steady nature could not leap to sudden change. But her eyes were on his strong qualities again; she looked at him less through Arthur Lisle's spectacles; that side of her which liked him could now assert itself. She turned to his aid readily, and, with her shrewd calculation seconding the impulse of friendship, made his company seem as welcome for its own sake as for the services it promised.

"You always bring a breath of comfort with you, Sidney," she told him gratefully.

Sidney was honest with her.

"It's not much good. He won't listen to me any more." He shook his head in puzzle. "I can't think where he gets the money! You tell me the old man has cut off supplies, but I know he races, and I know he plays baccarat—and you may be sure he doesn't win on a balance. Besides, he—well, he must get through a good bit in other ways. He must be raising the wind somehow. But it can't last."

It could not. One day old Sarradet came home from business almost collapsed. Men had come to his shop—his cherished city shop, hoary with the respectability of a hundred and fifty years, parading the "royal warrant" of a third successive sovereign—asking where his son was, brandishing writs, truculently presuming that Mr. Sarradet would "set the matter right."

One more vicious than the rest, a jeweler, talked of false pretenses and illegal pawnings—not of a writ or a settlement, but of a summons or a warrant. He had been very savage, and the old man, ashamed and terrified, had pushed him into his own private room and there heard his ultimatum

—the ring and the bangle or their value in twenty-four hours, or an application to a magistrate.

And where was Raymond? He had not been home the night before. He was not at the West End shop. The poor old fellow babbled lamentations and threats—he would not pay, he had done with the scoundrel; here was a pretty end to an honorable life! When Marie knelt by him and put her arms about him he fairly burst into tears.

The world of reckless living and dishonest shifts—both father and daughter were strangers to it. At her wit's end, Marie telephoned for Sidney Barslow. By the time he came she had got the old man to go to bed, weeping for his son, for himself, for his money, utterly aghast at doings so mad and disastrous. A pitiful sight!

She met Sidney with tears in her eyes, full of the dismal story.

"What are we to do?" she wailed, quite bereft of her usual composure and courage. The thing was too difficult, too dreadful.

"The first thing is to find him," said Sidney in his quick, decisive way. He looked at his watch. "It's a bit too early now; in a couple of hours' time I may be able to lay my hands on him."

"Can you really? How? Oh, I was sure you'd be able to help!"

"Well, you see, Marie, I—er—know the ropes. I think I can find him—or somebody who'll put me on his track."

"Yes, that's where you're such a help." How she was pardoning those past indulgences! In her heart she was thanking Heaven for them, almost admiring them! Wrong as they were, they taught a man things which made him ever so useful to women in distress about prodigal sons and brothers. "And what will you do when you do find him?"

"Frighten him pretty well to death, if I can," Sidney answered grimly. "I fancy our friend the jeweler may turn out a blessing in disguise. The news of criminal proceedings will be a bit of a soberer. The young ass!" Because it was so easy to enjoy yourself without being involved in criminal proceedings. "But, I say, you know," he went on, "the governor 'll have to pay up."

"You must persuade him. I don't believe I can, Sidney."

"Oh, you can do that right enough. After all, I don't suppose it 'll break him

exactly. I dare say, though, the young 'un has run into a tidy lot. Still, we can square 'em, I expect. Don't look so awfully cut up, Marie."

"I was just off my head till you came." She held out both her hands for him to grasp. "Thank you, thank you, thank you, Sidney!"

"That's all right, Marie. And, look here, if I find him, I sha'n't bring him here. I expect he and the old man get on one another's nerves. There's a room at my place. I'll take him there. You put some things in a bag for him, and I'll take it."

"Will you? It would be better they shouldn't meet—with father as he is."

"And you may be sure that when I've got him I won't let him go. And we'll see about the money to-morrow."

She was infinitely comforted, immensely grateful. If he had sown wild oats, what wisdom he had gleamed from the crop! A meeting between father and son just now might be the end of all things, finally fatal! She packed the bag and gave it to her trusted emissary.

"What should we have done without you?" was her cry again.

"Just leave it to me," he told her, his strong, thick lips set resolutely.

With the knowledge acquired in folly, but tamed now to the service of wisdom, morality, and the interests of the Sarradet business, he found young Raymond without much difficulty—and found him just in time. More than money was giving out, more than strict attention to financial ethics was in jeopardy.

The little, excitable fellow was pretty well at the end of his tether physically also. His nerves were at breaking strain. Pleasure had become a narcotic against thought; if that alone would not serve, drink was called in as an ally. On the verge of a collapse, he was desperately postponing it by the surest way to make it in the end complete.

Sidney, robust of body and mind, beheld him with mingled pity and contempt. He himself could have lived the life for years with faculties and powers unimpaired, really not the worse for it, save in his pocket and his morals; only prudential considerations and newly awakened hopes had, on a cool calculation, turned him from it.

But Raymond, if he did not land in jail first, would land in hospital speedily.

Amid the jeers and sneers of the hardier denizens of those regions Sidney carried him to his own flat and put him to bed like a naughty, worn-out child.

In the morning came the lecture. "No end of a jawing! I pitched it in hot and strong, I can tell you," Sidney subsequently reported to Marie. Poor Raymond lay in bed with a racking headache and trembling hands and heard his sins rehearsed and (worse still) his feebleness exhibited.

"You're not the chap for this kind of thing," Sidney told him. "Chuck it, my boy! Seek milder delights. Oh, I know it's a bit my fault in the beginning. But I thought you'd a head on your shoulders and some sense in it. I'm not against a bust now and then; but this sort of rot—And what's this fool's business about a ring and a bangle? You're in a pretty tight place there, young fellow."

Almost amid sobs the story of these unfortunate articles of jewelry—bought on credit and pawned, by and with the advice and consent of the donee, a few days later—came out. Sidney brandished the terrors of the law; the figure of the justly irate tradesman took on terrifying proportions. If only that dread apparition, with its suggestion of policemen, of locked doors and bolts shot home, of black Maria and picking oakum—if only that apparition could be exorcised, there was nothing Raymond would not do, promise, and abjure.

Sidney jeered while he threatened and grinned while he preached, but he did both to good purpose, with all the convincing knowledge and experience of a reformed criminal at a revivalist meeting, with all the zeal of a doctor whose reputation is staked upon a cure.

Then the thoroughgoing, long-headed man went off to his own employers and arranged to begin his approaching summer holiday immediately. That done, he tackled the writ-bearers and the fearful apparition with the aid of a sharp lawyer of his acquaintance. With threats of giving as much trouble as possible in one hand, and promises of a composition in "spot cash" in the other, the lawyer and he succeeded in reducing the claims to manageable proportions; the pawnbroker, himself a little uneasy under the lawyer's searching questions, accepted a compromise. Things could be arranged—at a price.

But the pain of that price to old Sarradet's thrifty soul! To have to subtract from his hoards instead of adding to them, to sell stock instead of buying, to count himself so much the poorer instead of so much the richer—the old merchant hated it. It was Marie's task to wring the money out of him. And even when he had been brought to the point of ransoming his son, he ceased not to bewail the prospects of his beloved business.

"I won't leave it to him, I won't," he declared querulously. "I'll leave it to you, Marie."

"Oh, but I couldn't possibly manage the business, Pops," she protested, half in dismay, half laughing at the idea.

"Then you must get a husband who can."

"Never mind my husband just now. There are more pressing things than that."

An idea struck the old fellow. "I'll make it into a company. I'll clip Master Raymond's wings for him!" He pondered over this way of salvation, and, in light of its possibilities, gradually grew a little calmer.

At last the wrench was over, the money paid. It was judged to be safe for father and son to meet. Sidney brought the rescued sinner to Regent's Park. Compunction seized them at the sight of one another; the boy was so pale, shaken, and contrite; the old man was thinner, aged. The old tenderness between them revived; each tried to console the other.

Quite resolved to protect his business, Mr. Sarradet consented to forgive his son. Humbled to his soul, Raymond asked no more than to be received back into favor on any terms. Marie and Sidney stood by, helping, favoring, and exchanging glances of self-congratulation.

"I'm off for my holiday to-morrow, Mr. Sarradet," Sidney announced.

The old man looked up in sudden alarm. It was as if the anchor announced to the ship that it proposed to take a vacation.

"No, no, that's all right! I'm going for a walking tour in Wales, and Raymond's coming with me. Twenty miles a day, open air all day! Three weeks of that, and he'll be as right as rain and ready to tackle his work like a Hercules!"

This clever fellow had a plan to meet every emergency! Surely he would have a plan to save the beloved business, too! Mr. Sarradet determined to consult him about it when he came back from Wales.

Meanwhile he grew much more cheerful, and even went so far as to indulge in some hints of a giddy youth of his own—hints based (in cold truth, be it said) on a very slender foundation, but showing a desire to make excuses for his son.

"Yes, and your bit of fun didn't do you any harm, Mr. Sarradet, did it?" asked Sidney.

No more had, his bit—though quite a large bit—done Sidney harm. There was reason, then, to hope that even Raymond's formidable bit might not in the end do Raymond any harm. He might turn out as good a man of business as his father yet. Still, no risks should be run. The old gentleman hugged the idea of his company—and he had some one in his eye for managing director.

So with skill and courage, with good heart and kindness, with ambition and cunning, Sidney Barslow bound the Sarradet family to his chariot wheels. He was the friend in need, the rescuer, the savior. He was like to become the sheet-anchor, the arbiter, the referee.

Between father and son—her weak old man and her weaker young one—Marie could not carry the whole load herself. She was strong and self-reliant, but she was not strong enough for that. She, too, would take the strong man's orders, though she might take them with a smile when what had been and what might have been came to her remembrance.

He gave her an order now, when they said good night.

"Look here, when I bring him back from Wales, you mustn't let him mope or be bored. If I were you, I'd get Amabel to come and stay here a bit."

"Really, you think of everything," she told him in a merry wonder. "I'll ask her, of course."

"I think of a good many things," he said, venturing a bold glance in her eyes.

"Don't think of too many at a time, Sidney," she warned him with a smile.

"No, no; each in its proper place! One done, t'other come on, you know!"

He stood looking down on her with a jovial, confident smile—and she liked it. His bold glance of admiration did not displease or alarm her. She was quite ready to be told what the glance said; but she was not ready to say anything in reply yet. But it was evident that some day she would be asked for a reply.

And it seemed evident, too, in what direction the current of her life was setting. With a smile for this and a sigh for that and a wrinkle of the brow over this and that, she went back to the drawing-room and gave old Sarradet his gin and water

CHAPTER XVI

A SHADOW ON THE HOUSE

"So here you are—at Hilsey at last!" said Bernadette.

"Yes, and I say, what a jolly old place it is!" Arthur paused for a moment. "I very nearly didn't come at all, though."

She looked at him in amused surprise. "What was the counter-attraction?"

"I had a job. Consequently it became wildly possible that I might get another."

"Oh, is that all? I hoped it was something interesting and romantic."

"It is interesting—though, I suppose, it's not romantic." In fact, it had possessed for him some of the qualities of that hard-worked word. "But my clerk can wire me if anything turns up." He laughed at himself. "Nothing will, you know, but it flatters my pride to think it might."

"It won't flatter my pride if you run away from us again." She rose. "Get your hat and I'll show you round a bit. The others are all out doing something."

"Who's here?"

"Only the Norton Wards and Sir Christopher. Sir Oliver's been here, but he had to go up on some business. He's coming back in a few days. The others are here just for the week-end."

"But I'm here for a month! Isn't that glorious?"

"Well, you know, something may happen—"

"Oh, no; I sha'n't be sent for. I'm sure I sha'n't. Anyhow, I could come back, couldn't I?"

"Yes, if you wanted to. The house would always be at your disposal, Cousin Arthur." Her smile was mocking, but she laid her hand on his arm with the old suggestion of a caress, adding: "Let's get out and enjoy it, while we can, anyhow."

Bernadette looked a little pale and seemed rather tired—"run down after the season," she had explained to Esther Norton Ward when that lady commented on her appearance—but Arthur was too joy-

fully excited by meeting her again and by his first view of Hilsey to notice fine shades. It was true that he had suffered a momentary hesitation about coming—a passing spasm of conscience or ambition induced by the great case of *Tiddes v. The Universal Omnibus Company, Ltd.*—but that was all over with the sight of Bernadette and of his stock's ancestral home.

To see her there was to see the jewel in its proper setting, or (to adopt Joe Halliday's hyperbole) the angel in her own paradise. As they stepped out on the lawn in front of the old house, he exclaimed: "It's beautiful, and it fits you just perfectly! You were made for one another!"

She pursed up her lips for a minute and then laughed. "Drink it in!" she said, jeering at his enthusiasm and, perhaps, at something else; the idea of an innate harmony between herself and her husband's house seemed, to say the least, far-fetched.

Whatever might be the case as to its mistress, Hilsey deserved his praises. An old manor-house, not very large, but perfect in design and unimpaired by time or change, it stood surrounded by broad lawns, bordered on the south side (toward which the principal rooms faced) by a quick-running river. The pride of the gardens lay in the roses and the cedar-trees; among all the wealth of beauty these first caught the eye.

Within the house, the old oak was rich in carving; the arms of the Lises and of their brides, escutcheons and mottos, linked past and present in an unbroken continuity. Grave gentlemen and beauties, prim or provocative, looked down from the panels. As he saw the staid and time-laden perfection, the enshrined history, the form and presentment of his ancestors, a novel feeling came to birth in Arthur Lisle, a sense of family, of his own inalienable share in all this, though he owned none of it, of its claims on him. Henceforth, wherever he dwelt, he would know this, in some way, for his true home. He confessed to his feelings laughingly: "Now I understand what it is to be a Lisle of Hilsey!"

"Imperishable glory!" But she was rather touched. "I know. I think I felt it, too, when Godfrey brought me here first. It is—awfully charming."

"I don't care for show places as a rule. They expect too much of you. But this

doesn't. It's just—well, appealing and insinuating, isn't it?"

"It's very genteel."

"Oh, yes, it's unquestionably very genteel, too!" he laughed.

The incomparable home and the incomparable cousin—his mind wedded them at once.

"It was a stroke of genius that made Godfrey choose you to—to reign here!"

Her smile was the least trifle wry now. What imp of perversity made the boy say all the things which were not, at this moment, very appropriate?

"Reigns are short—and rhapsodies seem likely to be rather long, Arthur. I think I'll go and write a letter, and leave you to simmer down a bit."

"Oh, I'm an ass, I know, but—"

"Yes, and not only about the house!" She turned to leave him with a wave of her hand. "You'll get over all of it some day."

He watched her slender, white-frocked figure as she walked across the lawn and into the porch. From there she looked back, waving her hand again; he pictured, though he could not at the distance see, the affectionate, mocking little smile with which she was wont to meet his accesses of extravagant admiration, disclaiming what she accepted, ridiculing what she let him see was welcome. His memory took an enduring portrait of her there in the doorway of her home.

His heart was gay as he wandered about, "drinking it in," as Bernadette had bidden him. The sojourn before him seemed an eternity full of delight! The future beyond that month was indeed charged with interest; was there not the great farce, was there not now the strange fact of Messrs. Wills and Mayne, with whose aid imagination could play almost any trick it pleased? Still these things admitted of postponement; Arthur postponed them thoroughly to fling himself into the flood of present happiness.

His roving steps soon brought him to the banks of the stream; he had been promised fishing there and was eager to make an inspection. But he was to make an acquaintance instead.

On a bench by the water a little girl sat all by herself, nursing a doll without a head, and looking across the river with solemn, steady eyes. Directly Arthur saw her face he knew her for Margaret.

Hearing his step; the child turned toward him with a rather apprehensive look and hastily hid the headless doll behind her back. She reminded him of her father so strongly that he smiled; there was the same shy embarrassment; the profile, too, was a whimsical miniature of Godfrey's, and her hair was the color of his—it hung very straight, without curls, without life or riot in it.

"You're Margaret, aren't you?" he asked, sitting down by her. She nodded. "I'm Cousin Arthur."

"Oh, yes; I knew you were coming."

"Why have you put dolly behind your back?"

"I thought you mightn't like her. Mummy says she's so ugly."

"Oh, bring her out. Let's have a look at her! How did she lose her head?"

"Patsy bit it off and ate it—at least, she ate the face. It made her sick."

"Who's Patsy?" He was glad that Margaret had now put the doll back in her lap; he took that for a mark of confidence. "Is she your dog?"

"No, she's Judith's; but she lives here always and Judith doesn't. I wish Judith did."

"What's dolly's name?"

"Judith."

"I see you like Judith very much, don't you? The real Judith—as well as dolly?"

"Yes, very much. Don't you?"

"Yes, very much." And then the conversation languished.

Arthur was only moderately apt with children, and Margaret's words had come slowly and with an appearance of consideration; she did not at all suggest a chatterbox. But presently she gave him a look of timid inquiry and remarked in a deprecating way: "I expect you don't like guinea-pigs. Most people don't. But if you did, I could show you mine. Only if you're sure you like guinea-pigs!"

Arthur laughed outright. For all the world it was like the way Godfrey had invited him down to Hilsey! The same depreciation of what was offered, the same anxiety not to force an unwilling acceptance!

"Guinea-pigs! I just love them!" he exclaimed with all possible emphasis.

"Oh, well, then!" said Margaret, almost resignedly, with a sort of "Your blood be on your own head" manner, as she jumped down and put her free hand into

his; the other kept tight hold of the headless doll. "In the kitchen-garden!"

Over the guinea-pigs he made a little progress in her good graces. She did not come out to meet a stranger with the fascinating trustfulness of some children; she had none of that confidence that she would be liked which makes liking almost inevitable. She was not pretty, though she was refined. But somehow she made an appeal to Arthur, to his chivalry—just as her father did to his generosity. Perhaps she, too, had not many friends, and did not hope for new ones.

When the guinea-pigs gave out she made him no more offers and risked no more invitations. In a grave silence she led him back from the kitchen-garden to the lawn. He was silent, too, and grave, except for twitching lips. He saw that she could not be "rushed" into intimacy—it would never do to toss her up in the air and catch her, for instance—but he felt that their first meeting had been a success.

A voice called from within a door adjacent to him: "Margaret, your tea's ready." The child slipped her hand out of his and ran in without a word. A minute passed, Arthur standing where he was, looking at the old house. Judith came out and greeted him.

"You've made an impression on Margaret," she told him, smiling. "She said to me: 'I've shown Cousin Arthur my guinea-pigs, and I think he's going to be nice.'"

"Guarded! At any rate, in the way you emphasize it."

"It's a lot from her, though, on so short an acquaintance."

He liked the look of Judith in country kit; she was dressed for exercise and conveyed an agreeable suggestion of fresh air and energy. "I'm all by myself; take me for a bit of a walk or something."

"All right. We've time for a stroll before tea—it's always late." She set off toward a little bridge which crossed the river and led to a path through the meadows toward a fir wood on rising ground beyond.

"How like the child is to Godfrey! I suppose they're very devoted to one another?"

"Well, I think they are, really. But they rather need an intermediary, all the same—somebody to tell Margaret that her father wants her, and *vice versa*. My

function, Arthur — among others which you may have observed that I fulfil in the course of your study of the household."

He laughed. "I don't think I have studied it. What is there to study?"

"There's a good deal to study in every household, I expect." They had scaled the hill and stood on the edge of the wood. "There's a pretty view of the house from here," she said, turning round.

"By Jove! how jolly and—and peaceful, don't you know—it all looks!"

Her eyes turned from the view to the young man's face. She smiled, a little in scorn, more in pity. Because he really seemed to identify the features of the landscape with the household at Hilsley Manor—a most pathetic fallacy! But he had always been blind, strangely blind, dazzled by the blaze of his adoration.

Yet she liked him for his blindness, and conceived it no business of hers to open his eyes. Though they were opened to a full glare of knowledge and sorrow, how would that help?

To her own eyes there rested now a dark shadow over the house, a cloud that might burst in storm. She felt a whimsical despair about her companion. How he soared in a heaven of his own making, with an angel of his own manufacture! With what a thud he would come to earth, and how the angel would molt her wings if a certain thing happened!

Oh, what a fool he was—yet attractive in his folly! For the sake of woman, she could almost love him for the love he bore his Bernadette—who was not by a long way the real one.

"I'm rather glad Wyse isn't going to be here for a bit yet," said Arthur.

Queer that he should put a name so pat to the shadow which he could not see!

"I like him, all right, but he'd be rather in the way, wouldn't he?"

Of a surety he was in the way—right plump in the middle of it! There was sore doubt whether the family coach could get by without a spill!

"Well, when he comes back you mustn't expect to monopolize Bernadette."

"I don't think I ever try to do that, do I?" he asked quickly, flushing a little. "I mean I don't set up to—well, I don't make a bore of myself, do I?"

"Goodness, no! I suppose I mean that you mustn't mind if Sir Oliver monopolizes her, rather."

"Oh, but I shall mind that!" cried Arthur in dismay. Then he laughed. "But I'm hanged if he shall do it! I'll put up a fight. What happened when he was here before?"

"Well, he's her friend, you see, not mine or Godfrey's. So, naturally, I suppose—"

"What did they do together?"

"Motored mostly."

"That'd mean she'd be out half the day!"

"Yes. All day sometimes."

By now they were strolling back. Arthur's spirits had fallen somewhat; this man Wyse might be a considerable bore! But then, when he was there before, there had been nobody else—no other man, except Godfrey, and no other guest except Judith, who was almost one of the family. He would not find things quite the same when he came back, thought Arthur in his heart, sublimely sure that Bernadette would not ill-use him. On this reflection his spirits rose again, now spiced with combativeness. He would hold his own.

"How did he and Godfrey hit it off?"

"Oh, Godfrey just retired—you know his way."

"Into his shell? Doesn't he like Sir Oliver?"

"Does he like anybody except me and you?" she asked, smiling ruefully. "And I think that perhaps he likes Sir Oliver rather less than most people. But it's not easy to tell what he feels."

As a fact, she had been much puzzled to know what Godfrey had been thinking of late. He had said nothing to her; she would readily swear that he had said nothing to Bernadette. He had been just a little more silent, more invisible, more solitary than usual. Of what was in his mind she knew really nothing. The pall of his passivity hid it all from her sight.

It seemed to her that his passivity did more than hide him—that it must also to a great extent put him out of action, render him negligible, neutralize him, if and when it came to a fight. As an institution, as a condition, as a necessary part of a certain state of things—in fine, as being Mr. Lisle of Hilsley—he would, no doubt, of necessity, receive attention. In that aspect he meant and represented much—a whole position, a whole environment, a whole life. Church and state, home and society—Godfrey the institution touched them all.

But Godfrey the man, the individual

man—what consideration, what recognition could he expect if he thus effaced himself? If he put forward no claim, none would be admitted. If he made a nonentity of himself, he would be counted for naught. It might be urged that such had been the position for years, and that, with all its drawbacks, it had worked. The argument was futile now. A new and positive weight in the other scale upset the balance.

"Well, do you like Sir Oliver yourself?" asked Arthur, after some moments of silence.

Judith paused before answering.

"Yes, I do," she said in the end. "At any rate, I rather admire him. There's a sort of force about him. And—yes—I do like him, too. You could trust him, I think." Then it seemed to herself that this was an odd thing which had come to her lips—under existing circumstances. It was in explanation to herself rather than for Arthur's information that she added: "I mean that if he undertook anything toward you, he'd carry it out; you might rely on him."

"I don't want him to undertake anything toward me," said Arthur loftily.

"Oh, the people outside those limits must shift for themselves—I think that would be entirely Sir Oliver's view. But I'm not sure it's a wrong one, are you?"

It was still with her own thoughts that she was busy. She could not quite understand why she was not more angry with Oliver Wyse. She had no doubt by now of what he wanted. Surely it ought to make her angry. She was preeminently Godfrey's friend—his kinswoman, not Bernadette's. She ought to be terribly angry.

Even apart from moral considerations, family solidarity and friendly sympathy united to condemn the trespasser. She was loath to confess it to herself, but at the bottom of her heart she doubted if she were angry at all with Oliver Wyse. It was all so natural in him; you might almost say that he was invited. Bernadette and Godfrey between them had set up a situation that invited the intervention of a strong man who knew what he wanted.

Could the one complain with justice of being tempted or the other of being wronged? To the friend and kinswoman her own impartial mind put these searching questions.

"It's a view that I quite cheerfully accept as between Oliver Wyse and myself," said Arthur. There was a note of hostility in his voice, of readiness to accept a challenge. Then he realized that he was being absurd; he had the grace often to recognize that. He smiled as he added: "But, after all, he's done me no harm yet, has he?"

The shadow hung over the house—aye, over his own head—but he did not see it.

CHAPTER XVII

FOR NO PARTICULAR REASON!

NORTON WARD on a country visit gave the impression of a locomotive engine on a siding. His repose was so obviously temporary and at the mercy of any signal. He was not moving, but his thoughts were all of movement—of his own moves, of other people's, of his counter-moves; or of his party's moves and the other party's counter-moves. He could not at the moment be molding and shaping his life; but, like a sculptor, he was contemplating the clay in the intervals of actual work and planning all that he would do as soon as he could get at it again. Even in hours of idleness he was brimful of a restless energy which, denied action for the moment, found its outlet in discussing, planning, speculating, making maps of lives, careers, and policies.

"You bring London down with you in your portmanteau, Frank!" Sir Christopher expostulated. "We might be in the lobby instead of under the trees here on a fine Sunday morning."

The old judge lay back in a long chair. He was looking tired, delicate, and frail, his skin pale and waxy; his hands were very thin. He had arrived cheerful, but complaining of fatigue. The work of the term had been hard; he was turned seventy, and must think of retiring—so he told his hostess.

"It's so different," he went on, "when it comes to looking back on it all, when it's all behind you. But, of course, men differ, too. I never meant business to the extent you do; I've done pretty well; I won't cry down what is, after all, a fine position. It was thought rather a job, by the way, making me a judge, but I was popular and what's called a good fellow, and people swallowed the job without making a fuss.

But work and what it brings have never been all the world to me. I've loved too many other things, and loved them too much."

"Oh, I know I'm a climber," laughed Norton Ward. "I can't help it. I try sometimes to get up an interest in some dilettante business or other, but I just can't! I'm an infernal Philistine; all that sort of thing seems waste of time to me."

"Well, then, to you it is waste of time," said his wife.

"We must follow our natures; no help for it. And that's what one seems to have done when one looks back. One gets a little doubtful about free will looking back."

"Yes, sir, but it's awfully hard to know what your nature is," Arthur interposed. He was lying on the grass, pulling up blades of it and tying them in knots for an amusement.

"It works of itself, I think, without your knowing much about it—till, as I say, you can look back."

"But then it's too late to do anything about it!"

"Well, so it is, unless eternity is an eternity of education, as some people say—a prospect which one's lower nature is inclined to regard with some alarm."

"No amount of it will quite spoil you, Sir Christopher," Esther assured him with an affectionate smile.

"If this life can't educate a man, what can?" asked Norton Ward.

"The view traditionally ascribed to Providence—with a most distressing corollary!"

"I think, if a fellow's come a mucker, he ought to have another chance," said Arthur.

"That's what my criminals always tell me from the dock, Mr. Lisle."

"And what women say when they run away from their husbands," added Norton Ward with a laugh. "By the way, I was talking to Elphinstone the other day about the effect this divorce-reform movement might have if either party really took it up in earnest, and he was inclined to—"

"Shall we hear Sir John Elphinstone's views on this beautiful morning?" asked the judge.

Norton Ward laughed again—at himself. "Oh, I beg your pardon. But, after all, it is some time since we touched on anything of practical interest."

"If death and judgment aren't of practical interest, I'll be hanged if I know what is!"

"But neither of them exactly of immediate interest, judge, we'll hope!"

"Well, what are you all talking about?" asked a voice behind the group. Bernadette stood there, with parasol and prayer-book. She had been to church with Godfrey, Margaret, and Judith.

"Death and judgment, Bernadette," said Esther.

"Not very cheerful! You might as well have come to church and dressed the family pew for us."

"Oh, but we were cheerful; we had just concluded that neither threatened any of us at present."

Bernadette took a seat among them, facing Arthur as he lay on the grass. She gave him a little nod of recognition; she was especially glad to find him there, it seemed to say. He smiled back at her, lazily happy, indolently enjoying the fair picture she presented.

"It's very artistic of you to go to church in the country, Bernadette," said the judge. "It's so much the right thing. But you always do the right thing. In fact, I rather expected you to go so far as to bring the parson back to lunch. That was the ritual in my early days."

"I don't overdo things, not even my duties," smiled Bernadette.

She was looking very pretty, very serene, rather mischievous. None the less, the parasol and the prayer-book gave her an orthodox air; she was quite pronouncedly Mrs. Lisle of Hilsey, sitting on her own lawn. After attending to her religious duties and setting a good example, she was now entertaining her house-party.

"The others have gone for a walk before lunch, but it's much too hot for walking," she went on.

"Oh, but you promised to go for a walk with me this afternoon, you know!" cried Arthur.

"We'll go and sit together somewhere instead, Arthur."

"We're warned off! That's pretty evident," laughed Norton Ward. "You shouldn't give her away before all of us, Arthur. If she does make assignations with you—"

"If she does make assignations, she keeps them—no matter who knows," said

Bernadette. A little mocking smile hung persistently about her lips as she sat there regarded by them all, the ornament of the group, the recipient of the flattery of their eyes.

"If she made one with me," said Sir Christopher, "I don't think I should be able to keep it to myself either. I should be carried away by pride, as no doubt Mr. Lisle is."

"Would you kiss and tell, Sir Christopher?" smiled Bernadette.

"Poets do—and such a kiss might make even me a poet."

"Evidently you'd better not risk it, Bernadette," laughed Arthur.

"Well, it hasn't been the usual effect of my kisses," Bernadette observed demurely.

The mischievous reference to her husband seemed obvious. It forced a smile from all of them; Esther added a reproving shake of her head.

"Perhaps it's as well, because I don't think I should like poets, not about the house, you know."

"Now tell us your ideal man, Bernadette," said the judge.

"Oh, I'll tell each of you that in private!"

To Esther Norton Ward, who knew her well, there seemed something changed in her. She was as serene, as gay, as gracious as ever. But her manner had lost something of the absolute naturalness which had possessed so great a charm. She seemed more conscious that she exercised attraction, and more consciously to take pleasure—perhaps even a little pride—in doing it.

She had never been a flirt, but now her speeches and glances were not so free from what makes flirtation, not so careless of the effect they might produce or the response which might be evoked by them. To some degree the airs of a beauty had infected her simplicity; graceful and dainty as they were, to her old friend's thinking they marred the rarer charm. She was not so childlike, not so free from guile.

But Esther did not suppose that the men would notice any change; if they did, they would probably like it. For, being neither willing nor able to flirt herself, she was convinced that men liked flirts. Flirts both flattered their pride and saved them trouble. Perhaps there was some truth in her theory.

For Esther's own eyes the change in

Bernadette was there, whether the men saw it or not. It was not obvious or obtrusive; it was subtle. But it was also pervasive. It tinged her words and looks with a provocativeness, a challenge, a consciousness of feminine power formerly foreign to them.

She had meanings where she used to have none. She took aim at her mark. She knew what she wanted to effect, and used means toward it. She no longer pleased herself, and left her pleasure itself to make her charming. This was not the old Bernadette, Esther thought, as she watched her dexterously, triumphantly, keeping the three men in play.

The men did notice, in varying degrees, though none with so clear a perception as the woman. Norton Ward, not quick to note subtleties in people and not curious about women, was content with thinking that Bernadette Lisle seemed in remarkably good form and spirits that Sunday—he observed on the fact at a later date. The judge, a shrewder and more experienced observer in this line, smiled tolerantly at the way she was keeping her hand in by a flirtation with her handsome young kinsman by marriage; she was not a fool, and it would do the boy good.

Arthur, too, saw the change, or rather felt it, as he would feel a variation in the atmosphere. He could have given no such clear account of wherein it lay as Esther had arrived at, nor any such simple explanation as served for Norton Ward or Sir Christopher. Had he been pressed, he might have said—doubtfully—that she seemed to have become more his equal, and more like other women in a way, though still infinitely more delightful. But no man asking him to analyze his feelings, he did not attempt the vain task.

The effect on him was there, whatever its explanation might be; in some vague fashion it was as though she put out a hand to raise him from the ground where he lay at her feet, his face hidden, and graciously intimated that he might kneel before her and dare to raise his eyes to her face. She treated him more as a man and less as a pet—was that it? This was the idea which came nearest to explicitness in his mind; the proud pleasure with which he looked and listened had its source in some such inkling as that.

He had grown in the last few months; both actually and in his own esteem he had

developed; a recognition of his progress from her would crown the delight she gave him.

She saw not only the men's admiration, amused or dazzled; she perceived also Esther's covert curiosity. She knew herself that she felt different and was being different. Esther Norton Ward knew it, too!

Very well, let her know. She did not know the reason yet. That she would learn hereafter. She caught Esther's pondering glance and met it with a smile of mutinous merriment; Esther might have pondered with more chance of enlightenment had she been at Hilsey during the week that Oliver Wyse had spent there!

"Why don't you use your influence with that young man there, and make him work?" asked Norton Ward of her.

"The wise woman uses her influence to make men do what they want to do, but think they oughtn't. Then they worship her, Frank."

"Oh, bosh! Henry's in despair about you, Arthur—he's pathetic!"

"I like that!" cried Arthur indignantly. "Didn't he tell you about my case? It was only in the County Court, of course, but—"

"That's it! Henry said you were very promising if you'd only—"

"Did you win a case, Arthur? Tell us about it."

Arthur told the story of his battle with Mr. Tiddes, and how Miss Silcock betrayed the fortress.

"Splendid!" cried Bernadette, clapping her hands, her eyes all sparkling. "Arthur, you shall defend me the first time I'm in trouble. Only I think I shall plead guilty and throw myself on the mercy of his lordship."

"You'd get none from me, you baggage!" said Sir Christopher, who was wondering how the deuce any young fellow could resist her.

"Call witnesses to character, anyhow. We'd all come," laughed Norton Ward.

"You'd all come as witnesses to my character?" Her laugh came low but rich, hearty, charged with malicious enjoyment. "I wonder if you would!"

"Witnesses to character don't help the prisoner very much, and in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred convict themselves—of stupidity, which they invite the judge to share. What they really come to say is

'We've made a mistake about this fellow all these years. He's been too clever for us!' Why should that help him? I'm very careful about letting that sort of thing interfere with my sentences."

"But oughtn't the prisoner to get a reward for past good character, Sir Christopher? Because it may not have been a case of deceiving his friends. He may have changed himself."

"Well, it's the changed man I'm sentencing. Why shouldn't he get it hot?"

"I shall not throw myself on the mercy of this particular lordship," said Bernadette. "He hasn't got any, that's obvious."

"No, you'd better get out of my jurisdiction."

"That would be the best thing to do, I think—get out of the jurisdiction." She rose with a laugh. "Also I'm going to get out of this church-going frock and into something cool and comfortable for lunch." Before she went she had a last word for Sir Christopher. "The prisoner may have deceived himself as well as his friends, mayn't he? And he may surprise himself in the end, just as much as he surprises them. Come along, Arthur, and help me make some hock-cup before I change—Barber's no good at it."

The judge looked after her as she walked away, attended by Arthur. "That was rather an acute remark of hers," he said.

"Yes, I wonder what made her say it!" Esther was looking puzzled and thoughtful again.

"Oh, come, we all of us make intelligent general observations at times, Esther."

"I don't think Bernadette's much given to general observations, though."

"Anyhow, it's good to see her in such spirits," said Norton Ward. "Rather surprising, too, since you're talking of surprises. Because between ourselves—and now that the family's out of hearing—I may say that our host is even unusually poor company just now."

"As Bernadette's very little in his company, that doesn't so much matter."

"Esther, my dear, you sound rather tart," said Sir Christopher. "Come and drink the hock-cup; it'll make you more mellow."

Bernadette's gay and malicious humor persisted through lunch, but when, according to her promise, she sat with Arthur on the seat by the river, sheltered by a tree,

her mood had changed; she was very friendly, but pensive and thoughtful beyond her wont. She looked at him once or twice as if she meant to speak, but ended by saying nothing. At last she asked him whether he had seen anything of the Sarradets lately.

"Not since my lunch—when you met Marie," he answered. He was smoking his pipe and now and then throwing pebbles into the river—placidly happy.

"I liked her awfully. You mustn't drop her, Arthur. She's been a good friend to you, hasn't she?"

"Oh, she's a rare good sort, Marie! I don't want to drop her, but somehow I've got out of the way of seeing so much of her. You know what I mean? I don't go where she does, and she doesn't go much where I do."

"But you could make efforts—more lunches, for instance," she suggested.

"Oh, yes, I could—sometimes I do. But—well, it's just that the course of my life has become different."

"I'm afraid the course of your life means me to a certain extent."

He laughed. "You began it, of course, when you came to Bloomsbury Street. Do you remember?"

"Yes, I remember all right. But I don't want you to lose your friends through me." Again she glanced at him in hesitation, but this time she spoke. "You may find me a broken reed, after all, Cousin Arthur."

He smoked for a moment, then laid down his pipe.

"I'm fond of you all," he said. "You know how well Godfrey and I get on. I've made friends with Judith, and I'm making friends with Margaret. And—we're too good pals to say much—but you know what you are to me, Bernadette."

"Yes, I know, Cousin Arthur."

"So I don't know what you mean by talking about broken reeds."

She gave a little sigh, but said no more for the moment. She seemed to be on another tack when she spoke again. "It's a wonderful thing to be alive, isn't it? I don't mean just to breathe and eat and sleep, but to really—well—to—tingle!"

"It's a wonderful thing to see in you sometimes," he laughed. "Why, this morning, for instance, you—you seemed to be on fire with it. And for no particular reason—except, I suppose, that it was a fine day."

She smiled again as she listened, but now rather ruefully. "For no particular reason!" She could not help smiling at that. "Well, I hope I didn't scorch anybody with my fire," she said.

"You made us all madly in love with you, of course."

She gave him a little touch on the arm. "Never mind the others. You mustn't be that, Cousin Arthur."

He turned to her in honest seriousness. "As long as you'll be to me just what you are now, there's nothing to worry about. I'm perfectly content."

"But suppose I should—change?"

"I sha'n't suppose anything of the sort," he interrupted half angrily. "Why should you say that?"

Her heart failed her; she could not give him further warning. Words would not come to her significant enough without being blunt and plain; that again she neither could nor would be. Something of her malice revived in her; if he could not see, he must remain blind—till the flash of the tempest smote light even into his eyes. It must be so. She gave a little shrug of her shoulders.

"A mood, I suppose! Just as I had a mood this morning—and, as you say, for no particular reason!"

CHAPTER XVIII

GOING TO RAIN!

THE departure of the Norton Wards and Sir Christopher on Monday morning left Arthur alone with the family party at Hilsey Manor.

To live alone with a family is a very different thing from being one of a party of visitors. The masks are off; the family life is seen more intimately, the household politics reveal themselves to the intelligent outsider. During the days which intervened between his own arrival and that of Oliver Wyse, Arthur's eyes were opened to several things, and first of all to the immense importance of Judith Arden in the household.

He soon found himself wondering how it got on at all in the winter, when she was not there; he had not yet known his cousins through a winter. She was in touch with all three of them; her love for animals and outdoor things made her in sympathy with the little girl; her cheerfulness and

zest for enjoyment united her with Bernadette; her dry and satiric humor, as well as her interest in books, appealed to Godfrey's temper. Thus she served, as she herself had hinted to Arthur, as an intermediary, an essential go-between; she was always building bridges and filling up chasms, trying to persuade them that they had more in common than they thought, trying to make them open their hearts to one another, and distributing herself, so to say, among them in the way best calculated to serve these ends.

Arthur soon observed with amusement that she aimed at distributing him also fairly among the family—now assigning him to Margaret, now contriving for him a walk with Godfrey, then relinquishing him to Bernadette for a while, and thus employing him, as she employed herself, as a link; their common liking for him was to serve as a bond of union. It was the task of a managing woman, and he would have said that he hated managing women.

But it was impossible to hate Judith; she set about her task with so much humor, and took him into her confidence about it not so much in words as by quick, amused glances which forbade him to resent the way she was making use of him. Very soon he was sympathizing with her and endeavoring to help her in her laudable endeavor after family unity.

She still persevered in it, though she had little or no hope left, and was often tempted to abandon the struggle to preserve what, save for the child's sake perhaps, seemed hardly worth preserving. Though she actually knew nothing of how matters stood between Bernadette and Oliver—nothing either of what they had done or of what they meant to do—though she had intercepted no private communication, and surprised no secret meetings, she was sure of what Oliver wanted and of what Bernadette felt.

The meaning of the change that puzzled Esther Norton Ward was no riddle to her; the touch of love had awakened the instinct to coquetry and fascination; feelings long latent and idle were once more in activity, swaying the woman's soul and ruling her thoughts. Judith had little doubt of what the end would be, whether it came clandestinely, or openly, or passed from the one to the other, as such things often did. Still, so long as there was a chance, so long as she had a card to play— She played

Cousin Arthur now—for what he was worth.

After all, it was for his own good, too; he was a deeply interested party. When she saw that he understood her efforts, though not how urgent was the need of them, and was glad to help, her heart went out to him, and she found a new motive for the labors she had been tempted to abandon.

She got no help from Godfrey Lisle. He was sulking; no other word is so apt to describe his attitude toward the thing which threatened him. Though he did not know how far matters had or had not gone, he, too, had seen a change in his wife; he had watched her covertly and cautiously; he had watched Oliver Wyse. Slowly he had been driven from indifference into resentment and jealousy, as he recognized Bernadette's feelings.

He tried to shut his eyes to the possibility of a crisis that would call for all the qualities which he did not possess—courage, resolution, determination, and perhaps also for an affection which he had lost and an understanding which he had never braced himself to attain. Since he could not or dared not act, he declared that there lay on him no obligation.

He hated the idea, but it was not his. It was Bernadette's—and hers the responsibility. He "declined to believe it," as people say so often of a situation with which they cannot or are afraid to grapple. He did believe it, but declining to believe it seemed at once to justify his inaction and to aggravate his wife's guilt. Thus it came about that he was fighting the impending catastrophe with no better weapon than the sulks.

At first the sulks had been passive; he had merely withdrawn himself, gone into his shell, after his old fashion. But under the influence of his grudge and his unhappiness he went further now, not of set purpose, but with an instinctive striving after the sympathy and support for which he longed, and an instinctive desire to make the object of his resentment uncomfortable.

He tried to gather a party for himself, to win the members of the household to his side, to isolate Bernadette. This effort affected his manner toward her. It lost some of its former courtesy, or at least his politeness was purely formal; he became sarcastic, disagreeable, difficult over

the small questions of life which from time to time cropped up; he would call the others to witness how unreasonable Bernadette was, or to join him in ridiculing or depreciating her pursuits, her tastes, or her likings. Sometimes there was an indirect thrust at Oliver Wyse himself.

Being in the wrong on the main issue generally makes people anxious to be in the right in subsidiary matters. Bernadette, conscious of the cause of her husband's surliness, met it with perfect good nature—behaved really like an angel under it, thought Judith with one of her bitterly humorous smiles. Arthur, a stranger to the cause of the surliness—for though he had given Oliver Wyse a thought or two on his own account, he had given him none on Godfrey's score—was troubled at it, and proportionately admired the angelic character of the response. His chivalry took fire.

"What's the matter with the old chap?" he asked Judith. "He's downright rude to her sometimes. He never used to be that."

"Something's upset him, I suppose—some little grievance. I don't think she minds, you know."

"I mind, though, especially when he seems to expect me to back him up. I'll soon show him I won't do it!"

"You'd much better not mix yourself up in it—whatever it is. It won't last long, perhaps."

"I can't stand it if it does. I shall have it out with him. The way Bernadette stands it is perfectly wonderful!"

Another halo for the fair and saintly head! Judith jerked her own head impatiently. The natural woman longed to cry out: "Don't you see how clever the minx is?"

Sometimes the natural woman was tempted to wish that Oliver Wyse would swoop down, carry off his prey, and end the whole situation.

But there was to be a little more of it yet, a little more time for the fascination of the new manner and the halo of imputed saintliness to work. Oliver Wyse had interrupted his visit by reason of the illness of an old uncle, to whom he had owed his start in life, and whom he could not neglect. It had proved rather a long business—Bernadette read a passage from Sir Oliver's letter to the company at breakfast—but the old man was convalescent at last, and Sir Oliver would be able to leave

him in three or four days more if all went well.

"So, if I may, I'll settle provisionally to be with you next Friday," said the letter. It went on—and Bernadette also went on composedly—"So there ought to be nothing in the way of our making the motor excursion I suggested one day in the following week, if you've a mind for it then."

She folded up the letter, laid it beside her, took a sip of coffee, and caught Judith's eyes regarding her with what seemed like an amused admiration. Her own glance in return was candid and simple.

"I'm afraid I forget what his excursion was to be, but it doesn't matter."

CHAPTER XIX

THE LAST ENTRENCHMENT

On that Friday morning Arthur's seclusion—for thus his stay at Hilsey might be described, so remote it seemed from the rest of his life, so isolated and self-contained—was invaded by the arrival of two letters concerned with matters foreign to Hilsey and its problems or emotions.

The first he opened was from Joe Halliday and treated of the farce. Joe wrote with his usual optimism; prospects were excellent; the company which had been engaged was beyond praise. But there was a difficulty, a hitch.

The producer, Mr. Langley Etheringham, a man of authority in his line, declared that the last act needed strengthening, and that he knew what would strengthen it. The author, Mr. Claud Beverley, denied that it needed strengthening and (still more vigorously) that Mr. Etheringham knew how to do it. There was friction. Joe was undecided between the two.

"We three are going to meet on Sunday and have a good go at it," he wrote. "Thrash the thing out, you know, and get at a decision. I've got Claud to agree to so much after a lot of jaw—authors are silly asses, sometimes, you know. Now I want you to come up to-morrow or next day, and go through the piece with me, and then come on Sunday, too. You'll bring a fresh mind to it that will, I think, be valuable—I seem to know it so well that I really can't judge it—and you've put in so much of the money that both Claud and

Langley (though he's a despotic sort of gent) will be bound to listen to your opinion, whatever it is. Come if you can, old chap. I've no doubt of success, anyhow, but this is rather important. Above all, we don't want Claud and Langley at loggerheads even before we begin rehearsals."

Frowning thoughtfully, Arthur proceeded to read the second letter. It came from Henry.

"I beg to inform you that Messrs. Wills and Mayne rang up at two o'clock to-day to ask if you were in town. I had to say that you had been called away on business, but could be here to-morrow (in accordance with your instructions). They replied that they regretted that the matter could not wait. I did not, therefore, wire you, but I think it proper to inform you of the matter.

"Yours obediently—"

Appeal from Joe Halliday, plain though tacit reproach from Henry! A chance lost at the Temple! How big a chance there was no telling; there never is in such cases. A cry for help from the syndicate! His legitimate mistress, the law, was revenging herself for his neglect. Drama, the nymph of his errant fancy, whom he had wooed at the risk of a thousand pounds (or indeed, if a true psychology be brought to bear on the transaction, of fifteen hundred), might do the like unless he hastened to her side.

Pangs of self-reproach assailed Arthur as he sat on the lawn smoking his pipe. Moreover, he was not in such perfect good humor with Hilsey as he was wont to be. The miscarriage of an excursion rankled in his mind; the perfection of his harmony with Bernadette was a trifle impaired; there had been a touch of aloofness in her manner the last two days. Godfrey was too grumpy for words. Finally, to-day Oliver Wyse was coming. Was Hilsey really so fascinating that a man must risk his interests, neglect his profession, and endanger, even by the difference of a hair, a dramatic success which was to outvie the triumph of "Help Me Out Quickly"?

Yet he was annoyed at having to put this question to himself, at having to ask himself how he stood toward Hilsey, and how Hilsey stood to him. And, down in his heart, he knew that it would be very difficult to go if Bernadette really wanted him to stay—and a distressful departure for him if it appeared that she did not!

Judith came out of the house, crossed the lawn, and sat down in a chair opposite him. They had met earlier in the day, and greeting did not seem necessary to Arthur's preoccupied mind. He was smoking rather hard and still frowning over his problem.

Judith, on the other hand, seemed to be engaged with some secret source of amusement, although amusement of a rather sardonic order. Her mouth was twisted in a satirical smile—not at Arthur's expense, but at the expense of some person or persons unknown.

Arthur did not notice her expression, but presently he announced to her the outcome of his thoughts.

"I think I shall have to go back to town to-morrow for a bit; some business has turned up."

Her eyes met his quickly, and, somehow, rather suspiciously. "Oh, don't you run away, too!" she said.

"Run away, too! What do you mean? Who's running away? What are you grinning at, Judith?" The word, though not complimentary, really described the character of her smile.

"Godfrey's gone to bed."

"Gone to bed? Why, he was at breakfast!"

"I know. But he says he got up feeling seedy, and now he feels worse. So he's gone to bed."

Arthur looked hard at her, and gradually smiled himself. "What's the matter with him?"

"He says he's got a bad liver attack. But I—I think he's left out the first letter."

"Left out—Oh, no, you don't mean—" He burst out laughing. "Well, I'm jiggered!"

"Oliveritis—that's my diagnosis. He does go to bed sometimes, you know, when—well, when the world gets too hard for him, poor Godfrey!"

"Oh, I never heard of such a thing! Does he hate him as much as that?"

"He doesn't like him."

"Do you think that's why he's been so grumpy lately?"

"I suppose he'd say that was the liver attack coming on, but—well, I've told you!"

"But to go to bed!" Arthur chuckled again. "Well, I am jiggered!"

"You may be jiggered as much as you like—but must you go to London?"

"Does Bernadette know he's gone to bed?" Pursuing his own train of amused wonder, Arthur did not mark Judith's question with its note of appeal.

"I told Barber to tell her. I didn't think I should look grave enough—or perhaps Bernadette either!"

"Why, would she tumble to its being—Oliveritis?"

"She'd have her suspicions, I think. I asked you just now whether you really must go to London, Arthur."

"Well, I don't want to—though I've a slight touch of that disease of Godfrey's myself—but I suppose I ought. It's like this." He told her of the lost chance at chambers, and of Joe Halliday's summons. "It's no use going to-day," he ended, "but I expect I ought to go tomorrow."

"Yes, I expect you ought," she agreed gravely. "You mustn't miss chances because of—because of us down here."

"It isn't obvious that I'm any particular sort of use down here, is it?"

"You're of use to me, anyhow, Arthur."

"To you?" He was evidently surprised at this aspect of the case.

"Yes, but you weren't thinking of me, were you? However, you are. Things aren't always easy here, as you may have observed, and it's a great comfort to have some one to help—some one to grumble to or—to share a smile with, you know."

"That's very nice of you. You know I've always supposed you thought me rather an ass."

"Oh, in some ways, yes, of course you are!" She laughed, but not at all unpleasantly. "I should have liked to have you here through—well, through Sir Oliver."

"The chap's a bit of a nuisance, isn't he? Well, I needn't make up my mind till to-morrow. It's no use going to-day, and to-morrow's Saturday. So Sunday for the piece, and chambers on Monday! That'd be all right—especially as I've probably lost my only chance. I'll wait till to-morrow and see how Sir Oliver shapes!" He ended with a laugh as his mind went back to Godfrey. "Gone to bed, poor old chap!"

Judith joined again in his laugh. Godfrey's course of action struck on their humor as the culmination, the supreme expression, of his attitude toward the world and its troubles. He could not fight them

in the open; he took refuge from them within his fortifications. If they laid siege and the attack pressed hotly, he retreated from the outer to the inner defenses. What the philosopher found in a mind free from passions—a citadel than which a man has nothing more secure whereto he can fly for refuge and there be inexpugnable—Godfrey Lisle found in a more material form. He found it in bed!

But when Arthur went up to see his cousin, his amusement gave place in some measure to sympathy. Pity for his forlornness asserted itself. Godfrey insisted that he was ill; he detailed the physical symptoms; he assumed a bravado about "sticking it out" till to-morrow, and not having the doctor till then, about "making an effort" to get up to-morrow. Through it all ran a suspicion that he was himself suspected.

Bernadette was in the room part of the time. She, too, was sympathetic, very kind, and apparently without any suspicion. True, that she did not look at Arthur much, but that might have been accidental, or the result of her care for her husband. If it were a sign that she could not trust herself in confidential glances, it was the only indication she gave of skepticism as to the liver attack.

At lunch-time, too, her admirable bearing and the presence of Margaret enforced gravity and a sympathetic attitude, though out of the patient's hearing it was possible to treat his condition with less seriousness.

"He's fanciful about himself sometimes," said Bernadette. "It's nerves partly, I expect. We must cheer him up all we can. Margaret can go and sit with him presently, and you might go up again later, Arthur. He likes to talk to you, you know. And"—she smiled—"if Godfrey's laid up, you'll have to help me with Sir Oliver. You must be host, if he can't."

"Arthur thinks he may have to go back to London to-morrow," Judith remarked.

Bernadette raised her brows a little and listened to Arthur's story.

"Oh, well, I hope you won't have to," was all she said at the end. The tone was kindly, but a little perfunctory, not absent-minded, but rather as though she were thinking over the matter and had not made up her mind yet. The civil expression did not commit her either to opposing or to accepting his departure. It acquiesced in his own postponement of the question.

"I should have thought she'd have been glad to get rid of him," thought Judith candidly. She did hit one strain of feeling in Bernadette, but there was another which she did not appreciate—Arthur's position as a support and comforter at Hilsey, when the household found itself, owing to circumstances, in need of help.

Bernadette had not practised any of her new graces on Arthur since the miscarriage of the excursion. Very possibly she had grown too engrossed in the near aspect of Oliver Wyse's arrival to permit thought in the direction of any flirtatious arts. At all events, the new manner had been in abeyance. She had been her old self, with her old, unmeditated charm; it had lost nothing by being just a little pensive—not low-spirited, but thoughtful and gentle.

She had borne herself thus toward all of them. She showed no uneasiness, no fear of being watched. She was quite simple and natural. Nor did she pretend any exaggerated indifference about Oliver. She accepted the fact that he came as her particular friend and that she was glad of his coming in that capacity. They all knew about that, of course, just as they knew that Cousin Arthur was her devotee. All simple and natural—when Oliver Wyse was not there. Arthur, who had not been at Hilsey during Sir Oliver's first visit, was still in the dark. Judith Arden had her certainty gained from the observation of the two in the course of it—and Godfrey his gnawing suspicion.

For Bernadette, absorbed, fascinated, excited, had been a little off her guard then—and Oliver Wyse had not taken enough pains to be on his. He was not clever at the concealment and trickery which he so much disliked. His contempt for Godfrey Lisle made him refuse to credit him with either the feelings or the vigilance of a husband.

He had not troubled his head much about Judith, not caring greatly whether she suspected what he felt or not; what could she do or say about it? As his power over Bernadette increased, as his assurance of victory had grown, so had the signs of them—those signs which had given Judith certainty, and the remembrance of which now drove Godfrey to that last citadel of his. But to Bernadette herself they had seemed small, perceptible indeed, and welcome to her private eye, but so subtle, so minute—as mere signs are apt to seem to

people who have beheld the fulness of the thing signified. She did not know herself betrayed, either by her own doing or by his.

Oliver Wyse was expected to arrive about tea-time; he was bringing his own car, as Bernadette had announced that morning at breakfast, not without a meaning glance at Godfrey—nobody need grudgingly give up the car to him this time! It was about four when Arthur again visited the invalid. He found Margaret with her father; they were both reading books, for Margaret could spell her way through a fairy story by now, and they seemed happy and peaceful.

When Arthur came in Godfrey laid down his book readily and received him with something more like his old welcome. In reply to inquiries he admitted that he felt rather better, but added that he meant to take no risks. "Tricky things, these liver attacks!"

Arthur received the impression that he would think twice and thrice before he emerged from his refuge. He looked yellowish—very likely he had fretted himself into some little ailment—but there was about him an air of relief, almost of resignation.

"At all events I needn't see the man when he comes"—so Arthur imagined Godfrey's inner feelings and smiled within himself at such weakness, at the mixture of timidity and bearishness which turned an unwelcome arrival into a real calamity, a thing to be feared and dodged. But there it was—old Godfrey's way, his idiosyncrasy; he was a good old fellow really and one must try to make the best of it.

So for this hour the three were harmonious and content together. Timid yet eager questions from Margaret about fairies and giants and their varying ways, about rabbits and guinea-pigs and sundry diversities in their habits; from Godfrey a pride and interest in his little daughter which Arthur's easy friendship with her made him less shy of displaying; Arthur's own ready and generous pleasure in encountering no more grumpiness—all these things combined to make the hour pleasant. It was almost possible to forget Oliver Wyse.

But presently Margaret's attendant came to fetch her; she was to have her tea rather early and then change her frock—in order

to go down-stairs and see Sir Oliver; such were mother's orders. Godfrey's face relapsed into peevishness even while the little girl was kissing him good-by.

"Why should she be dragged down to see Wyse?" he demanded when she was gone.

"Oh, I suppose it's the usual thing. Their mothers like showing them off."

"All damned nonsense!" grumbled Godfrey, and took up his book again. But he did not read it. He looked at his watch on the table by him. "Half past four! He'll be here directly."

"Oh, well, old chap, does it matter so much—" Arthur had begun when Godfrey raised himself in his bed and held up his hand.

"There's a motor-horn!" he said. "Listen; don't you hear?"

"Yes, I suppose it's him." He strolled to the window, which looked on the drive. "There is a car coming; I suppose it's his."

Godfrey let his hand drop, but sat upright for a few moments longer, listening. The car passed the window and stopped at the door.

"Yes, it's Wyse, all right. The car's open. I saw him."

So saying, Arthur left the window and sauntered back toward the bed, his face adorned with a well-meaning smile of common sense and consolation. But Godfrey lay down on the pillow again, and with an inarticulate grunt turned his face to the wall.

Arthur stood looking at him in amazement. His smile grew grim. What a ridiculous old chap it was!

But there was no more to be got out of him just now; that was clear enough. No more welcome, no more friendly talk! The sulks were back again in full force; Godfrey was entrenched in his last citadel. On Arthur himself devolved the function of acting as Sir Oliver's host.

Feeling no great desire to discharge his duties, he lounged slowly down the stairs into the hall; he was conscious of a distant touch of Oliveritis.

The door which led from the hall to Bernadette's own room stood open. They were standing together by the window, Bernadette with her back toward Arthur. Wyse faced her, and her hand rested lightly on his arm—just as it had so often rested on Arthur's own, in the little trick of

friendly caress that she had. He ought to have known just what—just how much—could properly be inferred from it; none the less he frowned to see it now.

Then he noticed Oliver Wyse's face, rising over her head—for Oliver was tall—and turned downward toward her. Arthur was in flannels and wore rubber shoes; his feet had made no sound on the carpeted stairs. His approach was unnoticed. The next minute he was crossing the hall with determined, emphatic, highly audible steps.

Slowly, as it seemed, Oliver Wyse raised his head, and slowly a smile came to his lips as he looked over Bernadette's head at the young man. Then she turned round—very quickly. She was smiling, and her eyes were bright. But something in Arthur's face attracted her attention. She flushed a little. Her voice was louder than usual, and seemed as if it were hurried when she said:

"Here's Sir Oliver safe and sound, Arthur! He's done it in two hours and twenty minutes."

"Not bad going, was it?" asked Oliver, still looking at Arthur with that cool, self-confident, urbane smile.

He was not embarrassed; rather it seemed as though he were defying the intruder to embarrass him whatever he might have seen, whatever he might be pleased to think.

But Bernadette, his adored, his hopelessly idealized Bernadette—ah, the vulgar, the contaminating suspicion!—Bernadette was looking as if she had been caught! A sudden swift current of feeling ran through him—a new feeling which made his blood hot with resentment of that confident smile.

Bernadette's confusion was but momentary. She was quite herself again, serene and at ease, as she said: "Will you show him his room? He'd like a wash before tea. He's in the red room—over the porch, you know."

Arthur entered on his duties as deputy host to the urbane and smiling guest.

CHAPTER XX

A PRUDENT COUNSELOR

ARTHUR escaped from the house as soon as he could, leaving Bernadette and Sir Oliver at tea together. He could not bear to be with them; he had need to be alone

with his anger and bewilderment. Perhaps if he were alone for a bit he could see things better, get them in a true perspective, and make up his mind whether he was being a fool now or had been a fool—a sore fool—up to now.

Which was the truth? Bernadette's confusion, if real at all, had been but momentary; Sir Oliver's cool confidence had never wavered. Arthur did not know what to think.

All its old peace and charm enveloped Hilsey that summer evening, but they could not calm the ferment of his spirit. There was war within him; the new idea clashed so terribly with all the old ones. The image of Bernadette which he had fashioned and set up rocked on its pedestal. A substitute began to form itself in his consciousness, not less fascinating—alas, no!—but very different. He could not turn his eyes from it now; it filled him with fear and anger.

He crossed the bridge and the meadows beyond it, making for the wood which crowned the hill beyond, walking quickly, under an impulse of restlessness, a desire to get away—though, again, the next instant, he would be seized with a mad idea of going straight back and "having it out" with her, with Oliver—with somebody!

Shaking it off, he would stride forward again, his whole mind enmeshed in pained perplexity. Oh, to know the truth! And yet the truth might be fearful, shattering.

The bark of a dog, short and sharp, struck on his ears. Then, "Patsy, Patsy, come here!" and a laugh. Judith was sitting on the trunk of a tree newly cut down by the side of the path. She had a book in her lap; Patsy had been on guard beside her.

"Where are you rushing to at six miles an hour?" she asked. "You frightened Patsy."

He stopped in front of her. "Was I walking quickly? I—I'm not going anywhere in particular—just for a stroll before dinner."

"A stroll!" She laughed again, raising her brows. "Sit down for a bit, then we'll walk back together. You look quite hot."

He sat down by her and lit a cigarette. But he did not meet her eyes. He sat staring straight before him with a frowning face as he smoked. She made her inspection of him unperceived herself, but she let him know the result of it.

"You look rather gloomy, Arthur. Has anything happened?"

"No. Well, except that Oliver Wyse has got here—about an hour ago, before tea."

"Sir Oliver is much as usual, I suppose?"

"I suppose so. I don't know him very well, you see."

"Meeting him doesn't seem to have had a very cheering effect upon you. You look about as jolly as *Hamlet*."

He shook his head impatiently, but made no answer. He did look very forlorn. She patted his shoulder.

"Oh, come, cheer up! Whatever it is, grousing won't help. We mustn't have you going to bed, too, like Godfrey." She gave him this lead, hoping that he would take it. It seemed better to her now that he should realize the truth, or some of it.

He turned his face toward her slowly. She looked at him with grave eyes, but with a little smile—of protest, as it were, against any overdoing of the tragedy.

"What does the fellow want here?" he asked in a very low voice.

"All he can get," she answered briskly. "That's my opinion, anyhow, though I couldn't prove it."

He did not move; he looked at her still; his eyes were heavy with another question. But he dared not put it—at least not yet. "Why is he allowed to come here, then?" he grumbled.

"Who's to stop him? Godfrey? From bed?"

The remembrance of Godfrey turning his face to the wall answered her question. But she went on with a repressed vehemence: "Do you suppose Godfrey needs telling? Well, then, what could I do? And I'm not sure I'd do anything if I could. I've done my best with this family, but it's pretty hopeless. Things must happen as they must, Arthur. And you've no right to hold me responsible."

"I can't understand it," he muttered slowly.

"I thought you would by now—staying in the house."

"But she'd never—let him?" His voice sank to a whisper.

"I don't know. Women do, you know. Why not Bernadette?"

"But she's not like that, not that sort," he broke out, suddenly angry again.

She turned rather hard and contemptu-

ous. "Not that sort? She's a woman, isn't she? She's never been like that with you—that's what you really mean."

"It isn't," he declared passionately. "I've never—never had so much as a thought of anything like that."

"I know. You've made something superhuman of her. Well, Sir Oliver hasn't."

"I won't believe it of her!"

The burden of grief and desolation in his voice made Judith gentle and tender again.

"Oh, I know you won't, my dear," she said, "unless you absolutely have to, absolutely must." She got up and whistled to recall her dog, which had strayed into the wood. "I must go back, or I shall be late for dinner. Are you coming, Arthur?"

"Oh, there's plenty of time. I must think what to do."

She turned away with a shrug of her shoulders. What could he do? What could anybody? Things must happen as they would—for good or evil as they would.

Things were likely to happen now, and that quickly. At the very moment when Arthur came upon them in Bernadette's room Oliver had been telling her of his completed plan. The yacht would be round to Southampton by the following Tuesday. They would motor over—it was within a drive of moderate length from Hilsey—go on board, and set sail over summer seas.

She had turned from that vision to meet Arthur's startled eyes; hence her momentary confusion. But she was over it now. While they drank their tea Oliver well-nigh persuaded her that it had never existed—never, at least, been visible. And besides, "What does it matter what he thinks?" Oliver urged.

To this Bernadette would not quite agree.

"I don't want him to—to have any idea of it till—till the time comes," she said fretfully. "I don't want anybody to have any idea till then—least of all Arthur."

"Well, it's not for long, and we'll be very careful," he said with a laugh.

"Yes, you promised me that when I let you come back here," she reminded him eagerly.

"I know. I'll keep my word." He looked into her eyes as he repeated: "It's not for long."

If Oliver Wyse had not inspired her with a great passion—a thing that no man perhaps could create from what there was to work on in her soul—he had achieved an almost complete domination over her. He had made his standards hers, his judgments the rule and measure of her actions and thoughts. She saw through his eyes, and gave to things and people much the dimensions that he did, the importance or the unimportance.

At his bidding she turned her back on her old life and looked forward—forward only. But to one thing she clung tenaciously. She had made up her mind to the crash and upheaval at Hilsey, but she had no idea of its happening while she was there; she meant to give—to risk giving—no occasion for that. Her ears should not hear nor her eyes see the fall of the structure. No sight of it, scarcely a rumbling echo, need reach her as she sailed the summer seas. Oliver himself had insisted on the great plunge, the great break; so much benefit she was entitled to get out of it.

"And be specially careful about Arthur," she urged. "Not even the slightest risk another time!"

"Confound Arthur!" he laughed good-humoredly. "Why does that boy matter so much?"

"Oh, he thinks such a lot of me, you know. And I am very fond of him. We've been awfully good friends, Oliver. At all events, he does appreciate me."

This was why she felt tender about Arthur, and was more sorry for him than for the others who were to suffer by what she did. She had not been enough to the others—neither to her husband nor to Margaret—but to Arthur she knew that she had been and was a great deal. Besides, she could not possibly get up any case against Arthur, whatever plausible complaints she might have about the others, on the score of coldness or indifference or incompatibility or sulks.

"In Arthur's presence I'll be as prim as a monk," Oliver promised her, laughing again, as she left him before dinner.

He strolled out onto the lawn to smoke a cigarette before going to dress, and there met Judith Arden on her return from the wood.

"So you're back again, Sir Oliver!" she said, shaking hands.

"As you see. I hope you're not tired of me? It's only to be a short stay, anyhow."

The two were on a well-established footing, chosen by Judith, acquiesced in by Sir Oliver. He was pretty sure that she knew what he was about, but thought she could cause him no hindrance, even if she wished. She treated him with a cool irony that practically indorsed his opinion on both points.

"If you're anxious to be told that we're all glad to see you, I'll give you the formal assurance. I'm sorry my uncle is not well enough to welcome you himself."

"Oh, I hope he'll be up and about tomorrow. Bernadette tells me it's nothing serious."

"She ought to know, Sir Oliver, being his wife."

"The party has received an addition since I was here, I see."

"Yes. Some company for us when you and Bernadette go out motoring!"

"Do you think that the addition will be willing to fall in with that—well, that grouping?"

"Now I come to think of it, perhaps not. But there—you always get your own way, don't you?"

"If that flattery were only sincere, it would be sweet to my ears, Miss Judith."

"It's sincere enough. I didn't mean it as flattery. I spoke rather in a spirit of resignation."

"The same spirit will animate our friend perhaps—the addition, I mean."

"It may; it's rather in the air at Hilsley. But he mayn't have been here long enough to catch it. I rather think he hasn't."

"You invest the position with exciting possibilities! Unless I fight hard, I may be done out of my motor rides!"

"That would leave me calm," she flung at him over her shoulder as she went into the house.

He walked up and down a little longer, smiling to himself, well content. The prospect of the summer seas was before his eyes, too. He had counted the cost of the voyage, and set it down at six months' decorous retirement—enough to let people who felt that they must be shocked, be shocked at sufficient leisure. After that he had no fear of not being able to take his place in the world again.

Nor need Bernadette fear any extreme cold-shouldering from her friends. It was a case in which everybody would be ready to make excuses, to find the thing more or less pardonable. Why, one had only to tell

the story of how, on the eve of the crisis, the threatened husband took to his bed!

As Arthur watched Bernadette at dinner, serene, gracious, and affectionate—wary, too, by reason of that tiny slip—his suspicions seemed to his reason again incredible. Judith must be wrong, and he himself wrong also. And her friend Sir Oliver—so composed, so urbane, so full of interesting talk about odd parts of the world that he had seen and the strange things which had befallen him!

Surely people who were doing or contemplating what they were suspected of could not behave like that! That must be beyond human nature! He and Judith must be wrong! But there was something within him which refused the comforting conclusion. Not the old adoration which could see no flaw in her and endure no slur on her perfection. His adoration was eager for the conclusion, and pressed him toward it with all the force of habit and preconception. It was that other, that new current of feeling which had rushed through him when he stood in the hall and saw them framed, as it were, by the doorway of her room—a picture of lovers, whispered the new feeling, sparing his recollection no detail of pose or air or look.

And lovers are very cunning, urged the new feeling, that compound of anger and fear—the fear of another's taking what a man's desire claims for himself. He had honestly protested to Judith that his adoration had been honest, pure, and without self-regard. So it had, while no one shared or threatened it. But now how much of his anger, how much of his fear, came from loyalty to Godfrey, sorrow for Margaret, sorrow for Bernadette herself, grief for his own broken idol if this thing were true?

These were good reasons and motives for fear and anger; orthodox and sound enough. But they had not the quality of what he felt—the heat, the glow, the intense sense of rivalry which now possessed him, the piercing vigilance with which he watched their every word and look and gesture. These other reasons and motives but served to aid—really, was it more than to mask?—the change, the transmutation, that had set in at such a pace. Under the threat of rivalry the generous impulse to protect became hatred of another's mastery, devotion took on the heat of passion, and jealousy lent the vision of its hundred eyes.

But Bernadette, too, was watchful and wary; her position gave her an added quickness of perception. Oliver's contemptuous self-confidence might notice nothing, but, as she watched the other two, the effect of his persuasions wore off; she became vaguely sensible of an atmosphere of suspicion around her. She felt herself under observation, curious and intense from Arthur, from Judith half scornful, half amused. And Judith seemed to keep an eye on Arthur, too—rather as if she were expecting, or fearing, or waiting for something from him.

Bernadette grew impatient and weary under this sense of scrutiny. Surely it was something new in Arthur. And was not Judith in some way privy to it?

"What are the plans for to-morrow?" asked Sir Oliver, as he sipped his glass of port. "Can we go motoring? I've brought my car, you know, in case yours is wanted."

"Well, we might take them both, and all go somewhere—Margaret, too!" A family party seemed now an excellently prudent and unsuspicious thing. "Oh, but I forgot, there's a great cricket match—Hilsey against Marling! I ought to put in an appearance some time, and I expect you're wanted to play, aren't you, Arthur?"

"I believe I did tell Beard I'd play if I was wanted. I'd forgotten about it."

"Have you made up your mind about going to London to-morrow?" asked Judith.

Bernadette pricked up her ears—in pure metaphor, though; she was too alert to let any outward sign of interest appear. Yet it now seemed to her very desirable that Arthur should go to London—for a few days, anyhow. The quick look of surprise with which he met Judith's question did nothing to lessen this feeling.

He had forgotten all about going to London next day! The plight of the farce, the possible briefs—Joe Halliday's appeal, and the renewed inquiry from Wills and Mayne, so flattering to professional hopes—where were they? Where are the snows of yesteryear? They had gone clean out of his head, out of his life again. They had become unimportant, irrelevant. Again, for the moment, Hilsey closed around him on every side.

He did not answer Judith at once. "You know you told me you thought you might have to," she said, "for a little while, anyhow, on some business."

"Oh, yes, I know. But—"

"What business, Arthur?" Bernadette asked.

"Briefs? How exciting!"

"Oh, nothing in particular!"

"Nonsense! I want to hear. I'm interested. I want to know all about it."

He could not tell her with his old pleasure, his old delight at any interest she might be gracious enough to show in his affairs, but neither could he refuse to tell. That would be a bit of useless sulking—after Godfrey's fashion. Besides, perhaps they were wrong—he and Judith.

So he told her about Wills and Mayne's flattering if abortive inquiry, and how Mr. Claud Beverley and Mr. Langley Etheringham were at loggerheads over the farce. Sir Oliver, now at his cigar, listened benevolently. Bernadette fastened on the latter topic; it interested her more—she thought it probably interested Arthur more also.

"That really is rather important, now! It's sort of referred to you, to your decision, isn't it? And it's awfully important, isn't it, Sir Oliver? Perhaps you don't know, though—Arthur's put a lot of money in the piece."

"Then I certainly think he'd better run up and look after it," smiled Sir Oliver. "I should."

"I don't think I shall go. I expect the thing can wait; things generally can."

"I don't think you're being very wise, Cousin Arthur," Bernadette said gently. "We shall be sorry to lose you, but if it's only for a little while and Mr. Halliday makes such a point of it—"

"Joe always exaggerates things."

"I like having you here—well, I needn't tell you that—but not if I have to feel that we're interfering with your work or your prospects."

Here jealousy had a private word for Arthur's ear. "That sounds well, very nice and proper! But rather a new solicitude, isn't it? Much she used to care about your work!"

"After all, what do I know about the third acts of farces?"

"I expect that's just why they want you—in a way. You'll be like one of the public. They want to know how it strikes one of the public. Don't you think that's it, Sir Oliver?"

Sir Oliver thought so—but jealousy was mean enough to suggest that the lady was more ingenious than convincing.

"Don't you think he ought to go, Judith?"

The ironic comedy of this conversation (started, too, by herself, in all innocence, purely *à propos* of the village cricket-match) between the prudent counselor and the idle apprentice was entirely to Judith's humor. They argued their false point so plausibly.

The farce had been a great thing to Arthur, and would be again, it was to be hoped. And to Bernadette, for his sake, it had been "exciting" and possibly—just possibly—would be again. But it was not the fate of the farce that concerned either of them now. They could not humbug her in that fashion! Her smile was mocking as she answered: "Yes, I think he'd better go, Bernadette. I'm sure you're advising him for his own good."

Bernadette gave her a quick glance, bit her lip, and rose from the table. "We'll have coffee in the drawing-room. Bring your cigar, Sir Oliver."

Sir Oliver was smiling, too; that girl Judith amused him; he appreciated the dexterous little stabs of her two-edged dagger.

But Arthur was listening to another whisper in his ear: "Very anxious to get you away, isn't she? Curiously anxious!"

When Bernadette gave him his cup of coffee she said in a low voice, "Don't be foolish, Arthur. I really think you ought to go."

He looked her full in the eyes, and answered, "I see you want me to, at all events."

Those whispers in his ear had done their work. He turned abruptly away from her, not seeing the sudden fear in her eyes. His voice had been full of passionate resentment.

CHAPTER XXI

IDOL AND DEVOTEE

AFTER drinking his coffee quickly—with no word to any one the while—Arthur had gone out of the room. Judith took up her book, Oliver Wyse was glancing at the City article in a weekly paper, Bernadette sat quiet in her high-backed armchair, looking very slight and young in her white evening frock, but wearing a tired and fretful expression.

Just what she had planned to avoid, just

what she hated, was happening or threatening to happen. She felt herself in an atmosphere of suspicion; she was confronted by accusers; she was made to witness her handiwork; the sight and sound of the shattered edifice menaced her eyes and ears.

Glancing at her over his paper, Oliver saw that she was moody. He came and tried to draw her into talk. She received him coldly, almost peevishly. He had the tact not to press his company on her.

"I think, if you'll excuse me, I'll go and polish off some letters. Then I shall be quite free for to-morrow," he said.

"Oh, yes, do, of course," she answered with what seemed relief. She was angry now with him for having come back to Hilsey and with herself for having let him. "Will you go to the library?"

"You have given me such a delightfully comfortable room that I'll write there, I think."

"As you like, and—I'm very tired—perhaps we'd better say good night."

He smiled and pressed her hand gently. "Very well, good night." She gave him a glance half penitent for her crossness, but let him go without more. Judith accorded him a curt "Good night," without raising her head from her book.

She was reading with wonderful industry; absorbed in the book! Bernadette interpreted this as a sign of disapproval—it was more probably a demonstration of non-responsibility for the ways of fate—but it was not Judith's disapproval that particularly engaged her thoughts. They were obstinately set on Arthur.

How and what—how much—had he found out? Enough to make him resolved not to go to London, anyhow, it seemed! Enough to make him spring with swift suspicion to the conclusion that she wanted him to go for her own purposes! And yet she had been wary—and quite plausibly sage and prudent in her counsel.

"Where's Arthur?" she asked. "He's disappeared."

"I don't know where he is," answered Judith from behind her book.

But he was more than suspicious. He was very angry. His last brush speech showed that, and still more the note in his voice, a note which she had never heard before. It was of more than indignation; it was of outrage.

She could manage the others, Margaret

presented no difficulty, the sulky, helpless husband hardly more; from Judith there was to be feared nothing worse than satiric stabs. But if Arthur were going to be like this the next three days would be very difficult—and horribly distasteful. He had touched her as well as alarmed her. Such an end to her affectionate intimacy with him was a worse wound than she had reckoned on its being. To see him angry with her hurt her; she had never meant to see it, and she was not prepared for the intensity of feeling which had found vent in his voice. It had been as bad as a blow, that speech of his; while showing him sore stricken, it had meant to strike her also. She had never thought that he would want to do that.

Tender regrets, propitiating memories, an excusing and attenuating fondness—these were what she desired to be able to attribute to Arthur when she was sailing on the summer seas.

"I wonder what's become of him! Do you think he's gone out, Judith?"

At last Judith closed her book and raised her head. "Why do you want Arthur now?"

"I only wondered what could have become of him."

"Perhaps he's gone to pack—ready for to-morrow, you know."

"Oh, nonsense! Barber would pack for him, of course—if he's going."

Judith, book in hand, rose from her chair. "I think I shall go to bed." She came across the room to where Bernadette sat. "You'd better, too. You look tired."

"No, I'm not sleepy. I'm sure I couldn't sleep."

Judith bent down and kissed her lightly on the cheek. "Never mind Arthur. You'd better let him alone to-night."

Bernadette longed to ask "What have you said to him?" But she would not; she shrank from bringing the matter into the open like that. It would mean a scene, she thought, and scenes she was steadfastly purposed to avoid—if possible.

"Well, he's behaving rather queerly, going off like this," she murmured peevishly.

For an instant Judith stood looking at her with a smile in which pity and derision seemed oddly mingled; then she turned on her heel and went out.

Bernadette sat alone in the big drawing-room; it was very silent and solitary. The chill fancies of night and loneliness as-

sailed her. Surely nobody would do anything foolish because of—well, because of what she did? She rejected the idea as absurd. Still she felt uncomfortable and desolate. She might send for Sir Oliver; no doubt he was at his letters still, and it was not really late. But somehow she did not want him; she was not in the mood. Her mind was obstinate still, and still asked obstinately for Arthur.

At last she got up, went through the hall, and out onto the terrace. She looked up and down the length of it. The night was fine, and the moon shone, but she saw no sign of him. She called his name softly; there was no reply. Either he had gone farther afield, or he was in the house.

She paused a moment and then took her way along the corridor which led past the dining-room to the smoking-room—an apartment seldom used in these lax days when every room is a smoking-room, and rather remote. Perhaps he had retreated there. She stood for a moment outside the door, hesitating whether to seek him out. But some impulse in her—friendliness, remorse, fear, curiosity, all had their share in it—drove her on. Very softly she turned the handle and opened the door.

Yes, he was there. He was sitting in a chair by the table. His arms were spread on the table, the hands meeting one another, and his head rested on his hands.

He did not hear the door she opened so gently. He looked as if he were asleep. Then, softly still, she closed the door, standing close by it. This time he heard the noise, slight as it was, and lifted his face from his hands.

When he saw her, he slowly raised himself till he sat straight in his chair. She advanced toward him timidly, with a deprecatory smile.

In disuse the room had grown dreary, as rooms do; the furniture showed a housemaid's stiff ideas of arrangement; there was no human untidiness; even the air was rather musty.

"Oh, you don't look very cheerful in here! Have you been asleep, Arthur?" She sat herself sidewise on the heavy mahogany writing-table.

He shook his head; his eyes looked very tired.

"I couldn't think what had become of you. And I wanted to say good night. We're—we're friends, aren't we, Cousin Arthur?"

"Where's Oliver Wyse?" he asked briskly.

"Up-stairs in his room—writing letters. He went almost as soon as you did—but more politely!" Her smile made the reproof an overture to friendship.

"I hate to see the fellow with you," he broke out fiercely, but in a low voice.

"Oh, you mustn't say things like that! What nonsense have you got into your head? Sir Oliver's just a friend—as you are. Not the same quite, because you're a relation, too. But still just a very good friend, as you are. Is this all because I told you you ought not to neglect your work?"

"Why are you so anxious for me to clear out?"

"If you take it like that, I can't—well, we can't talk. I must just leave you alone." She got down from the table and stood by it, ready, as it seemed, to carry out her threat of going.

"I'll go to London if you'll tell Oliver Wyse to come with me."

"He's only just come, poor man—and only for a few days, anyhow! I think you've gone mad. Who's been putting such things in your head? Is it—Godfrey?"

"You wouldn't be surprised if it was, would you?" Arthur asked quickly.

"Yes, I should, though Godfrey is sometimes very absurd with his fancies. I don't want to quarrel, but you really mustn't grudge my having another friend. It's not reasonable. And if Sir Oliver does admire me a little—well, is that so surprising?" She smiled coaxingly, very anxious to make friends to-night, to part friends on the morrow. "After all, aren't you a little guilty in that way, Cousin Arthur?"

"Not in the same—" he began, but broke off, frowning and fretful.

"I've spoiled you, but I never promised you a monopoly. Now be good and sensible, do! Forget all this nonsense; go and do your work and come back next week."

He made no reply to her appeal; he sat looking at her with a hostile scrutiny.

"Anyhow, you can't stay if you're going on behaving like this. It's intolerable."

"I came here on Godfrey's invitation. If Godfrey asks me to go—"

"If you appeal to Godfrey you're not a friend of mine!" she cried hotly.

"Impossible to be a friend both of yours and of Godfrey's, is it?" he sneered.

Her face flushed; now she was very angry. "Go or stay—anyhow I've done with you!" She half turned away, yet waited a moment still, hoping that his mood would soften.

He leaned forward toward her in entreaty. "Don't do it, Bernadette, for God's sake! For your own sake, for the sake of all of us who love you!"

"Who loves me in this house?" she asked sharply and scornfully. "Am I so much to any of them? What am I to Godfrey, for instance? Does Godfrey love me?" She was glad to give utterance to her great excuse.

But his mind was not on excuses or palliation; they belonged to his old feelings about her, and it was the new feeling which governed him now. He stretched out his arm, caught one of her hands, and drew her toward him almost roughly.

"I love you, Bernadette, I love you body and soul, I worship you!"

"Arthur!" she cried in amazement, shrinking, trying to draw back.

"When I see that man with you, and know what he wants, and suspect—it drives me mad, I can't bear it. Oh, it's all damnable of me, I know! I could have gone on all right as we were, and been happy, but for this. But now, when I think of him, I—" With a shiver he let go her hands and buried his face in his own again. His shoulders shook as though with a sob, though no sound came.

She drew near to him now of her own accord, came and stood just beside him, laying her hand gently on his shoulder.

"Cousin Arthur, Cousin Arthur!" she whispered. All her anger was gone; sorrow for him swallowed it up. "You're making a mistake, you know, you are really. You don't love me—not like that. You never did. You never felt—"

He raised his head. "What's the use of talking about what I did do or did feel? I know all that. It's what I do feel that's the question—what I feel now!"

"Oh, but you can't have changed in four or five hours!" she pleaded gently, yet with a little smile. "That's absurd. You're mistaken about yourself. It's just that you're angry about Oliver—angry and jealous. And that makes you think you love me. But you never would! To begin with, you're too loyal, too honest, too fond of—Oh, you'd never do it!"

"I have never thought of you as—in

that way. But when I saw him he made me do it. And then—yes, all of a sudden—" He turned his eyes up to her, but imploring mercy rather than favor.

She pressed his shoulder affectionately.

"Yes, I suppose it's possible—it might be like that with a man," she said. "I suppose it might. I never thought of it. But only just for a moment, Cousin Arthur! It's not real with you. You'll get over it directly; you'll forget it, and think of me in the old, pleasant way you used, as being—" With another little squeeze on his shoulder she laughed low—"Oh, all the wonderful things I know you thought me!" She suddenly recollected how she stood. She drew in her breath sharply, with a sound almost like a sob. "Ah, no, you can never think like that of me again, can you?"

He was silent for a moment, not looking up at her now, but straight in front of him.

"Then—it's true?" he asked.

With a forlorn shake of her head she answered, "Yes, it's true. Since you're like this, I can't keep it up any longer. It's all true. Oliver loves me and I love him, and all you suspected is—well, is going to be true about us."

"If you'll only drop that, I swear I'll never breathe a word about—about myself! I will forget! I'll go away till I have forgotten. I'll—"

"Oh, poor boy, I know you would. I should absolutely trust you. But how am I to drop that?" She smiled ruefully. "It's become just my life." She suddenly lifted her hands above her head and cried in a low but passionate voice, "Oh, I can't bear this! It's terrible. Don't be so miserable, dear Arthur! I can't bear to see you!" She bent down and kissed him on the forehead. "You who've been such a dear, dear friend and comrade to me—you who could have made me go on enduring it all here if anybody could! But Oliver came—and look what he's done to both of us!"

"You love him?"

"Oh, yes, yes, yes! Or how could all this be happening? You must believe that. I didn't want you to know it—Yes, you were right, I was trying to get you out of the way, I wasn't honest. But since things have turned out like this, you must believe now, indeed you must."

For a full minute he sat silent and mo-

tionless. Then he reached up, took her hand, and kissed it three—four times. "God help me! Well, I'll go to London to-morrow. I can't face him—or Godfrey. I should let it all out in a minute. I can't think how you manage!"

To her, too, it looked very difficult to manage now. The revelation made to Arthur seemed somehow to extend to the whole household. She felt that every one would be watching and pointing, even though Arthur himself went away.

She had grown fearful of being found out—how quickly Arthur had found her out—and dreaded her husband's surly questions. More scenes might come—more scenes not to be endured! A sudden resolve formed itself in her mind, born of her fears of more detection, of more scenes, of more falling into disgrace.

"I expect Barber will have gone to bed—it's past eleven," she said. "But you can give him your orders in the morning. And—and I sha'n't see you. Be happy, dear Cousin Arthur, and oh, splendidly successful! I'm sure you will! And now go to bed and sleep, poor tired boy!"

"Oh, I can't sleep—not yet. This is good-by?" His voice choked on the word a little. He turned his chair round, and she gave her hands into his.

"Yes, this must be good-by—for the present at all events. Perhaps some day, when all this is an old story, if you wish it—"

"Are you going away with him, or—"

"Oh, going away! I must do that. You see that, don't you? And Oliver wouldn't have anything else. Try to think kindly and—pleasantly of me. Remember our good times, dear Arthur, not this—this awful evening!"

"I've been such a fool—and now such a blackguard! Because now if I could, I'd—"

"Hush, hush! Don't say things like that. They're not really true, and they make you feel worse. We're just dear old friends parting for a while, because we must."

"Perhaps I shall never see you again, Bernadette—and you've been pretty nearly everything in my life since we've known one another."

"Dear Arthur, you must let me go now. I can't bear any more of it. Oh, I am so desperately sorry, Arthur!" A tear rolled down her cheek.

"Never mind, Bernadette. It'll be all right about me. And—well, I can't talk about you, but you needn't be afraid of my thinking anything—anything unkind. Good-by."

She drew her hands away, and he relinquished his hold on them without resistance. There was no more to be said—no more to be done. She stood where she was for a moment; he turned his chair round to the table again, spread out his arms, and laid his face on his hands. Just the same attitude in which she had found him!

But she knew that his distress was deeper. Despair and forlornness succeeded to anger and fear; and, on the top of them, the poor boy accused himself of disloyalty to his house, to his cousin, to herself. He saw himself a blackguard as well as a fool.

She could not help speaking to him once again. "God bless you, Cousin Arthur," she said very softly. But he did not move; he gave no sign of hearing her. She turned and went very quietly out of the room, leaving her poor pet in sad plight, her poor toy broken, behind her.

It was more than she had bargained for, more than she could bear! Silently and cautiously, but with swift and resolute steps, she passed along the corridor to the hall and mounted the stairs. She was bent on shutting out the vision of Arthur from her sight.

CHAPTER XXII

PRESSING BUSINESS

OLIVER WYSE had finished his letters, and was smoking a last cigar before turning in. Barber had brought him whisky and soda-water, and wished him good night, adding that, in case Sir Oliver should want anything in the night, he had put Wigram, his chauffeur who acted as valet also when his master was on a visit, in the small room next the bath-room which Sir Oliver was to use. "He said he liked to be within hail of you, Sir Oliver."

"Wigram's been with me in a lot of queer places, Barber. He's got into the habit of expecting midnight alarms. In fact he was a sort of body-guard to begin with; then a valet; now he's mainly a chauffeur—a very handy fellow! Well, thank you, Barber. Good night."

The cigar was pleasant; so was the

whisky and soda; he felt drowsily content. The situation caused no disturbance either in his nerves or in his conscience. He was accustomed to critical positions and rather liked them; to break or to observe rules and conventions was entirely a question of expediency, to be settled as each case arose—and this case was now abundantly settled.

The only real danger had lain in Bernadette herself, and she showed no sign of wavering. He had enjoyed the comedy of her wise counsel to Arthur, though for his own part he cared little whether the boy went or stayed; if need be, it could not be difficult to put him in his place.

A low, light knock came on his door. A little surprised, but fancying it must be the devoted Wigram come to have a last look at him, he called, "Come in!" Bernadette darted in and shut the door noiselessly. She held up a finger, enjoining silence, and walked quickly across the room.

He threw his cigar into the grate and advanced to meet her smiling. "I say—is this your 'tremendous caution'?" But then he perceived the excitement under which she labored. "What's the matter? Anything gone wrong?"

"Yes, Arthur! He's found out! And I—somehow I couldn't deny it to him."

He smiled at her kindly and tolerantly, yet with a gentle reproof. Her courage was failing her again, it seemed. It was a good thing that he had come back to Hilsey—to keep her up to the scratch.

"Well? Did he turn nasty? Never mind, I'll quiet him. Where is he?"

"No, no, please don't go near him. He's not nasty; he's all broken up. Oliver, he says he's in love with me himself."

He smiled at that. "Coming on, the young cousin, isn't he? But I'm not much surprised, Bernadette."

"He—he's upset me dreadfully. I didn't mean it to happen like this. It's too much for me. My nerves—"

She spoke all the time in quick, agitated whispers. Oliver walked to the door, turned the key, and came back to her. He took one of her hands in his. She looked up at him with tears in her eyes. "He has been such a friend really. He trusted me so."

"Well, I suppose he'll take your advice now—your wise advice—and pack himself off to-morrow morning. Breakfast in bed, and you needn't see him."

"Judith will guess—I know she will. Oliver, I—I can't keep it up, with you here—not even though Arthur goes. I'm afraid of Judith now—even of Godfrey!"

"I'm certainly not going to leave you here, up against it, all by yourself." She was not to be trusted alone now. She had been shown too vividly the side of the shield which it was his task to hide from her eyes—a task to which he alone was equal. Left to herself, she might go back on the whole thing, very likely!

"Take me away from it all now, won't you?" she asked.

"What—now—to-night?" His eyes lit up humorously. "Sharp work, isn't it? Rather difficult to get out of the house to-night without risking—well, encounters! And you wouldn't like that."

"Can't you think of anything? I can't stand these next few days!"

He considered a moment, marshaling plans in his quick-moving mind. "Look here, can you be sure of waking up early in the morning?"

"I wish I could be half as sure of going to sleep at all!"

"Well, get up at half past five—Your servants won't be about then—pack what you want in a bag, leave it just inside your room, put on your things, and meet me outside the hall door just before six. We'll go for a walk!"

"But the station? It's nearly three miles off! And there are no trains—"

"Wait, wait! My man will fetch your bag—just a little risk there, not much at that hour—hang my motor-coat over it, so that nobody can see it isn't mine, and take it round to the garage with my traps. I suppose the car 'll be locked up, and he'll have to get the key from somebody. He'll say that I'm suddenly called away, that I've walked on ahead, and he's to pick me up at the east lodge. If you're seen, you're just putting me on my way, don't you see? He'll give your fellow at the garage a sovereign, and he won't be too curious!"

"Yes, yes, I see!" she whispered eagerly.

"Starting then, we can be in town in lots of time to catch the afternoon train to Boulogne. I'll wire the yacht to meet us somewhere else, instead of Southampton. Ostend, perhaps—that 'd do all right. Now how does that suit you?"

Her eyes sparkled again. "Why, it's splendid!" How difficulties seemed to vanish under his sure, decisive touch! It

was by this gift more than any other that he had won and held her.

"I've managed trickier businesses than this. It's all perfectly easy, and with luck you won't be exposed to meeting any of them again."

"Thank Heaven!" she murmured.

"But you'd better not stay here now. One can never be sure somebody won't come nosing about." He kissed her lightly. "Go, be quick, to your room. I'll wake up Wigram now, and tell him what I want; you needn't bother about him—he's absolutely reliable. Come along." He drew her across the room with him, unlocked the door and opened it. "Don't make a noise! Just before six, in the porch, remember!"

She nodded in silence and glided quickly along the passage, which was dimly lighted by a single oil lamp; Godfrey would not hear of installing modern illuminants at Hilsey. He gave her time to get to her room, and then himself went in the other direction along the corridor, and knocked on the door of the little room where the faithful and reliable Wigram slept.

He was soon back—it did not take long to make Wigram understand what was wanted of him—and sat down again at his writing-table. Some of the letters had to be rewritten, for he had dated them from Hilsey, and that would not do now.

He was smiling in a half-impatient amusement over women and their whims. They were so prone to expect to get all they wanted without paying the necessary price, without the little drawbacks which could not be avoided.

After all, a woman couldn't reasonably expect to run away without causing a bit of a rumpus and some little distress to somebody! It was very seldom in this world that either man or woman could get all he or she wanted without putting somebody else's nose out of joint; if only that were honestly acknowledged, there would be a great deal less cant talked.

He raised his head from his work and paused, with his cigar half-way to his mouth, to listen a moment to a slow, heavy tread which came along the passage from the top of the stairs and stopped at a door on the opposite side, nearer to the stairs. Arthur Lisle coming to bed—he had indicated his own room in passing, when he was playing deputy host and showing

Oliver his quarters. A good thing he hadn't come up a little sooner! He might have met Bernadette coming out of a room which it was by no means the proper thing for her to have been in. Another painful encounter that would have been!

Again Sir Oliver's tolerant smile came; he was really a good-natured man; he liked Arthur and was sorry for him, even while he was amused. To-night the world was probably seeming quite at an end to that young fellow—that young fool of a fellow. Whereas, in fact, he was just at the beginning of all this sort of business!

"I suppose he wants my blood," he reflected. "That'd make him feel a lot better. But he can't have it. I'm afraid he can't, really!"

Well, Arthur's was one of the sound and primitive reasons for wanting a man's blood; nothing to quarrel with there! Only the thing would not last, of course. Quite soon it would all be a memory, a bit of experience. At least that would be so if the boy were—or managed to grow into, to let life shape him into—a sensible fellow. Many men went on being fools about women to the end.

"Well, I suppose some people would say that I'm being a fool now," he added candidly. "Perhaps I am. Well, she's worth it." With a smile he finished off his work, got himself to bed briskly, and was soon asleep.

Sick at last of the dreary and musty room, Arthur had slouched miserably to bed—though he was sure that he could not sleep. He could not think either, at least hardly coherently. The ruin which had swooped down on him was too overwhelming.

And so quick! All in a few hours! It seemed too great to understand, almost too great to feel. It was, as it were, a devastation, a clean sweep of all the best things in his life—his adoration for Bernadette, his loyalty to Godfrey, the affection which had gathered in his heart for these, his kinsfolk, for this, the home of his forefathers.

A dull, numb pain of the soul afflicted him, such as a man might feel in the body as he comes to consciousness after a stunning blow. The future seemed impossible to face; he did not know how to set about the task of reconstructing it. He was past anger, past resentment; he did not want Oliver Wyse's blood now. Was he not now

even as Oliver, save that Oliver was successful? And Oliver owed no loyalty to the man he robbed.

In the extravagance of his despair Arthur called himself the meanest of men as well as the most miserable. "My God! my God!" he kept muttering to himself, in his hopeless, miserable desolation.

But he was young and very weary, exhausted with his suffering. He had sworn to himself that sleep was impossible, but nature soon had her way with him. Yet he struggled against sleep, for on it must follow a bitter awakening.

When he did awake it was broad daylight. From his bed, which stood between the two windows of the room, he could see the sunlight playing on the opposite wall to his right; to the left, the wall was still in shadow. It seemed that he must have pulled up the blind of one window and not of the other, before he got into bed, though he did not remember doing it.

Indeed at the first awakening he recollect ed nothing very distinctly. The memories of the night before took a minute or two to acquire distinctness, to sort themselves out. Presently he gave a low, dull groan and turned on his side again, refusing to face the morning—the future that awaited him inexorably.

But another memory came to him in a queer, quick flash—Judith's smile when she told him that Godfrey had taken to his bed. With a muttered curse he drew his watch from under the pillow. Half past seven!

He raised himself on his elbow, his back turned to the light. Everything became clear to memory now, and the end of it all was that he had to go, and go quickly, as soon as he could, by the earliest train possible. He did not want to see anybody; above all he must not see Bernadette; he had promised that, practically; nor could he himself bear another meeting and another parting. Joe Halliday and Wills and Mayne won the day—by the help of an alliance most unlooked for!

A voice spoke from the window to his right—where the blind was pulled up and the fresh morning air blew in through the opened sash. "So you're awake at last, Arthur!"

He rolled over onto his other elbow in surprise, blinking at the strong light. Judith was sitting on the broad low seat beneath the window. She wore a walking

dress and out-of-door boots, but her hair was only carelessly caught together; she had no hat. She smiled at him, but her eyes looked red, and she held her handkerchief tightly squeezed in one hand.

"Why, what are you doing here?" he demanded.

"Well, I've been crying—not that that's any use. I've been here nearly half an hour. I meant to wake you, but you looked so awfully tired. Besides, it was too late."

"Too late for what?"

"He's taken her away, Arthur."

He didn't move; propped up on his elbow he looked at her with a morose steadfastness.

"I'm generally out before breakfast, you know, with Patsy. I didn't sleep well last night, and I was earlier than usual. I was out by half past six, and went for a walk in the meadows. Coming back, I passed the garage; Stokes was cleaning the car, and I stopped to speak to him about the new puppy—he's not very well. I noticed Sir Oliver's car wasn't there, and he told me that Sir Oliver's man had knocked him up and made him unlock the garage an hour before. The man brought Sir Oliver's luggage from the house, Stokes said, and told him that Sir Oliver had walked on ahead, and he was to pick him up.

"Stokes asked where they were going, and the man said home, he supposed, but Sir Oliver hadn't told him. The man was rather short with him, Stokes said, and seemed in a hurry.

"I thought it all sounded rather funny, especially Sir Oliver walking on ahead—at six in the morning—but I said nothing to Stokes, though I think he thought it a bit queer, too. So when I got back, I went to Bernadette's room. I didn't exactly suspect that she'd gone, too, but I had a sort of uneasy—well, I wanted to be quite sure, don't you know?

"I opened the door quietly—a little way—and I saw that the room was quite light. That told me directly; she can't bear a chink of light in her room. So I went in. She wasn't there; she hadn't been to bed; she'd only lain down on the outside. Most of the things on her dressing-table were gone, and I couldn't see the dressing-bag that always stood by her big, hanging cupboard. I thought I'd better come and tell you. On the way I met Barber, just

up, I suppose, in his apron and shirt-sleeves. He told me that Sir Oliver had gone, and Wigram—his man, you know—too."

"But Stokes didn't see either of them?"

"No. They must have walked on together, and got into the car when it came up. Only just then I remembered that I'd found the front door unlocked and had meant to scold Barber for being so careless. It had gone out of my head till then." She paused a moment. "Did you see her last night? She wanted to see you—asked where you'd gone, you know."

"Yes; she came to me in the smoking-room."

"Did she say anything that sounded like—like—"

He waited a while before he answered the unfinished question. "She said nothing about this morning."

"But did she say—"

Arthur nodded his head.

"Oh, then, it's quite clear!" said Judith.

"I didn't think she meant to go this morning. I was to go. We said good-by."

"She has gone, though. I'm sure of it. Well, I've thought she would for some time past, so I don't quite see why I've been crying. How could we help it? Could we give her what she wanted? Could Godfrey? Could I? Could you? Margaret was the only chance, but poor little Margaret's—well, Margaret! She wasn't enough to keep her." Judith rose from her seat. "Well, I'll go, because you must get up."

Arthur paid no heed. "I think it's because of me that she's gone this morning," he said slowly.

"Why? Did you quarrel? Did you talk about—about Sir Oliver?"

"Yes, at first. Then I told her I was in love with her."

She raised her hands and let them fall in a gesture of despairing irritation. "In love, in love! Oh, I've had enough of it for the present! Get up, Arthur!"

"Yes, I'll get up—get up and clear out," he said in sullen bitterness. "I'll go back to work; that's the best thing I can do. I meant to go this morning, anyhow."

She had moved toward the door, but she stopped now, facing him, between bed and door. "You mean that you're going away—now—this morning?" He nodded his head. She waited a moment and then smiled. "Oh, well, I think I'll come, too.

After all, it won't be very lively here, will it?"

He started in surprise. "You go? You couldn't think of that, Judith! Why, what's little Margaret to do? And Godfrey? Oh, you can't go!"

"Why can't I? I'm a Lisle, am I not? I'm a Lisle, just as much as you and Godfrey! Why am I not to behave as a Lisle, then—go to bed or run away when things get difficult and uncomfortable? I rather wish I had a real man to run away with, like Bernadette!"

"God help him if you had!" growled Arthur, to whom the insinuation was not grateful.

"That's better! You have got a bit of a fight somewhere in you," she mocked. "And anyhow—get up!"

"Well, I'm going to—if you'll clear out, and be—"

"And be damned to me? Yes, I know! You can say that as often as you like, but you've got to help me to face this business. You've got to be the man of the family!" She smiled rather scornfully. "It's the least you can do, if you really did try to make love to Bernadette."

He flushed a little, but answered calmly: "As I don't suppose you'll be able to think of anything to say more disagreeable than that, you may as well go, and let me dress."

"Yes, I will." She turned to the door, smiling in a grim triumph. Just as she went out, she looked over her shoulder and added, "You'll have to tell Godfrey."

That gave him a chance. He cried after her, "You're in a funk, too, really!"

She smiled at him. "Didn't I say I was a Lisle—or half a one—like you, Arthur?" She pulled the door to, with a bang, and he heard her quick, decisive steps retreating along the corridor.

The next moment Barber entered the room, bringing hot water. He had seen Judith as she came out. Only another of the queer things happening this morning! He wore an air of tremendously discreet gravity. But Arthur guessed from his face that wonder and surmise, speculation and gossip were afloat in the house already.

He dressed quickly and went down to breakfast. Judith was there alone; Margaret was having breakfast up-stairs with the nurse, she told him—out of the way of chattering tongues, her look added.

Barber came in with a telegram, and laid it by her. "The boy's waiting, miss."

She read it. "No answer, Barber."

"Oh, I want to send a wire. Bring me a form, will you?" said Arthur.

When he had written his message, Judith rose and came round to him, carrying his coffee in one hand and the telegram in the other; she gave him the latter to read—"Don't expect me back. Shall write you." There was no signature.

"What does she want to write about?"

"Oh, her things, I suppose. What did you say in your wire?"

"I said 'Awfully sorry' can't come. Pressing family business,'"

"It is—very. I'm afraid I was rather disagreeable, Arthur."

He looked up at her with a rueful smile as he stirred his coffee. "You're like a cold bath on a freezing morning—stinging, but hygienic."

There was a sudden choke in her voice as she answered: "I'd have said and done anything rather than let you go. And if I've ruined your play and your prospects, I can't help it."

She walked quickly away to the window and stood there a moment with her back toward him. Then she returned to her place and ate a businesslike breakfast.

CHAPTER XXIII

FACING THE SITUATION

THE gods were laughing at him; so it seemed to Arthur Lisle. They chose to chastise his folly and his sin by ridicule. He whom the catastrophe—the intrigue and the flight—had broken was chosen to break the news of it. He must put on a composed, consolatory face, preach fortitude, recommend patience under the inevitable.

He was plumped back into his old position of useful cousin, the friend of both husband and wife. Judith was that, too. Why should not she carry the tidings?

"No, you'll be more sympathetic," she insisted with the old touch of mockery governing her manner again. "I should tell him too much of the truth most likely." So he must do it.

But this useful cousin seemed a very different sort of man from the stricken sufferer, the jealous lover, of overnight. Indeed it was pitiable for the forsaken, jealous lover—denied even a departure from the scene of his woes, condemned to dwell in

the house so full of her and yet so empty, the butt (so his sensitive fancy imagined) of half the gossip and half the giggles of which, to his ears, Hilsey Manor was already full. But the forsaken lover must sink himself in the sympathetic kinsman—if he could; must wear his face and speak in his tones.

A monstrous hypocrisy! “Bernadette’s run away, but, I’m sorry to say, not with me, Godfrey.” No, no, that was all wrong—that was the truth. “Bernadette’s left you for Oliver Wyse—unprincipled woman and artful villain!” Was that right? Well, “artful villain” was right enough, surely? Perhaps “deluded woman” would do for Bernadette.

“Brave woman and happy man!” the rude laughter of the gods suggested. “If we’d either of us had half his grit, Godfrey!”

All sorts of impossible things to say the gods invented in their high but disconcerting irony.

“Well, I’m in for it—here goes!” thought Arthur, as he requested Barber to find out from Mrs. Gates—who had been acting as nurse to her master as well as to his little girl—when Mr. Lisle could see him.

Gossip and giggles there may have been somewhere, probably there were, but not on the faces or in the demeanor of Barber and Mrs. Gates. Pomp, funeral pomp! They seemed sure that Bernadette was dead, and that her death was a suicide.

“I will ascertain immediately, sir,” said Barber.

He was really very human over it all—a mixture of shockedness and curiosity, condemnation and comprehension, outrage and excuse—for she certainly had a way with her, Mrs. Lisle had. But his sense of appropriateness overpowered them all—a result, no doubt, of the ceremonial nature of his vocation.

Mrs. Gates’s humanity was more on the ample surface of her ample personality. She made no pretense of not understanding what had happened, and even went a little further than that.

“Lor’, sir; well, there!” she whispered to Arthur. “I’ve ‘ad my fears. Yes, he can see you, poor gentleman! I’ve not said a word to ‘im. And poor Miss Margaret!” She was bent on getting every ounce out of the situation. Arthur did not want to kill her—she was a good wom-

an—but it would have relieved his feelings to jab a penknife into one of the wide margins around her vital parts.

“Why is she so fat?” he groaned inwardly, and with no superficial relevance. But his instinct was true; her corpulence did, in the most correct sense, aggravate the present qualities of her emotions and demeanor.

And so, in varying forms, the thing was running all through the house—and soon would run all through the village. Mrs. Lisle—Mrs. Lisle of Hilsey! Portentous, horrible—and most exciting! It would run to London soon. Mrs. Lisle of Hilsey was not such a personage there—but still pretty well known. A good many people had been at that party where the potentates had met. One of them had abdicated now and gone—well, perhaps only as far as Elba!

All the air was full of her, all the voices speaking her name in unison. The sympathetic cousin had great difficulty in getting on the top of the defeated lover when Arthur entered Godfrey’s room. And even anyhow—if one left out all the irony and all the complication—the errand was not an easy or a grateful one. If Godfrey had gone to bed sooner than witness a flirtation, what mightn’t he do in face of an elopement?

The invalid was sitting up in bed, supported by several pillows, smoking a cigarette and reading yesterday’s *Times*. The improvement in his temper, manifest from the moment when he took to his bed, seemed to have been progressive. He made Arthur welcome.

“And I hope you’ve not come to say good-by?” he added. Arthur had mentioned to him, too, the call to London and to work.

“No, I’m going to stay on a few days more, if you can put me up.”

“Delighted to keep you—especially when I’m on my back. I hope to be up soon, though, very soon. Er—Wyse is staying on, too, I suppose?”

“He left this morning, early, by motor.”

“Did he? Really?” He smothered his relief, but it was unmistakable. “Rather sudden, wasn’t it?”

“Yes, it was sudden. The fact is—”

“Why did he go? Is he coming back?”

“I don’t know—well, I mean, he didn’t say anything to me. No, he won’t be back.”

"Oh, I suppose he told Bernadette about it. I thought I heard somebody moving about the house. I'm a light sleeper, you know, especially when I'm ill. About six o'clock, I think it was. I—I suppose Bernadette's disappointed at his not staying longer?"

The assumed indifference of his question was contradicted by the eagerness of his furtive glance. Arthur felt it on him; he flushed as he sat down by the bedside, seeking so hard for a form of words, for an opening—something enlightening without being brutal. Godfrey's eyes, sharpened by his ill-will and suspicion, marked the flush and the hesitation; he guessed there was something to tell.

"Well?" he added, peevish at getting no immediate answer.

"She—she's gone away, too, this morning, Godfrey—early—before we were up."

A lean hand shot out from the bed and grasped his wrist. "Arthur—"

"Yes, old chap, I'm sorry to say—it's a bad business."

"You do mean— Arthur, you do mean—"

"Yes, she's gone with him." He could not look at Godfrey; his speech was no more than a mutter. He felt the grasp on his wrist tighten till it hurt him.

"The damned villain! I knew it! The infernal villain, Arthur!" Godfrey cried querulously.

Clearly an assent was required. Arthur's was inadequate: "Awfully bad business! Try to—to be calm, old fellow, while I tell you about it."

"Yes, yes, tell me."

There was really nothing material left to tell, but Godfrey was greedy for details; such as there were to tell or conjecture he extracted by rapid questioning, even to the telegram which had come for Judith. Not till the end did he relax his hold on Arthur's wrist and lean back again on his pillows.

He lay silent like that for a long time, with Arthur silent beside him. His rage against Oliver seemed spent almost in the moment of its outburst; to his companion's relief he said nothing about Bernadette's conduct. He lay pathetically quiet, looking tired now rather than angry or distressed. At last he gave a long sigh. "Well, we know where we are now!" he said.

That piece of knowledge had come to

more than one inmate of the house in the last twelve hours.

"We must face the situation, Arthur. It's come to a crisis! I think I'm equal to getting up and—and facing the situation."

"Well, you know, there's no particular use in your—"

"My feelings are—well, you can imagine them." ("More or less!" threw in the gods, grimly chuckling.) "But I mustn't think of myself only. There's Margaret and—and all of it. Yes, I shall get up. I shall get up and sit in my chair, Arthur." He was silent again for a minute. "It makes a great difference. I—I shall have to consider my course—what's best in the interests of all of us. A terrible blow! It must be a blow even to you, Arthur? You and she were such good friends, weren't you? And she does this—she lets herself be seduced into doing this!"

"Yes, of course, it's—it's a blow; but it's you and Margaret we've got to think about."

"No, I don't forget you, I don't forget you!" ("If only he would!" groaned Arthur.) "Well, I must consider my course. Where did you say the telegram was sent from?"

"Winchester."

"I expect they stopped to breakfast there."

"Very likely." Arthur rose to his feet; he did not enjoy a "reconstruction" of the flight. The afflicted husband made no protest against his movement.

"Yes, leave me alone for a little while. I have to think—I must review the position. Tell Judith I should like to see her in about an hour's time, and—and go into matters."

Happy to escape, Arthur left him facing the situation, reviewing the position, considering his course, and determining to get up—to get, at any rate, into his armchair—the better to perform these important operations. The messenger of catastrophe came away with a strange impression of the effect of his tidings.

After the first outburst—itsself rather peevish than passionate—came that idle, almost morbid curiosity about details from which he himself instinctively averted his eyes; then this ineffectual fussiness, this vain self-assertion, which turned to facing the situation only when there was no longer anything or anybody to face, and to reviewing the position only when it was

past mending. Of smitten love, even of pride wounded to the heart, there seemed little sign.

All Arthur's feelings fought against the sacrilegious idea, but it would not be denied an entry into his mind—after the querulous anger, after the curiosity, mingling with the futile fussiness, there had been an undercurrent of relief—relief that nothing and nobody had to be faced really, that really nothing could be done, nothing expected from him, no call made now on courage or on energy—no, nor on a love or a sympathy already dead before Oliver Wyse struck them the final blow.

That morning's flight, then, was not the tragedy, but the end of it, not the culminating scene of terror and pity, but the fall of the curtain on a play played out. Whatever of good or evil in life it might bring for Bernadette, for Godfrey it brought relief in its train.

It was grievous, no doubt, in its external incidents—a society scandal, a family shame—but in itself, in its true significance to his mind, as it really and closely touched his heart, it came as an end—an end to the strain which he could not support, to the challenge which he dared not face, on which he had turned his back in sulks and malingering—an end to his long, fruitless effort to be a satisfactory husband.

When Judith came down from her interview and joined Arthur in the garden before lunch, she had another aspect of the case to exhibit, a side-light to throw on the deserted man's mind and its workings.

"How did you find him?" Arthur asked her.

"Oh, quite calm—and immersed in his account-books." She smiled. "Yes, he's up, in his chair, and a pile of them on the table at his elbow! He says that the first thing to do is to reduce his expenditure. He hopes now to be able to pay off his mortgage in four or five years. She was awfully extravagant, you know, and he hated mortgaging Hilsey."

"Do you think she knew he'd had to do it?"

"No, she didn't. He wouldn't let her know. He liked her to think him richer than he was, I think."

"Then he has no right to grumble at her extravagance."

"I never heard him do that—and he didn't do it this morning. All the same, it worried him, and now he can save, oh,

enormously, of course! The barouche and the pair of horses are to go the first thing."

The barouche! It carried Arthur's mind back to the beginning, when its costly luxury framed for his eyes their earliest picture of Bernadette's dainty beauty.

"If he isn't going to keep it, he might send it after her. I would."

"Yes, you'd do a lot of foolish things if you were let. Luckily you're not."

"Judith, I half believe he's glad!"

"Need we admit quite so much as that? Let's say he's facing the situation manfully!"

"Oh, he talked like that to you, too, did he?" He jumped up and took a few paces about the lawn, then came back and stood beside her. "By God! if he's glad, she was right to go, Judith!"

"I've never said anything to the contrary, have I? Have you seen Margaret this morning?"

"No, I haven't. What made you ask me that just now?"

"She came into my head. After all, she's a—a factor in the situation which, as Godfrey observes, has to be faced. I suppose I shall have to adopt her—more or less. Premature cares! Not so much Rome and Florence! It's as well to realize where one comes in oneself. When Godfrey talks of facing the situation I don't think he proposes to do it alone, you know. You and I come into it."

"Yes." He added after a pause: "Well, we can't turn our backs on him, can we?"

"I've told her that her mother's gone on a visit—suddenly, to see a friend who's ill—and didn't like to wake her up to say good-by. But that's a temporary solution, of course. She'll have to know more, and something'll have to be arranged about her and Bernadette. I don't suppose he'll object to Bernadette seeing her sometimes." She ended with a smile: "Perhaps you'll be asked to take her and be present at the interviews—and see that Sir Oliver's off the premises."

"I'll be hanged if I do anything of the sort! And, as you asked me to stay here, I don't think you need go on laughing at me."

Judith was impenitent. "It's a thing quite likely to happen," she insisted. "Bernadette would like it."

He turned away angrily and resumed his pacing. Yet in his heart he assented to the tenor of her argument. She might, in

her malice, take an extravagant case—a case which, at all events, seemed to him just now cruelly extravagant—but she was right in her main contention.

No more than she herself could he turn his back on Godfrey or cut himself adrift from Hilsey. In last night's desperate hour Bernadette and he, between them, seemed to have cut all the bonds and severed all the ties; his only impulse had been to get away quickly. But it could not be so. Life was not like that—at least not to men who owned the sway of obligations and felt the appeal of loyalty and affection. He could not desert the ship.

Barber came out of the house and brought him a note. "From Mr. Beard, sir. Will you kindly send a verbal answer?"

He read it and glanced toward Judith. He was minded to consult her. But, no, he would not consult Judith. He would decide for himself; something in the present position made him put a value on deciding for himself, even though he decided wrongly. "All right; say I will, Barber." He lit a cigarette and, walking back to Judith, sat down again beside her. But he said nothing; he waited for her to ask, if she were curious.

She was. "What did Barber want?"

"Only a note from Beard—about the match. We shall be one man short, anyhow, and two if I don't turn up. So I told Barber to say I would."

"Good. Margaret and I will come and watch you. We've not gone into official mourning yet, I imagine."

"Hang 'em, they may think what they like! I'm going to play cricket."

So he played cricket, though that again would not have seemed possible overnight, and, notwithstanding that his eye might well have been out, he made five and twenty runs and brought off a catch of a most comforting order. Hilsey won the match by four wickets, and Judith, Margaret, and he strolled back home together in the cool of the evening, while the setting sun gilded the mellow and peaceful beauties of the old house.

The little girl held Judith's hand and, excited by the incidents of the game, above all by Cousin Arthur's dashing innings—his style was rather vigorous than classic—prattled more freely than was her wont.

"I wish mummie hadn't had to go away just to-day," she said. "Then she could

have seen Cousin Arthur's innings. I wanted to cry when he was caught out."

Arthur applied the words in parable, smiling grimly at himself in his pain. He had been crying himself at being caught out, and at mummie's having had to go away that morning. But he mustn't do it. He must set his teeth, however sore the pain, however galling the consciousness of folly.

Surely, in the face of what had happened to that house, nobody but an idiot—nobody but a man unable to learn even words of one syllable in the book of life—could be content to meet trouble with sighs and sulks, or with cries only and amorous lamentation. Not to feel to the depths of his being the shattering blow, or lightly and soon to forget it—that could not be, nor did his instinct ask it; it would argue shallowness indeed, and a cheapening of all that was good and generous in him, a cheapening, too, of her who, toward him at least, had ever been generous and good.

What had he, of all men, against her? Had she not given him all she could—joy, comradeship, confidence in all things save that one? In the crisis of her own fate, when she was risking all her fortune on that momentous throw, had she not paused, had she not turned aside, to pity him and to be very tender toward his foolishness? Was his the hand to cast at her the stone of an ungrateful or accusing memory?

They passed through the tall iron gates which, with a true squirearchical air, guarded the precincts of Hilsey Manor.

"Why, look, there's papa in the garden, walking on the lawn!" cried Margaret.

Yes, there was Godfrey, heavily wrapped in shawls, walking to and fro briskly. He had got up and come down-stairs—to face the situation.

CHAPTER XXIV

"DID YOU SAY MRS.?"

The end of another fortnight found Arthur still at Hilsey, but on the eve of leaving it for a time at least. Another summons had reached him, one which he could not disregard. His mother wrote affectionately, reproaching him for delaying his visit to Malvern.

"You promised to come before this. Besides, I'm not very well, and you'll cheer

me up. You mustn't altogether forsake us for the other branch of the family!"

Arthur recognized his duty, but with a reluctance of which he was ashamed. Common disaster had drawn the party at Hilsey more closely together. Judith and Arthur, working hand in hand to "make things go," had become firm friends, though they were apt to spar and wrangle still. The little girl—she knew by now that her mother's visit was to be a long one—responded to the compassionate tenderness evoked by a misfortune which she herself did not yet understand; she gained confidence from marks of love and, as she claimed affection more boldly, elicited it in ampler measure.

Freed from a struggle to which he was morbidly conscious of being unequal, Godfrey Lisle showed his better side. Aggressive courage was what he lacked and knew that he lacked; he was not without fortitude to endure the pain of a blow that had fallen—especially when he could be sure it was the last! He was at peace now; the worst possible had happened—and, lo, it was not unendurable!

There were compensations; he was not humiliated any more, and the sad leak in his finances—it had threatened even his tenure of Hilsey itself—could be stopped. Though he was still fussy, self-important over trifles, sometimes ridiculous, and very dependent on his stronger kinsfolk, he was more amiable, less secretive of his feelings, free from sulks and grievances. The gentleman in him came out, both in his bearing toward those about him and in the attitude he adopted toward Bernadette herself.

He spoke of her as seldom as he could, but without rancor, and in regard to future arrangements put himself at her disposal. When letters came from Oliver Wyse's lawyers, acting on instructions, he caused Arthur to reply for him that he would give her the freedom she desired and would endeavor to meet whatever might be her wishes in regard to Margaret. He was scrupulous—and even meticulous over setting aside all her personal belongings to await her orders.

He declared himself ready to consider any pecuniary arrangement which might be thought proper; some relics of his old pride in lavishly supplying all her requirements seemed to survive in his mind, side by side with his relief at the thought of paying off his mortgage.

To Arthur the quiet after the storm brought a more sober view of himself and of his life, of what he had done and what had happened to him. His eyes saw more clearly for what they were both the high-flying adoration and the tempestuous gust of passion which jealousy had raised. A critical and healthy distrust of himself and his impulses began gradually to displace the bitter and morbid self-contempt of the first hours and days after the disaster.

He must still grieve with the forsaken worshiper of the smoking-room; he could not yet forget the pangs of the baffled lover; but a new man was coming to birth in him—one who, if he still grieved and sighed, could come near to smiling, too, at these extravagant gentlemen with their idolizing dreams and gusty passions. Rueful and bitter the smile might be, but it was tonic. It helped to set devotion, passion, and catastrophe in their true places and to assign to them their real proportions. In it was the dawn of a recognition that he was still no more than on the threshold of a man's experience.

Neither was it a bad thing perhaps that another and very practical trouble began to press him hard. Though he was living in free quarters now, the bills contracted during his great London season began to come tumbling in, many for the second or third time. "To account rendered" was a legend with which he was becoming familiar to the point of disgust.

The five hundred pounds was running very low; the diminished dividends could not meet his deficit. When Godfrey talked finance to him, as he often did, he was inclined to retort that there were finances in a more desperate condition than those of the estate of Hilsey and possessing no such new-born prospects of recovery—prospects born in sore travail, it is true, but there, all the same, for Godfrey's consolation.

But there was the farce! That persevering project emerged on the horizon again. It was in full rehearsal now; it was due in three weeks' time; it had got a third act at last, Mr. Claud Beverley and Mr. Langley Etheringham having apparently assuaged their differences. It had even got a name, as Joe Halliday wrote in his enthusiasm, as superior to the name of "Help Me Out Quickly" as the play itself was to that bygone masterpiece.

Arthur told Judith the name and, in spite of that resolution of his about rely-

ing on his own judgment, awaited her opinion anxiously. After all, in this case, it was not his judgment, but presumably Mr. Claud Beverley's.

"Did You Say Mrs.?" That's what you're going to call it, is it?"

"It's what they're going to call it. It's not my invention, you know."

"Well, I should think it must be vulgar enough, anyhow," said Judith.

"Oh, vulgar be hanged! That doesn't matter. Jolly good, I call it! Sort of piques your curiosity. Why did he say Mrs.? That's what the public will want to know, don't you see?"

"Or why did she say Mrs., perhaps?"

"There you are! Another puzzle! You see, you're curious yourself, directly, Judith."

"Well, yes, I am rather," Judith confessed, laughing.

"I think he said it about her—when she wasn't," Arthur maintained.

"I think she said it about herself," urged Judith. "Oh, of course she wasn't—there can't be any doubt about that."

So Judith thought well of the title—evidently she did. Arthur's approval was fortified and grew with contemplation.

"It's corking!" he declared. "And if only Ayesha Layard's half as good as Joe thinks—"

"If only who's half as good as—"

"Ayesha Layard—that's our star, our leading lady. A discovery of Joe's; he's wild about her."

"I wonder who invented her name, if you come to that!"

"Well, we'll hope for the best," said Arthur, laughing. "I shall be up a tree if it goes wrong."

"Not a bad thing to be up a tree sometimes; you get a good view all round."

"Sagacious philosopher! But I can't afford to lose my money."

"Let's see, how much were you silly enough—"

"One—thousand—pounds. No less! I can't really quite make out how I came to do it."

"I'm sure I can't help you there, Arthur. I wasn't in your confidence."

"Never mind! In for it now! I shall get hold of Joe for lunch on my way through town, and hear all about it."

"You might look in at the Temple, too, and see how many briefs you've missed!"

"Well, it's vacation, you know. Still,

I mean to settle down to that when I get back from Malvern."

"Yes, you must. We mustn't keep you any longer. You've been very good to stay—and it's been very good to have you here, Arthur."

"By Jove, when I think of what I expected my visit here to be, and what it has been!"

She shook her head at him with a smile.

"Then don't think of it," she counseled.

"Think of 'Did You Say Mrs.' instead!"

The parting from Hilsey could not be achieved without some retrospects, some drawing of contrasts, without memories bitter or seductive; that would have demanded a mind too stoical. Yet his leave-taking was graced and softened by their reluctance to let him go. He went not as a guest whose sojourn under a strange roof is finished and who may chance not to pass that way again; his going was rather as that of a son of the house who sallies forth on his business or his ventures, and, God willing, shall come again, bringing his sheaves with him, to a home ever and gladly open.

So they all, in their ways, tried to tell him or to show him. For their sakes, no less than for the dear sake of her who was gone, his heart was full.

Joe Halliday hustled in to lunch at the appointed meeting-place as busy and sanguine as ever—so busy indeed that he appeared not to have been able to see much of "Did You Say Mrs." lately.

"But it's going on all right," he added reassuringly. "We had a job over that third act, but it's topping now. Claud had an idea that Langley liked at last, think Heaven! It's a job to keep those two chaps from cutting one another's throats. That's the only trouble. I expect they'll be rehearsing this afternoon. Would you like to drop in for a bit?"

"Love it! I've never seen a rehearsal, and this'll be thrilling! My train isn't till 4.45."

"Ayesha's divine! Look here, you mustn't make love to her. I'm doing that myself. I mean I'm trying. That's as far as I've got." He laughed good humoredly, devouring rump steak at a ruinous rate.

"How's everybody, Joe? How are the Sarradets?"

"I saw the old man only yesterday. He's in great form—so cockahoop about this

company of his that I believe he's taken on a new lease of life."

"What company? I haven't heard about it."

"Haven't you? Why, he's turned his business into a company—mainly to stop our young friend Raymond from playing ducks and drakes with it, when his turn comes. It's a private company—no public issue of shares. A few debentures for his friends—I've been looking after that side of it for him a bit. Like some?"

"Thanks, but just at present I'm not supporting the investment market," smiled Arthur.

"Will be soon! So will all of us. Yes, it's all fixed—and that lucky devil Sidney Barslow steps in as managing director. He's done himself pretty well all round, has Sidney!"

"He seems to have. Is he all right?" Arthur's comment and question were both so devoid of interest that Joe stared at him in amazement.

"I say, don't you know? Didn't anybody write and tell you? Didn't she write? Marie, I mean. She's engaged to Sidney. Do you mean to say you didn't know that?"

"No, nobody told me. I've been away, you see." Arthur paused a moment. "Rather sudden, wasn't it?"

"Well, when a stone once begins to roll down hill—" said Joe, with a knowing grin. "Besides he'd been very useful to them over Raymond. The old man took no end of a fancy to him. I imagine it all somehow worked in together. Funny she didn't write and tell you about it!"

Arthur felt that his companion was regarding him with some curiosity; the friendship between Marie Sarradet and himself had been so well known in the circle; whether it would become anything more had doubtless been a matter of speculation among them. He did not mind Joe's curiosity; better that it should be turned on this matter than on his more recent experiences.

"I suppose she had something considerably more pressing to think about," he remarked with a smile.

Yet the news caused not indeed resentment or jealousy, but a vague annoyance, based partly on vanity—the engagement was sudden, the deeper memories of another attachment must have faded quickly—but mainly on regret for Marie. He

could not help feeling that she was throwing herself away on a partner beneath her, unworthy of her—from family reasons in some measure probably, or just for want of anybody better.

The Marie he had known—that side of her which her shrewd and affectionate diplomacy had always contrived to present to the eyes whose scrutiny she feared—the Marie whom once he had marked for his—surely she could not easily mate with Sidney Barslow, for all the good there was in him. He forgot that there might be another Marie whom he did not know so well, perhaps in the end a more real, a more natural, a preponderating one. He should not have forgotten that possibility since there had proved to be more than one Bernadette!

"Well, I hope they'll be very happy. I must go and see her when I'm back in town."

"They'll do all right," Joe pronounced. "Sidney has taken a reef in—several, in fact. He'll have a big chance at old Sarradet's place and, if I know him, he'll use it."

"And how's Raymond going on?"

"Raymond's on appro, so to speak, both as to the business and in another quarter, I think. Our pretty Amabel is waiting to see how he sticks to the blue ribbon of a blameless life. The old set's rather gone to pot, hasn't it, Arthur? The way of the world—what?"

"By Jove, it is!" sighed Arthur. Things had a way of going to pot—with a vengeance.

The two philosophers finished their pints of beer, and set out for the Burlington Theater; upon entering which they shed their philosophic character and became excited adventurers.

Mr. Langley Etheringham was taking the company through the first act; they were in the middle of it when Joe, having piloted Arthur through dark and dirty ways, deposited him in the third row of the stalls. The well-known "producer" was a shortish man with a bald head, a red mustache, and fiery eyes. He was an embodiment of perpetual motion. He kept on moving his arms from the level of his thighs to that of his head, as though he were lifting a heavy weight in his hands, and accompanied the action by a constant quick murmur of "Pick it up, pick it up, pick it up!" He broke off once or twice

to observe sadly, "Not a funeral, my boy, not a funeral!" but he was soon back at his weight-lifting again.

"Langley's a great believer in pace, especially in the first act," Joe whispered.

Arthur nodded sagaciously. Mr. Etheringham fascinated him; he could have watched him contentedly for a long while, as one can watch the untiring and incredibly swift action of some machine. But nobody on the stage seemed to take much notice. Some were reading their parts all the time, some were trying to do without their written parts. The leading man—a tall, stout man in double eye-glasses—just mumbled his words indifferently, but was terribly anxious about his "crosses."

"Where's my cross?" "Is this my cross?" "I crossed here this morning." "I don't like this cross, Langley." His life seemed compact of crosses.

Arthur could not gather much of what the first act was about; he had missed the "exposition"—so at least Joe informed him; the confusion was to an inexperienced eye considerable, the dialogue hard to hear owing to Mr. Etheringham's exhortations and the leading man's crosses. But Arthur did not mind much; he was keenly interested in the scene and the people.

It did, however, appear that the four characters now taking part in the action were expecting a fifth, a woman, and that her entrance was to be the turning point of the act. Mr. Etheringham varied his appeal. "Keep it up, keep it up, keep it up!" he implored. "Keep it up for her, Willie, keep it *up!*" He waved his hands furiously, then brought them suddenly to rest, stretched out on each side of him. "Now!"

Everybody was still; even the leading man did not want to cross.

Miss Ayesha Layard entered. It was evidently a great moment. The others stiffened in the rigidity of surprise. Miss Layard looked round, smiling. The leading man began to mumble. Mr. Etheringham peremptorily stopped him. "Hold it, Willie, hold it—I told you to hold it, man! It'll stand another five seconds!" With poised hands he held them planted and speechless. "Now!"

Joe heaved a sigh. "Pretty good, don't you think so?"

"Splendid!" said Arthur. "I suppose she's really somebody else, or—or they think she is?"

"Ought to be, anyhow," Joe whispered back with a cunning smile.

Miss Ayesha Layard was a small lady, very richly dressed. She had a turned-up nose, wide-open blue eyes, and an expression of intense innocence. She did not look more than seventeen, and no doubt could look even younger when required. In one hand she held the script of her part, in the other a large sandwich with a bite out of it, and she was munching.

"No, no!" cried Mr. Etheringham, suddenly spying the sandwich, "I will not go on while you're eating!"

"But I'm so hungry, Mr. Etheringham!" she pleaded in a sweet, childish voice. "It's past three, and I've had no lunch."

"Lunch, lunch, always lunch! No sooner do we begin to get going than it's lunch!"

She stood still, munching, smiling, appealing to him with wide-open, candid eyes. He flung himself crossly into a chair. "Take a quarter of an hour, then! After that we'll go back and run straight through the act." Miss Layard dimpled in a smile. He broke out again. "But go on while you're eating I won't!"

On receiving their brief respite the men on the stage had scuttled off, like rabbits into their holes; Miss Layard, too, hurried off, but soon reappeared in the front of the house, carrying a paper bag with more sandwiches. She sat down in the front row of the stalls, still munching steadily.

"I'll be back in a minute," said Joe, and went and sat himself down beside her.

A melancholy voice came from the cavernous recesses of the pit: "We could do with a bit more life, Etheringham."

"If we get the pace and the positions now, the life'll soon come. I've got some experience, I suppose, haven't I?"

The author emerged into view, as he replied sadly, "Oh, experience, yes!" He did not appear disposed to allow the producer any other qualifications for his task.

Mr. Etheringham gave him a fiery glare, but no answer. Mr. Beverley saw Arthur, and came up to him. "Hello, Lisle, have you come to see this rot?"

"Yes, but I'm afraid I can't stay. I've a train to catch, and I've got to get my hair cut first."

"Oh, well, you won't miss much," said Beverley resignedly, as he dropped into the next stall.

Arthur was surprised at his mode of re-

ferring to the great work; his attitude had been different that night at the Sarradets', when they celebrated the formation of the syndicate. Perhaps the author detected his feeling, for he went on:

"Oh, it's all right of its sort. It's funny, you know, all right—it'll go. Etheringham there swears by it, and he's a pretty good judge, in spite of his crankiness. But—well, I've moved on since I wrote it. Life has begun to interest me—real life, I mean, and real people, and the way things really happen. I'm writing a play now about a woman leaving her husband and children. I hope the Twentieth Society'll do it. Well, I treat it like a thing that really happens, not as you see it done on the stage or in novels."

Arthur was curious. "How do you make her do it?" he asked.

"Why, in a reasonable way—openly, after discussing the matter as real men and women would. None of the old elopement nonsense! Real people don't do that."

"Well, but—er—don't people differ?"

"Not half so much as you think—not real people. Well, you'll see. Only I wish I could get on a bit quicker. The office takes up so much of my time. If I can make a bit out of this thing, I'll chuck the office." He paused for a minute. "You've been away, haven't you?"

"Yes, I've been down in the country. Had some family affairs to—er—look after." He was a little surprised that Mr. Beverley had condescended to notice his absence.

"Going to be in town now?"

"Well, I'm off for about ten days more. Then I've got to buckle to work—if I can get any work to buckle to, that is."

Mr. Beverley nodded thoughtfully and smiled. The next moment a loud giggling proceeded from where Miss Layard and Joe sat. The lady rose, saying, "I'll ask Mr. Beverley," and came toward them, Joe looking on with a broad grin on his face. "He's not like you—he's sensible and serious."

After a quick glance over her shoulder at Joe she addressed the author. "Oh, Mr. Beverley, you're a literary man and all that. Tell me, do you say 'ee-ther' or 'eye-ther'?" Her face was a picture of innocent gravity.

"Eye-ther," replied the eminent author promptly.

"But which?"

"Eye-ther."

"Oh, but haven't you a choice?"

"I tell you I say 'eye-ther,' Miss Layard."

Joe snickered. Arthur began to smile slowly as the joke dawned upon him.

"Just as it happens—or alternately—or on Sundays and week-days, or what, Mr. Beverley?"

"I've told you three times already that I say—" He stopped, looked at her sourly, and fell back in his stall, muttering something that sounded very like "Damned nonsense!"

"I thought I could pull your leg!" she cried exultantly, and burst into the merriest peal of laughter—sweet, ringing laughter that set Arthur laughing, too, in sympathy.

She was indeed all that Joe had said, when she laughed like that. She was irresistible. If only Mr. Beverley had given her opportunity enough for laughter, "Did You Say Mrs.?" must surely be a success!

She saw his eyes fixed on her in delight. "Awfully good, isn't it?" she said. "Because you can't get out of it, whatever you answer!" Her laughter trilled out again, clear, rich, and soft.

"First act!" called Mr. Etheringham threateningly.

"I'd like to try it on him," she whispered. "Only he's so cross!"

CHAPTER XXV

THE OLD DAYS END

ARTHUR was an affectionate son and enjoyed going home, yet on this occasion he approached his destination with some uneasiness. Mrs. Lisle was a religious woman, Anna was even more strictly devout; they both professed high-church principles, and though frail health had compelled the mother to give up practical good works the daughter was busily engaged in them.

They had lived out of the large world all their lives. Their standards and point of view had none of the easiness and laxity of London drawing-rooms and London clubs. They were not at all modern. Arthur smiled over the thought that Mr. Claud Beverley would probably decline to consider them real, but he did not smile at the prospect of discussing with them the catastrophe of Hilsey.

He had broken the terrible news by letter; that was better than announcing it in person, and encountering the full force of dismay and reprobation which it must provoke. He had also added: "It is very painful to talk of it, and can do no good. Let us forget it when we meet," but he was extremely doubtful whether this hint would have any effect. Horror does not, unfortunately, preclude curiosity.

At first, however, there was no thought or talk of the sin or the sinner. They had a great piece of news for him, which they had saved up to tell him themselves; they would not waste it on a letter. Anna had become engaged to be married to Ronald Slingsby, the curate of the parish. Another surprise of this kind for Arthur! But here he was unreservedly delighted, and the more so because he had hardly expected that Anna would take, or perhaps would find a husband; she had always seemed aloof from that sort of thing, too deeply immersed in her pious activities.

It was rather strange to see austere Anna stand blushing—actually blushing—by the chair where the frail, gray-haired mother sat, and talking about "Ronald" with shy pride and happiness. Ronald had been a fellow Malvernian of his, and Arthur did not privately think much of him. No need, of course, to say that!

"And he's just devoted to her," said Mrs. Lisle. "Oh, yes, he is, Anna dear! He told us that at first he had scruples about marrying, as he was a priest, but he felt that this great feeling must have been given him for a purpose, and so his conscience became quite reconciled."

"I don't think he would ever have cared for anybody who wasn't interested in his work and couldn't help him in it," Anna added.

"I'd have bet he'd reconcile his conscience all right," smiled Arthur.

"My dear boy, you mustn't be flippant," said his mother in gentle reproof. "I'm very, very happy," she went on, "to have Anna settled with a man she can love and trust before I'm called away, and I'm not nearly as strong as I was. Last winter tried me very much."

"Her cough gets so bad sometimes," said Anna. "But I shall be only across the road and able to look after her just as well. Go and get ready for dinner, Arthur. It's been put back till eight o'clock on your account, and Ronald is coming."

Ronald came, but, owing to its being a Friday, ate no meat; his betrothed followed his example; bodily weakness excused on Mrs. Lisle's part, a slice of the white meat of a chicken, both of whose legs were dedicated to Arthur's healthy appetite. Ronald was not a bad-looking fellow, tall, thin, and muscular; he was decidedly ecclesiastical in demeanor and bearing—as well as, of course, in apparel—and this betrayed him sometimes into a sort of *ex cathedra* attitude which his office might justify, but his youth certainly did not. Remembering him as an untidy urchin full of tricks only a few years ago, Arthur became a little impatient of it.

At last Mrs. Lisle bethought her of Hilsley. "And how did you leave the poor people?" she asked gently. "You needn't mind speaking before Ronald; he's one of the family now."

"Oh, really, they're—er—bearing up pretty well, mother. It's a bad job, of course, a great shock, and all that, but—well, things 'll settle down, I suppose."

"Has anything been heard of the unfortunate woman?" Mrs. Lisle went on.

Arthur did not like the phrase; he flushed a little.

"They're abroad, mother. She'll naturally stay there, I should think, till matters are adjusted."

"Adjusted, Arthur?" Anna's request for an interpretation sounded a note of surprise.

"Till after the divorce, I mean."

"Does your cousin intend to apply for a divorce?" asked the happy suitor.

"Bernadette wants one, and he's ready to do anything she wishes."

A long pause fell upon the company—evidently a hostile pause.

"And will the other man go through a form of marriage with her?" asked Ronald.

"Of course he'll marry her. To do Oliver Wyse justice, we needn't be afraid about that."

"Afraid!" Anna exclaimed very low, Mrs. Lisle shook her gray head sadly.

"Unhappy creature!" she murmured.

Arthur had been bred in this atmosphere, but coming back to it now he found it strange. Different from the air of London, profoundly different from the air of Hilsley itself! There they had never thought of Bernadette as an unfortunate woman or an unhappy creature. Their attitude toward her had been quite different.

As for his own part in the transaction—well, it was almost amusing to think what would happen at home if the truth of it were told. He had a mischievous impulse to tell Ronald—but, no, he must not risk its getting to his mother's ears.

"And they're abroad together!" mused Mrs. Lisle.

"They're on his yacht—so the lawyers said—somewhere in the Mediterranean."

"How can they?" Anna speculated.

"Unfortunately we must remember that people are capable of a great many things which we cannot understand," said Ronald.

"Her conscience can give the poor thing no peace, I should think." Again Mrs. Lisle shook her head sadly.

"You mustn't think hardly of Bernadette, mother. It—it wasn't altogether her fault that she and Godfrey didn't hit it off. He knows that, I think, himself. I'm sure he'd say so. She had her difficulties and—er—trials."

"Most married women have, my dear, but that's no reason for deserting their husbands and children, and committing the sin that she has committed—and is committing."

"If this unhappy person—" Ronald began.

Arthur might stand it from his mother; he could not from Ronald Slingsby. "If you've nothing pleasant to call people, Slingsby, you might just call them by their names. Bernadette has been a dear, good friend to me, and I don't like the phrase you choose to describe her. And I must say, mother, that if you knew the circumstances as well as I do you'd be more charitable."

"I'm as sorry—as bitterly sorry—as I can be, dear, but—"

"It's more a question of justice than of sorrow."

"Well, how have we been unjust, Arthur?" This question of Anna's was plainly hostile.

"You don't allow for circumstances and—and temptations and—" He broke off impatiently. "It's really not much good trying to explain."

But in the end his mother's love, and perhaps still more her weakness, won its way with him. He achieved, in some degree at least, the difficult task of looking through her eyes, of realizing all the years of care and devotion, all the burden of hopes and fears which had gone toward

setting his feet upon the path of life; all that had been put into the making of him and had rendered it possible for him to complete the work himself.

He could not be as she, in her fond heart, would have him, a child still and always, unspotted from the world, nay, untouched, unformed by it; but he could be something worth being; he could make a return, albeit not the return she asked for. He renewed to her the promises he had made to himself; he would work, he would be prudent, he would order his ways. He took her small, thin hand in his and patted it reassuringly as he sat on a stool by the side of her armchair. "I'll be all I haven't been, mother! Still, I believe I've learned a thing or two."

"Keep friends with your sister. Keep friends with Ronald," she enjoined him. "I don't think he'll rise to distinction in the church, but he's a good man, Arthur."

"When I'm lord chancellor, mother, I'll give him a fat living!"

"You've grown into a fine man, Arthur. You're handsomer than your father was." The gentle voice had grown drowsy and low. He saw that she was falling into a doze—perhaps with a vision of her own youth before her eyes. He did not disengage his hand from hers until she slept.

Thus he came nearer to his mother, and for the sake and remembrance of that blessed his visit home. But to Anna and her future husband any approach was far more difficult. There he seemed met by an obstinate incompatibility.

Ronald's outlook, which now governed and bounded Anna's, was entirely professional—with one subject excepted. He was an enthusiast about football. He had been a great player, and Arthur a good one. They fought old battles over again or recited to one another the deeds of heroes. There are men who, when they meet, always talk about the same subject because it is the only thing they have in common, and it acts as a bridge between them. Whenever a topic became dangerous Arthur changed it for football. Football saved the situation between them a hundred times.

"I really never knew how tremendously Ronald was interested in it till you came this time, Arthur," Anna remarked innocently. "I suppose he thought I wasn't worth talking to about it."

"Of course you weren't, my dear," said

Arthur. "What woman is?" He smiled slyly over his successful diplomacy.

But though football may be a useful buffer against collisions of faith and morals, and may even draw hearts together for a season in common humanity, it can hardly form the cement of a home. His mother was right. When once she was gone—and none dared hope long life for her—there would be no home for him in the place of his youth.

As Arthur walked over the hills, on the day before he was to return to London, he looked on the prospect with the eye of one who takes farewell. His life lay henceforth elsewhere. The chapter of boyhood and adolescence drew to its close. The last tie that bound him to those days grew slack and would soon give way. He had no more part or lot in this place.

Save for the love of that weak hand which fain would have detained him, but for his own sake beckoned him to go, he was eager to depart. He craved again the fulness of life and activity. He wanted to be at work—to try again and make a better job of it.

"I suppose I shall make an ass of myself again and again; but, at any rate, I'll work," he said, and put behind him the mocking memory of Henry encountering the Law Reports in full career. He would work—even though the farce succeeded!

CHAPTER XXVI

RATHER ROMANTIC!

WHEN Arthur, returned from Malvern, came to congratulate Marie, he found her in a blaze of family glory, the reward of the girl who has done the wise thing and is content with it, who, feeling herself happy in wisdom, enables everybody else to feel comfortable. Old Mr. Sarradet, even, seemed grateful to Arthur himself for not having deprived him prematurely of a daughter who had developed into such a valuable asset and been ultimately disposed of to so much greater advantage; at least some warrant for this impression might be found in the mixture of extreme friendliness and sly banter with which he entertained the visitor until Marie made her appearance. As soon as she came she managed to get rid of her father very promptly; she felt instinctively that the triumphant note was out of place.

Yet she could not hide the great contentment which possessed her; native sincerity made such concealment impossible. Arthur saw her enviable state and, while he smiled, honestly rejoiced. The old sense of comradeship revived in him; he remembered how much happiness he had owed her. The last silly remnant of descending surprise at her choice vanished.

"It does one good to see you so happy," he declared. "I bask in the rays, Marie!"

"I hope you'll often come and bask—afterward."

"I will, if you'll let me. We must go on being friends. I want to be better friends with Sidney."

She smiled significantly. Arthur laughed. "Oh, that's all over long ago—I was an ass! I mean I want really to know him better."

"He'll be very pleased, though he's still a little afraid of you, I expect. He has improved very much, you know. He's so much more—well, responsible. And think what he's done for us!"

"I know. Joe told me. And he's going into the business?"

"He's going to be the business, I think," she answered, laughing.

"Splendid! And here am I, still a waster! I must get Sidney to reform me, too, I think."

"I don't know about that. I expect nobody's allowed to interfere with you!" She smiled roguishly and asked in banter: "How is the wonderful cousin? You've been staying with her, haven't you?"

Arthur started; the smile left his face. The question was like a sudden blow to him. But, of course, Marie knew nothing of the disaster; she imagined him to be still happily and gaily adoring. She would know soon, though—all the world would; she would read the hard, ugly fact in the papers or hear of it in unkind gossip.

"Of course you haven't heard. There's been trouble. She's left us. She's gone away."

For the first time the Christian name by which she thought of him passed her lips in her eagerness of sympathy: "Arthur!"

"Yes, about a month ago now. You remember the man she was lunching with that day—Oliver Wyse? He's taken her away."

"Oh, but how terrible! Forgive me for—for—"

"There's nothing to forgive. You couldn't know. But it'll be common property soon. You—you mustn't think too badly of her, Marie."

But Marie came of a stock that holds by the domestic virtues—for women, at all events. She said nothing; she pursed up her lips ominously. Was she, too, going to talk about "the unfortunate woman"? No, she was surely too just to dispose of the matter in that summary fashion! If she understood, she would do justice.

The old desire for her sympathy revived in him—for sympathy of mind; he wanted her to look at the affair as he did. To that end she must know more of Bernadette, more of Godfrey, and of Oliver Wyse—things that the world at large would never know, though the circle of immediate friends might be well enough aware of them. He tried to hint some of these things to her, in rather halting phrases about uncongeniality, want of tastes in common, not "hitting it off," and so forth. But Marie was not much disposed to listen. She would not be at pains to understand. Her concern was for her friend.

"I'm only thinking what it must have meant to you—what it must mean," she said. "Because you were so very, very fond of her, weren't you? When did you hear of it?"

"I was in the house when it happened."

Now she listened while he told how Bernadette had gone—told all save his own madness.

"And you had to go through that!" Marie murmured.

"I deserved it. I'd made such a fool of myself," he said.

His self-reproach told her enough of his madness; nay, she read into it even more than the truth.

"How could she let you, when she loved another man all the time?" she cried.

"She never thought about me in that way for a moment. And I—" He broke off. He would not tell the exact truth; but neither would he lie to Marie.

She judged the case in its obvious aspect—a flirt cruelly reckless, a young man enticed and deluded.

"I wouldn't have believed it of her! You deserve and you'll get something better than that! Don't waste another thought on her, Arthur."

"Never mind about me. I want you

to see how it happened that Bernadette could—"

"Oh, Bernadette!" Her voice rang in scorn over the name. "Will nothing cure you?"

He smiled, though ruefully. This was not now cold condemnation of his old idol; it was a burst of generous indignation over a friend's wrong. Bernadette's treatment of her husband, her child, her vows, was no longer in Marie's mind; it was the usage of her friend. Could the friend be angry at that?

"Time'll cure me, I suppose—as much as I want to be cured," he said. "And you're just the same jolly good friend you always were, Marie. I came to wish you joy, not to whine about myself—only you happened to ask after her, and I couldn't very well hold my tongue about it. Only do remember that, whatever others may have, I have no grievance—no cause of complaint. Anything that's happened to me I brought on myself."

No use! He saw that, and smiled hopelessly over it. Marie was resolved on having him a victim; he had to give in to her. She had got the idea absolutely fixed in that tenacious mind of hers. He turned back to the legitimate purpose of his visit.

"And when is the wedding to be?"

"In about six weeks. You'll come, won't you, Mr. Lisle?"

But Arthur had noticed what she called him when moved by sympathy. "Don't go back to that. You called me 'Arthur' just now."

"Did I? I didn't notice. But I shall like to call you Arthur, if I may." She gave him her hand with the frankest heartiness. "Arthur" felt himself established in a simple and cordial friendship; it was not quite the footing on which "Mr. Lisle" had stood. Hopes and fears, dreams and sentiment, were gone from her thoughts of him; a great good-will was the residuum.

Perhaps she was generous to give so much, and Arthur lucky to receive it; and perhaps the news of Bernadette's misdeeds made the measure of it greater. Whatever might have been the case previously, it was now plain as day that, in any respect in which Arthur's past conduct needed excuse, he had not really been a free agent. He had been under a delusion, a spell, a wicked domination. Did ever so fair a face hide such villainy?

The tidings of Arthur's tragedy went forth to the Sarradet household and the Sarradet circle. Sidney Barslow heard of it with a decorous sympathy which masked a secret snicker. Amabel twittered over it, so like was the affair to a happening in a "best-seller"! Joe Halliday had strange phrases in abundance, through which he strove to express a Byronic recognition of love's joy and wo.

He told Miss Ayesha Layard, and thereby invested handsome Mr. Lisle with a new romantic interest. The story of the unhappy passion and its end, the flight in early morning of the guilty pair, reached even the ears of Mr. Claud Beverley, who sorrowed as a man that such things should happen, and deplored as an artist that they should happen in that way.

"There need have been no trouble. Why weren't they all open and sensible about it?" he demanded of Miss Layard—very incautiously.

"Because there's B in both—and another in your bonnet, old man," the irrepressible lady answered, to his intense disgust.

CHAPTER XXVII

IN THE HANDS OF THE GODS

ARTHUR went to two or three more rehearsals, but as they progressed, as the production took shape and final form, they became to his unaccustomed mind painfully exciting, so full of ups and downs, now ominous of defeat, now presaging glorious victory. What were to the old hands ordinary incidents and every-day vicissitudes were to him tragedies or triumphs.

If Mr. Etheringham said "That's better," or "Well, we've got something like it at last," he swelled with assurance and his pockets with imaginary bullion. Whereas, if Mr. Etheringham flung his script down on the table and exclaimed, "Well, it's not *my* money, thank God!" or if it appeared that there was no sort of chance of the scenery being ready (and there very seldom is), or if the author looked more melancholy than usual (and Mr. Beverley had an extraordinary and apparently inexhaustible gift for crescendos of melancholy) Arthur concluded that all was "up," and that the shutters would soon follow the general example.

In view of the vital bearing which success had upon his financial position, the strain was great, almost too exciting and thrilling for endurance. More than once he swore that he would not go near the place again—till "the night." But he could not keep his oath. The fascination of the venture drew him back.

Besides, he was attracted to his coadventurers—to fiery Mr. Etheringham, with his relentless energy, his passionate pessimism and furious outbursts; to the melancholy author, surveying, as it were, a folly of his youth and reckoning on the stupidity of the public to release him from "the office" and let him "do" real life; to the leading man, war-worn hero of a hundred farces, whose gray locks were to turn to raven black and whose girth must suffer hard constriction to dimensions that became a youthful lover—on the night; to Miss Ayesha Layard with the audacious silliness which her laughter and her impudent pug-nose made so strangely acceptable.

Even though Arthur had really no part in it all, and nothing to do but sit and watch and smoke, he could not keep away—and he rejoiced when somebody would come and sit by and exchange opinions. It says much for his resolutions of reform that, in spite of all, he spent several hours every day at chambers, trying to bend his mind to "Benjamin on Sales" and, by virtue of the human interest of that remarkable work, succeeding better than was to be expected.

Amid these occupations and distractions the great trouble which had come upon him was no longer the continual matter of his thoughts. The sense of loss and the conviction of folly—the two were inseparably united in consciousness—became rather enemies lurking in the recesses of his mind, ready to spring out at him in hours of idleness or depression.

To prevent or evade their attack was a task to which he set himself more instinctively than of deliberate purpose; but, in fact, the fear of them—the absolute need of keeping them down unless he were to lose heart—cooperated with the good resolutions he had made and with the new interests which had come into his life. To seek fresh objects of effort and to lay himself open to a new set of impressions—here, rather than in brooding or remorse or would-be philosophizing, lay the path of

salvation for a spirit young, ardent, and elastic, healthily averse from mental hypochondria, from nursing and cosseting its wounds.

He was in the mood of a football player who, sore from a kick, and shaken by a hard tackle, picks himself up and rushes to take his place in the scrimmage.

Three days before "the night"—that date now served him for a calendar—he received a hasty summons from Esther Norton Ward. The lease of the Lisle's house in Hill Street was to be sold, and Judith Arden had come up to town to settle matters relating to the furniture; some was to be disposed of, some sent to Hilsey.

The Norton Wards were at home, the prospective candidate being engaged in an electoral campaign in his prospective constituency, which could be "worked" most easily from London; Judith was to stay a few days with them. Though Norton Ward himself would be away speech-making, the two ladies begged the pleasure of Arthur's company that evening.

"Then Judith will be in town on the night," thought Arthur. His eye gleamed with a brilliant inspiration.

On that night he would be the proud possessor of a box at the Burlington Theater—that, at least, his thousand pounds gave him. He instantly determined to invite his friends to share it with him. He added this invitation of his own when he sent his note accepting Esther's.

"But how comes he to be having boxes at first nights?" asked Esther.

"Oh, don't you know? He's put up some money for the play. Quite a lot, in fact," said Judith with a laugh which sounded apologetic.

Esther raised her brows. That was not the Norton Ward idea of the way to the woolsack. "Can he afford to—to do that sort of thing? To take chances like that?"

"Oh, of course not! He's quite poor. But, Esther, I do pray it'll be a success! He does deserve a turn of good luck. He's been splendid to us all at Hilsey."

"He was making a great goose of himself when I was at Hilsey."

"That was before. I meant he was splendid afterward. Fancy seeing the play, after all! He's often talked to me about it."

"You're very good friends with him now?"

"Well, look what we've been through together! If the piece doesn't succeed, I'm afraid it'll be a serious business for him. He'll be very hard up."

Esther shook her head over Arthur when he came to dinner. "I knew you were a man of fashion! Now you're blossoming out as a theatrical speculator! Where does the law come in?"

"Next Wednesday morning at the very latest—and whatever has happened to 'Did You Say Mrs.?' Only, if it's a tumble, I sha'n't have the money to go circuit, and—well, I hope your husband will get his rent, but I expect he'd be wiser to kick me out of his chambers."

"As bad as that? Then we really must pray, Judith, for Frank's sake as well as Arthur's!"

"Do tell us about the play! Give us an idea of it."

"Oh, well, the plot's not the great thing, you know. It's the way it's written. And Ayesha Layard and Willie Spring are so good. Well, there's a dancing club—a respectable one. A man may take a man, but he may only take a woman if she's his wife or sister. The man Spring plays is persuaded to take a friend and his best girl in, and to let the girl call herself *Mrs. Skewes*—*Skewes* is Spring's name in the piece. Well, of course, as soon as he's done that, simply everybody *Skewes* knows begins to turn up—his rich uncle, the rich girl he wants to marry, his village parson—all the lot. And then the other man's people weigh in, and everybody gets mixed—and so on. And there's a comic waiter who used to know *Flo* (Ayesha Layard plays *Flo*, of course) and insists on writing to her mother to say she's married. Oh, it's all awfully well worked out!"

"I'm sure it'll be very amusing," said Esther Norton Ward politely. "But isn't it rather like that farce they had at the—Piccadilly, wasn't it—a year or two ago?"

"Oh, no! I remember the piece you mean; but that wasn't a dancing club—that was a hotel."

"So it was. I forgot," said Esther, smiling.

Arthur burst into a laugh. "I'm a fool! Of course it's been done a hundred times. But Beverley's got in a lot of good stuff. In the second act *Flo* has hidden in *Skewes's* bedroom, and, of course, everybody turns up there, and he has to get rid

of them by pretending he's going to have a bath—keeps taking his coat off to make 'em clear out." Arthur chuckled at the remembrance. "But, of course, Ayesha's the finest thing. Her innocent cheek is rippling!"

"Why does she want to hide in his room?"

"She took another woman's bag from the club by accident, and the manager has his suspicions about her and consults the police. But I won't tell you any more, or it'll spoil the evening."

"I think we know quite enough to go on with," laughed Esther. "I wish Frank could come with us, but he's got a meeting every night next week. Why don't you go down with him one night? I think it would amuse you."

"I will, like a shot, if he'll take me. I'm not sure, though, that I'm a Conservative."

"That doesn't matter. Besides, Frank will make you one. He's very persuasive."

After Arthur had said good night and gone the two women sat in silence for a few minutes.

"It sounds awful stuff, Judith," said Esther at last, in a tone of candid regret.

"Yes, it does. But still those things do succeed often."

"Oh, yes, and we'll hope!" She glanced at Judith. "He doesn't seem very—lovelorn!"

"He was pretty bad at first." She smiled faintly. "I had to be awfully disagreeable. Well, I'm quite good at it. Ever since then he's behaved wonderfully. But I don't know what he feels."

"Well, I hope he'll settle down to work after all this nonsense."

"He hasn't got any work to settle to, poor boy!"

"Frank says it always comes if you watch and wait."

"I expect it's the successful men who say that." They had all been gay at dinner, but now Judith's voice sounded depressed and weary. Esther moved nearer to her side on the sofa.

"You've had a pretty hard time of it, too, haven't you?" she asked sympathetically.

"It may be a funny thing, but I miss Bernadette dreadfully. She was always an interest, anyhow, wasn't she? And without her—with just Godfrey and Margaret—Hilsey's awfully flat. You see,

we're none of us people with naturally high spirits. Arthur is, and they used to crop out in spite of everything; so it wasn't so bad while he was there. Godfrey and Margaret are always wanting to press him to come back, but he must stay and work, mustn't he?"

Esther took a sidelong glance at her—rather an inquisitive glance—but she said no more than "Of course he must. He can come to you at Christmas—unless he's got another farce or some other nonsense in his head."

Esther had taken Bernadette's flight with just a shrug of her shoulders; that had seemed to her really the only way to take it. She had not been surprised—looking back on her Sunday at Hilsey and remembering Bernadette's manner, she now declared that she had expected the event—and it was no use pretending to be shocked.

To her steady and calm temperament, very strong in affection but a stranger to passion, a creature of Bernadette's waywardness could assert no real claim to sympathy, however much her charm might be acknowledged. She was surprised that Judith should miss her so much, and with so much regret.

For Arthur's infatuation she still could have only scorn, however kindly the sorn might be. In her eyes Bernadette had never been really a wife, and hardly in any true sense a mother; by her flight she merely abdicated positions which she had never effectively filled. She would not even give her credit for courage in going away, in facing the scandal; there she preferred to see only Oliver Wyse's strong hand and imperious will.

On the other hand, there was a true sympathy of mind between her and Judith, and she was grieved and rather indignant at the heavy burden which the train of events had laid on Judith's shoulders. She asked something better for her than to be merely the crutch of the crippled household at Hilsey—for which again her self-reliant nature and courageous temper had more pity than esteem. It would be a shame if Judith sank into a household hack, bearing the burden which properly belonged to Bernadette's pretty shoulders.

But Judith herself betrayed no sense of hardship; she took what she was doing as a matter of course, though she did regret Bernadette's loss and Arthur's absence.

She pined for the vanished elements of excitement and gaiety in the household, but none the less she meant to stick to it.

So Esther read her mind. But there was another question—one of proportion. How much of the pining was for Bernadette and how much for Arthur?

It was dress rehearsal. Mr. Etheringham was a martinet about admitting people to this function; there were only half a dozen or so scattered about the stalls—and the author prowling restlessly up and down the pit. Mr. Etheringham sat by Arthur, regarding the performance with a sort of gloomy resentment. He interfered only once or twice—his work was done—but Arthur heard him murmur, more than once or twice, "Damned bad—too late to change!"—and therewith he sank a little lower down in his seat.

Arthur did not laugh much now, though he expected to to-morrow; he was too busy thinking whether other people would be amused to be amused himself. All he really knew was that Willie Spring was acting his very heart out, trying to get every ounce out of the part; and so was Ayesha, for all her air of utter unconcern. He ventured on an observation to this effect to Mr. Etheringham when the curtain fell on the first act.

"They're all right. If it fails, it's my fault—and Beverley's." He rushed off "behind," and his voice was heard through the curtain in exhortation and correction.

Joe Halliday came across from the other side of the house and sat down in the vacant seat. "Right as rain!" he said emphatically. "You may order your motor-car, Arthur."

"I think I won't actually give the order till Wednesday morning, old fellow."

"May as well. It's a cert. Big money! Wish I had your share in it."

"I sometimes wish I had mine out," Arthur confessed.

"Oh, rot, man! It's the stroke of your life, this is."

Mr. Etheringham returned, glared at the imperturbable Joe, and selected another stall. Second act.

The second act went well, but when they came to set the third there was a bad breakdown in the scenery. A long, long wait—and Mr. Etheringham audible from behind the curtain, raging furiously. Mr. Beverley emerged from the pit and came up behind Joe Halliday and Arthur.

"Just my luck!" he observed in the apathetic calm of hopeless despair.

"Jolly good thing it happened to-night, and not to-morrow!" exclaimed Joe.

"But it probably will happen to-morrow, too," the author insisted.

Arthur was laughing at the two when Miss Ayesha Layard, in the third of her wonderful frocks, came in front and tripped up to them.

"If anybody's cold, they'd better go behind and listen to old Langley," she remarked, as she sank into the stall by Arthur's side. She had a large towel tied round her waist, and adjusted it carefully beneath and round her before she trusted her frock to the mercies of the seat. "I once spoiled a frock in my early days, and old Bramston boxed my ears for it," she explained to Arthur. Then she turned round and regarded Mr. Beverley with an air of artless and girlish admiration. "To think that he wrote this masterpiece! He who is known to and will soon be adored by the public as Claud Beverley, but who in private life—"

"Shut up, will you!" commanded Mr. Beverley with sudden and fierce fury. "If you do happen to—to—" He was in a difficulty for a phrase and ended without finding it. "Well, you might have the decency to hold your tongue about it."

"Sorry, sorry, sorry! Didn't know it was such a secret as all that." The offended man looked implacable. "If you don't forgive me, I shall go and drown myself in that bath! Oh, well, he won't, so never mind. Here, Joe, take him out and give him a drink. There's just time before closing."

"First-rate idea!" Joe agreed cordially. "Come along, old chap." Mr. Beverley allowed himself to be led away, mournfully yet faintly protesting.

"Funny thing he should mind having his real name known, isn't it? I'm sure I shouldn't mind mine being known, if I had one, but I don't think I have. I recollect being called 'Sal' at the theater. Old Bramston—the one who boxed my ears, as I said—named me. He'd been out in the east as a young man and liked reading about it. So, when he named me, he combined his information, like the man in Dickens, and made up the name you see on the bills. It'll descend to posterity in old Langley Etheringham's memoirs. He's writing them, his wife told me so. Well,

what do you think of the theater—inside view—Mr. Lisle?"

"I think it's extraordinarily interesting."

"I've been in it all my life, and I wouldn't change. It takes your mind off things so—sort of gives you two lives. You come down here in the blues over your debts or your love-affairs or something—and in five minutes you're somebody else, or"—she gave a little laugh—"rotting somebody else, which is nearly as good."

"By Jove, that's exactly what it does do!" cried Arthur. "It's done me heaps of good."

"You'll have got something for your money, anyhow, won't you?"

"Oh, but I want to get more than that!"

"So do I!" she laughed. "I want the salary. But one never knows. This time to-morrow we may be waiting for the laughs that don't come. You can always pretty well hear Willie asking for them in the proper places. And when they don't come, it's such a sell that it makes me want to giggle myself. It might work! What the notices call my infectious laughter!"

"Well, that's just what your laughter is."

"They catch a word like that from one another—like mumps or measles. I'm always 'infectious,' Willie's always 'indefat'—'indefatig'—you know; I can never get to the end of it! Bramston used to be 'sterling' always; it made him just mad when he saw the word—used awful language." She laughed, "infectiously," at the recollection.

The hammering behind the curtain, which had been incessant during their talk, stopped. A sharp voice rang out: "Third act!" There was a scurry of feet. Mr. Etheringham came in front, very hot and disheveled; Mr. Beverley reappeared, only to bolt into his burrow in the pit. Miss Layard rose to her feet, carefully lifting the precious frock well clear of her ankles.

"What do you mean by keeping me waiting like this, Mr. Etheringham?" she asked with elaborate haughtiness.

But poor Mr. Etheringham was at the end of his tether—beyond repartee, even beyond fury.

"For Heaven's sake, Ayesha, my dear, take hold of this damned third act and pick it *up!*" he implored, with the old weary titan lift of his hands.

"There is a bit of avoirdupois about it,

isn't there?" she remarked sympathetically. "All the same, it's suffered a sea-change under your accomplished hands, Langley."

"Oh, get round, there's a good girl, or you'll keep the stage waiting."

"What one weak woman can do!" she said, with a nod and a smile as she turned away.

Mr. Etheringham sank into a stall and lay back with his eyes shut. "I should like to have the blood of those stagehands," Arthur heard him mutter.

His eyes remained closed right through the act; he knew it too well to need to see it—every position, every speech, every inflection, every gesture. He did not speak, either; only his hands now and then rose up above his head and dropped again gently. When at last the curtain fell, he opened his eyes, took off his hat, smoothed his hair, replaced the hat, and turned to Arthur with a sudden expression of peace and relief on his stormy countenance.

"Now it's in the hands of the gods, Mr. Lisle," he said. Arthur was lighting a cigarette. In the interval of the operation he asked: "Well, what do you think?"

Mr. Etheringham looked at him with a tolerant smile. "Think? My dear fellow, to-morrow's the night! What on earth's the use of thinking?"

CHAPTER XXVIII

TAKING MEDICINE

"Good night. Thanks awfully for coming, Mrs. Norton Ward! And you, too, Judith! Beg pardon? Oh, yes, I hope so—with just a few alterations. Wants a bit of pulling together, doesn't it? What? Oh, yes, only quite a few—one fellow in the gallery really started it. What? Oh, yes, up till then it was all right. Yes, it will be, really, I'm sure. Still I wish—"

"Move up there!" from the policeman.

"All the same I wish— Well, good night. See you soon, sha'n't I?"

Thus Arthur, outside the Burlington Theater, bade farewell to the two ladies who had honored his box with their presence—Arthur very suave, collected, smiling, easy, but rather pale in the face. Under pressure from the policeman Esther's car drove off.

Esther gave a long sigh of relief. Judith had thrown herself back in the other corner.

"It was very kind of him to take us," said Esther, "but really, what a very trying evening, Judith! At first it seemed all right—I laughed, anyhow—but then—Oh, of course, they'd no business to boo; it's rude and horrid. I was so sorry for them all—especially that pretty girl and the poor man, who worked so hard. Still, you know, I couldn't see that it was *very* funny."

No answer came from Judith's corner.

"And a farce ought to be funny, oughtn't it?" Esther resumed. "Some plays one goes to without expecting to be amused, of course, or—or even thrilled, or anything of that sort. One goes to be—to be—well, because of one's interest in the drama. But I always look forward to a farce; I expect to enjoy myself at it."

Still no answer from Judith in the corner.

"And really I don't think I'll ever go again with anybody who's got anything to do with the play. You felt him expecting you to laugh—and you couldn't! Or you laughed in the wrong place. He didn't laugh much himself, if you come to that. Too anxious, perhaps! And when he went out between the acts and came back, and you asked him what the men were saying, and he said, 'Oh, they always try to crab it'—Well, that didn't make it any more cheerful, did it?"

Response being still lacking, and Esther having pretty well exhausted her own impressions of the first night of "Did You Say Mrs.?" at the Burlington, she peered inquiringly into the other corner of the car.

"Are you asleep, Judith?" she asked.

"No, I'm not asleep. Never mind me, Esther."

"Well, why don't you say something?"

"What is there to say?"

Esther peered more perseveringly into the corner. Then she stretched out her hand toward the switch of the electric light.

"Don't," said Judith, very sharply.

Esther's eyes grew wide. "Why, you silly girl, I believe you're—"

"Yes, I am, and it's a very good thing to cry over. Think of all those poor people working so hard, and—it's all for nothing, I suppose! And Arthur! How brave he was over it! He couldn't have been more—more attentive and—and gay if it had been the greatest success. But I knew what he was feeling. I laughed like

a maniac—and my hands are sore. What's the use? Who's the idiot who wrote it?"

"Well, if you come to that, I dare say the poor man is just as much upset as Arthur Lisle is."

Judith was in no mood for impartial justice. "Getting them to produce a thing like that is almost obtaining money under false pretenses. Why don't they *know*, Esther?"

"I'm sure I don't know. It's easy enough to tell when you see it."

"I was awfully frightened even when he told us about it."

"At dinner, you mean? Yes, so was I. But it was no use saying—"

"Oh, of course, it was no use saying anything about it! What will he do now? Will he get any of his money back, I wonder!" Judith might be seen through the gloom dabbing her cheeks forlornly. "And I did think it was going to be a jolly evening!" she ended.

"It wasn't that," Esther observed with ample emphasis. Protected by the gloom, she drew nearer to Judith, put her arm round her, and kissed her. "You mustn't mind so much," she whispered. "Men have to take tumbles all the time, and Arthur took his bravely."

"Oh, after the other thing it is such hard luck! And I—we—didn't know how to—to help or console him. I wish Bernadette had been there! She'd have known how to do that."

Esther frowned at the idea of this very desperate remedy. A forlorn silence fell on the car, till they reached home and got out. In the hall Esther laid a hand on Judith's arm.

"Frank will be back by now. Are you equal to facing him?" she asked.

"I'd sooner not, if you don't mind. I shall go to bed."

"Don't fret. Perhaps they will pull it together, didn't he say—really!"

Judith shook her head mournfully and trailed off up-stairs to bed. The hostess stood watching her guest's progress for a moment with what seemed a rather critical eye, and then went into her husband's study.

Frank Norton Ward was seated in front of a tray, and was consuming cold beef and claret with an excellent appetite. An open-air meeting at seven, followed by a church bazaar (with "a few words" from the prospective candidate) from eight thirty

till ten, had been his useful, honorable, but exhausting evening.

"Well, here you are!" he greeted his wife cheerfully. "Had a good time, Esther?"

His question opened the gates again to the doleful flood of Esther's impressions. Her husband listened with a smile; to the detached mind a fiasco has always its amusing side, and Norton Ward was by no means particularly concerned about Arthur or his fortunes. He finished his claret and lit his pipe during the sorrowful recital, and at the end of it remarked, "Well, it serves him right, really. That sort of thing won't do him any good—it's not his job—and perhaps now he'll see it. Didn't Judith come in with you?"

"She's gone to bed."

"Oh, has she? I say, I had a jolly good meeting to-night—though it's supposed to be a Radical center. I—"

"She was reduced to tears, coming home in the car. Tears, Frank!"

"That's rather a strong order, isn't it? She'll be all right in the morning. The fact is, there's been a good deal of trouble at the biscuit works, and since old Thorne's a Liberal, his men—"

"She must be a good deal—well, interested in him to do that!"

"Wouldn't mind giving him one in the eye. What? I beg your pardon, my dear?"

Even in the happiest marriages husband and wife do not always pursue the same train of thought. But Esther was very dutiful. "Never mind! Tell me about the meeting," she said. But she went on thinking of Judith and her tears.

After he had seen his friends off, Arthur turned back into the lobby of the theater. The crowd, that destructive crowd, was thinning quickly; at the tail-end of it there came, hurrying along, a figure vaguely familiar. The next instant its identity was established. There was no mistaking the tremor of the eye. It was Mr. Mayne, of Wills and Mayne, of *Tiddes v. The Universal Omnibus Company, Ltd.* As he came up, he saw Arthur, and gave him a quick glance and a faint smile, but no express recognition. He hurried by, as it were furtively, and before Arthur had time to claim acquaintance disappeared into the street.

"Shouldn't have imagined he was much of a first-nighter!" thought Arthur, as he

made his way toward a little group standing by the box-office.

The two Sarradet men were there, talking in low voices, but volubly, gesticulating, looking very angry and somehow unusually French. Marie stood with her arm in Sidney Barslow's, rather as if she needed his support, and the big man himself, smiling composedly, seemed as though he were protecting the family. Fronting them was Joe Halliday, smoking a cigarette and listening to the voluble talk with a pleasant smile.

But when the two men saw Arthur their talk stopped—silenced perhaps by the presence of a pecuniary disaster greater than that which had befallen the Sarradet house. Joe seized his opportunity, and remarked, "After all, Mr. Sarradet, you didn't exactly suppose you were investing in a gilt-edged security!"

"I say, where's poor old Beverley?" Arthur asked.

"Behind, I think—talking it over with Etheringham. Well, let 'em talk!" He shaped his lips for a whistle, but thought better of it. "We'll have another flutter some day, Mr. Sarradet!" he remarked with an air of genial encouragement.

"Flutter!" The old man was choking with indignation. "If I ever—"

"Well, we'd best be getting home," Sidney interposed, with an authority which made the suggestion an order. "Come along, Marie."

"Bring Pops, Raymond," Marie directed. She gave her free hand to Arthur, raising mournful eyes to his. "What a terrible experience!" she murmured.

"He calls it a flutter!" A fragment of old Sarradet's indignation was blown back from the pavement into the lobby.

"Not sports!" Joe mused regretfully. "Not what I call sports, Arthur! I'm really rather sorry we didn't manage to rope old Sidney in, too. Looking so dashed wise, wasn't he? Come along, let's find Claud—and I want to see Ayesha."

"I suppose we shall have to settle what's to be done about it, sha'n't we?"

"We'll hear what Langley thinks."

They found a little party in Mr. Etheringham's room—that gentleman himself, standing with his back to the fireplace, smoking a cigar; Willie Spring, an exhausted volcano, lying back in a chair, staring at the ceiling; Miss Ayesha Layard on the sofa, smiling demurely; and the

author seated at the table with the script of the play in front of him; he was turning over the leaves quickly and with an appearance of eager industry.

"Now we know what to think, don't we, Mr. Lisle? They've done our thinking for us." Mr. Etheringham smiled quite pleasantly. He was not at all fiery now.

Arthur laid his hand on Mr. Beverley's shoulder. "It's an infernal shame, old chap. I'm most awfully sorry."

"You gentlemen are two of the principal shareholders," Mr. Etheringham, went on to Arthur and Joe. "Perhaps you'd like to talk over the situation privately."

"We're all right as we are—glad of words of wisdom from any of you. How do we stand, Langley?" said Joe, sitting down on the sofa by Miss Layard. "What's the situation?"

"Well, you know that as well as I do. There's the production to be paid—about twelve hundred, I reckon—and we run into about eight hundred a week."

"And what—if any—business shall we play to?"

"You can't tell that. You can only guess—and you'd better not guess high. I should say myself that the money might last a fortnight—possibly three weeks. Some of 'em'll probably look in now and then, you know—and even if we paper the whole house, the bars bring in a bit."

"I'd go a bit more," said Joe, "only the truth is I haven't got a bob—absolutely stony!" He jingled the money in his pocket. "Hear that—it's the last of it!"

"If you think there's any chance," Arthur began eagerly, "I think I could—"

Mr. Willie Spring's eyes came down from the ceiling and sought those of Mr. Etheringham. Mr. Spring also shook his head very slightly and smiled a tired smile.

"I don't think we'd better talk about that at this stage," said Mr. Etheringham. "That's my advice. Of course, if later on the business warranted the hope that—"

"Well, anyhow, let's go on as long as the money lasts," said Arthur.

"All right. Can you be ready with those cuts and the new lines by to-morrow afternoon, Beverley?"

"Yes." He had never stopped turning over the pages of the script.

"Very well, I'll call a rehearsal for two o'clock."

Ayesha Layard rose from the sofa. "Well, good night," she said.

"May I wait for you?" asked Joe.

"Yes, if you like, but I want to speak to Mr. Lisle first." As she passed Arthur she took hold of his arm and led him to her dressing-room. "Just a second!" she said to her dresser.

When the woman had gone out, she planted herself in the chair before the looking-glass and regarded Arthur with a smile.

"Were you really ready to put up more money?" she asked. "Are you a millionaire? Because you're not in love with me, and that's the only other thing that might explain it."

"I hate being beat," Arthur protested.

"Happened to you before, hasn't it? In other directions, I mean."

Just as he was looking at her, wondering how much she knew—for something she evidently knew—a knock came at the door, and the dresser appeared with a telegram in her hand.

"You're Mr. Lisle, sir, aren't you? This came for you just as the curtain went up, and it was forgotten till now." She gave it to Arthur and went out again.

"May I read it?" He opened it. "Good luck to you to-night. I wish I could be with you, but circumstances don't permit—Bernadette." The despatch came from Genoa. Bernadette had looked out for the doings of "Did You Say Mrs.?" in the English papers!

"Yes, it's happened to me before," said Arthur, smiling rather grimly. He put the piece of paper into her hand. A telegram of good wishes—come to hand rather late."

"Bernadette? A lady friend? Oh, I remember! The lady friend, isn't it? She thinks of you! Touching!"

"I find it so, rather. But I say, aren't you tired to death?"

"Next door! But I just wanted to say good-by to you. I like you, you know. You're pleasant, and you lose like a gentleman, and you haven't rounded on Willie and me, and told us it's all our fault."

"Your fault indeed! You were splendid! And mayn't it be just good night, and not good-by, Miss Layard?"

"Call it which you like. I know what it will be. This isn't your line, really. Good night, then—and don't give Joe any more money. He'd break the Bank of England, if they'd let him."

"I won't then. And I like you, if I may say so. And we're all tremendously

in your debt." He raised the hand she gave him to his lips and kissed it in a courtly fashion.

He looked handsome as he did it, and she was amused that he should do it. She looked up at him with dancing eyes and a merry laugh. "Kiss me good-by, then, really, if you mean it—and don't be too disgusted with all of us to-morrow morning!"

He kissed her cheek, laughing. "*Au revoir!* I sha'n't be disgusted with you, anyhow. Good night."

He walked to the door, and was just going to open it when she spoke again. "Mr. Lisle!"

"Yes?" He turned round. She was standing by the table now; her face was very bright; she seemed to struggle against another spasm of laughter. "In the stress of business you've forgotten your telegram from—Bernadette!" She waved the sheet of paper in her hand, holding her mutinous lips closely together.

Arthur stood for a moment, looking at the lady and the message. Then he broke into a hearty roar; she let herself go, too; their laughter rang through the little room. The door was flung open, and Joe Halliday appeared on the threshold in a state of some indignation.

"Pretty good to keep me waiting out in the cold while you—what have you been up to, Ayesha?"

"Nothing that concerns you, Joe. I've been giving Mr. Lisle some medicine."

"I should have thought we'd all had enough of that to-night!"

"It's a different sort—and different from any I shall give you. But I think it did him good, from the symptoms. Oh, here's your wire, Mr. Lisle!"

She seemed to sparkle with mischief as she gave it to him. "Now mind you don't give Joe any medicine!" he said.

"The bottle's finished, for to-night at all events." With this gay promise and a gay nod she let him go.

Pleased at the promise—quite absurdly pleased at it in spite of its strict time limit—and amused with the whole episode, Arthur put Bernadette's telegram in his pocket, and walked along toward the stage door, smiling happily. He was not thinking about the telegram, nor about the fiasco of the evening, nor of his thousand pounds, very little or none of which would ever find its way back into his pocket. The

emotions which each and all of these subjects for contemplation might have been expected to raise had been put to rout. A very fine medicine, that of Miss Ayesha Layard's!

He said good night to the doorkeeper and gave him a sovereign; he said good night to the fireman and gave him ten shillings; it was no moment for small economies, and he was minded to march out with colors flying. But he was not quite done with the Burlington Theater yet. Outside was a tall figure which moved to his side directly he appeared. It was Mr. Claud Beverley, carrying his play in a large square envelope.

"Are you going anywhere, Lisle?" he asked.

"Only home—up Bloomsbury way."

"May I walk with you? The tube at Tottenham Court Road suits me to get home."

"Why, of course! Come along, old chap." They started off together up Shaftesbury Avenue. Mr. Beverley said nothing till they had got as far as the Palace Theater. Then he managed to unburden his heart.

"I want to tell you how sorry I am to—to have let you in like this, Lisle. I feel pretty badly about it, I can tell you, for all their sakes. But you've been specially—well, you took me on trust, and I've let you in."

"My dear fellow, it's all right. It's much worse for you than for me. But I hope the new play will put you all right."

The author would not be silenced. "And I want to say that if ever I can do you a turn—a real good turn—I'll do it. If it's to be done, I'll do it!"

"I'm sure you will," said Arthur, who did not in the least see what Mr. Beverley could do for him, but was touched by his evident sincerity.

"There's my hand on it," said Mr. Beverley with solemnity. There in Charing Cross Road they shook hands on the bargain. "Don't forget! Good night, Lisle. Don't forget!" He darted away across the street and vanished into the bowels of the earth.

Arthur Lisle strolled on to his lodgings, humming a tune. Good sort, weren't they, all of them? Suddenly he yawned and became aware of feeling very tired. Been an evening, hadn't it?

Half an hour later he tumbled into bed

with a happy smile still on his lips. He could not get the picture of that girl waving the telegram at him out of his head.

CHAPTER XXIX

TEARS AND A SMILE

IN the end the syndicate left to Joe Halliday the responsibility of deciding on the future of the unfortunate farce, so far as it had a future on which to decide. On mature reflection Joe was for acting on the sound business principle of "cutting a loss," and the turn of events reenforced his opinion. They had taken the Burlington for four weeks certain, and the liability for rent was a serious fact and a heavy item to reckon with. Another dramatic venture wanted a home, and Joe had the opportunity of subletting the theater for the last two weeks of the term. By and with the advice of Mr. Etheringham he closed with the offer.

"Did You Say Mrs.?" dragged on for its fortnight, never showing vitality enough to inspire any hope of its recovering from the rude blow of the first night. In the daytime new figures filled the stage of the Burlington, new hopes and fears centered there. Only Mr. Etheringham remained, producing the new venture with the same fiery and inexhaustible energy, lifting dead weights with his hands, toiling, moiling, in perpetual strife. Gone soon were all the others who had become so familiar, from the great Mr. Spring, the indefatigable, downward, some to other engagements, some left "out"—débris from the wreck of the unhappy "Did You Say Mrs.?"

Gone too soon was Miss Ayesha Layard with her infectious laugh. For her sake Arthur had sat through the farce once again—not even for her sake twice, so inconceivably flat had it now become to him. He had gone round and seen her, but she had other guests and no real conversation was possible. Then he saw in the papers that she was to go to America; a manager from that country had come to see the piece, and, though he did not take that, he did take Miss Layard, with whose talents he was much struck. He offered a handsome salary, and she jumped at it. Joe let her go three days before the end of the hopeless little run. One of the last items of the syndicate's expenditure was a

bouquet of flowers, presented to her at Euston on the morning of her departure.

Arthur went to see her off, found her surrounded by folk strange to him, had just a hand-clasp, a hearty greeting, a merry flash from her eyes, and, as he walked off, the echo of her laugh for a moment in his ears. The changes and chances of theatrical life carried her out of his orbit as suddenly as she had come into it; she left behind her, as chief legacy, just that vivid memory which linked her so fantastically with Bernadette.

So the whole thing seemed to him to end—the syndicate, the speculation, his voyage into the unknown seas of the theater. It was all over, shattered by a blow almost as sudden, almost as tragical, as that which had smitten his adoration itself. Both of these things, always connected together for him by subtle bonds of thought and emotion, making together the chief preoccupation of the last six months of his life, now passed out of it, and could occupy his days no longer. They had come like visions—Bernadette in her barouche, the glittering thousands dangled in Fortune's hand—and seemed now to depart in like fashion, transitory and unsubstantial.

Yet to Arthur Lisle they stood as the two greatest things that had up to now happened to him, the most significant and the most vivid. Set together—as they insisted on being set together from the beginning to the end, from the first impulse of ambition roused by Bernadette to the coming of her telegram on that momentous evening—they made his first great venture, his most notable experience. They had revealed and developed his nature, plumbbed feeling and tested courage.

He was different now from Marie Sarradet's placid, contented, half-condescending wooer, different from him who had worshiped Bernadette with virgin eyes—different now even from the forsaken and remorseful lover of that black hour at Hilsley. He had received an initiation—a beginning of wisdom, an opening of the eyes, a glimpse of what a man's life may be and hold and do for him. He had seen lights glimmering on the surface of other lives, and now and then, however dimly and fitfully, revealing their deeper waters.

Sitting among the ruins—if tangible results were regarded, scarcely any other word could be considered appropriate—and acutely awake to what had happened

to his fortunes, he was vaguely conscious of what had happened to himself. The feeling forbade remorse or despair; it engendered courage. It enabled him to infuse even a dash of humor into his retrospect of the past and his survey of the present. If he still called himself a fool, he did it more good-naturedly, and perhaps really more in deference to the wisdom of the wise and the prudence of the elders than out of any genuine or deep-seated conviction.

And, anyhow, if he had been a fool, he reckoned that he had learned something from it. Everybody must be a fool sometimes. In prudent eyes he had been a tolerably complete one, and had paid and must pay for the indulgence. But it had not been all loss—so his spirit insisted, and refused sackcloth and ashes for its wear.

Meanwhile, however, the bill! Not the rather nebulous balance-sheet of his soul's gains and losses, but the debit account in hard cash. A few sovereigns from the five hundred still jingled forlornly in his pocket; a few might possibly, thanks to the sublet, stray back from the Burlington Theater, but not many. In round figures he was fifteen hundred pounds out, and was left with an income barely exceeding a hundred pounds a year.

Now that would not support the life and meet the necessary expenses of counsel learned in the law. Other prospects he had none; what his mother had Anna was to take. He did not want to give up the bar; he still remembered Mr. Tiddes with a thrill; Wills and Mayne were alive—at any rate Mayne was; a third defeat from fortune was not to his liking. Moreover, to abandon his chosen career would nearly break his mother's heart.

He came to a swift determination to "stick it out" until he had only a thousand pounds left. If that moment came, a plunge into something new! For the present, all useful expenditure, but strict economy! He instructed his broker to sell out two hundred pounds' worth of stock, and felt that he had achieved a satisfactory solution of his financial troubles.

For a mind bent on industry—and Arthur flattered himself that his really was now—his chambers offered new opportunities. Norton Ward had got his silk gown. His pupils had disappeared; Arthur could have the run of his work, could annotate and summarize briefs, and try his hand on

draft "opinions." This was much more alluring work than reading at large. He could sit in court, too, and watch the progress of the cases with a paternal, a keener, and a more instructed interest. This was how he planned to spend the winter sittings, rejecting the idea of going circuit—the chances of gain were so small, the expenses involved so great. But in the immediate future things fell out differently from what he had planned.

The morning after the courts opened he received a summons to go and see Mr. Justice Lance in his private room. The old judge gave him a very friendly greeting and, being due to take his seat in five minutes, opened his business promptly.

"My old friend, Horace Derwent, who generally comes with me as marshal, is down with influenza and won't be available for three or four weeks. Esther Norton Ward was at my house yesterday and, when she heard it, she suggested that perhaps you'd like to take his place. I shall be very glad to take you, if you care to come. If anything crops up for you here, you can run up—because marshals aren't absolutely indispensable to the administration of justice. Your function is to add to my comfort and dignity—and I sha'n't let that stand in your way."

"It's most awfully kind of you. I shall be delighted!" said Arthur.

"Very well. We start on Monday, and open the commission at Raylesbury. My clerk will let you know all the details. If you sit in court regularly, I don't think your time will be wasted, and a grateful country pays you two guineas a day—not unacceptable, possibly, at this moment!" His eyes twinkled. Arthur felt that his theatrical speculation had become known.

"It's uncommonly acceptable, I assure you, Sir Christopher," said he.

"Then let's hope poor Horace Derwent will make a leisurely convalescence," smiled the judge.

In high spirits at the windfall, Arthur started off in the afternoon to thank Esther for her good offices. He had not seen her since they parted, with forced cheerfulness, at the doors of the Burlington Theater; neither had he carried out his idea of going to one of her husband's meetings; the urgency of his private affairs would have dwarfed those of the nation in his eyes, even had his taste for politics been greater than it was.

"I thought you'd like it. You'll find Sir Christopher a pleasant chief, and perhaps it'll keep you out of mischief for a few weeks—and in pocket-money," said Esther, in reply to his thanks.

"I've got no more mischief in view," Arthur remarked, almost wistfully. "My wild course is run."

"I hope so. Did you ever believe in that terrible farce?"

"Oh, yes, rather! That is, I believed in it generally—moments of qualm! That's what made it so interesting."

"That evening, Arthur! I declare I still shudder! What did you do after you got rid of us? Knock your head against the wall, or go to bed to hide your tears?"

Arthur smiled. "Not exactly, Mrs. Norton Ward. I took part in a sort of privy council, about ways and means, though there weren't any of either, to speak of—and Claud Beverley swore eternal friendship to me, Heaven knows why! And I had a talk with Miss Layard."

Esther was looking at his smiling face in some amazement; he seemed to find the memory of the evening pleasant and amusing. Her own impressions were so different that she was stirred to resentment. "I believe I wasted some good emotion on you," she observed severely.

"Oh, I forgot! I had a telegram from Bernadette—from Genoa. Good wishes, you know—but I never got it till it was all over." He was smiling still, in a ruminative way now.

"Very attentive of her! It seems to amuse you, though."

"Well, it was rather funny. It came when I was in Ayesha Layard's dressing-room, talking to her, and she—well, rather made fun of it."

Esther eyed him with curiosity. "Did you like that?" she asked.

"I didn't seem to mind it at the time." His tone was amused still, but just a little puzzled. "No, I didn't mind it."

"I believe—yes, I do—I believe you were flirting with the impudent little creature! Oh, you men! This is what we get! We cry our eyes out for you, and all the time you're—"

"Men must work, and women must weep!" said Arthur.

"That's just what Judith was doing—literally—all the way home in the car; and in bed afterward, very likely." Esther

rapped out the disclosure tartly. "And all the while you were—" Words failed the indignant woman.

"Cried? What, not really? Poor old Judith! What a shame! I must write to her and tell her I'm as jolly as possible."

"Oh, I dare say she's got over it by now," said Esther with a dig at his vanity. But he accepted the suggestion with a cheerful alacrity which disappointed her malice.

"Of course she has! She's a sensible girl. What's the good of crying?"

"Would you have liked to be asked that at all moments of your life, Arthur?"

He laughed. "Rather a searching question sometimes, isn't it? But poor Judith! I had no idea—" His remorse, though genuine enough, was still tinged with amusement. The smile lurked about his mouth.

Esther's resentment, never very serious, melted away. In the end there was something attractive in his disposition to refuse even a sympathy which was too soft. She thought that she saw a change there. Hard knocks had been chipping off a youthful veneer of sentimentality. But she would not have him impute a silly softness to Judith. "And Judith's not a crying woman. I know her," she said.

"I know. She's got no end of courage. That's why it's so queer."

"She thought your heart was broken, you see."

"Yes, but—well, I think she ought to know me better than that."

"Perhaps she doesn't always keep up with you," Esther suggested.

Rather to her surprise he let the suggestion go by, and did not seize the opportunity it offered of considering or discussing himself—his character and its development. Instead, he began to talk about the marshalship once more, full of interest and pleasure in it, looking forward to the companionship of Sir Christopher, to seeing and learning, to the touches of old pomp and ceremony in which he was to assist, unimportantly indeed, but as a favorably placed spectator.

"I'm more grateful to you than I can say," he declared. "And not for the two guineas a day only!"

His gratitude gave her pleasure, but she could not understand his mood fully. Her nature moved steadily and equably on its own lines; so far as she could remember,

it always had, aided thereto by the favoring circumstances of assured position, easy means, and a satisfactory marriage. She did not appreciate the young man's reaction after a long period of emotion and excitement, of engrossment in his personal feelings and fortunes. With these he was, for the moment, surfeited, and disposed, consequently, to turn on them a critical, almost a satiric eye.

The need of his mind now was for calmer interests, more impersonal subjects of observation and thought. He was looking forward to being a spectator, a student of other people's lives, acts, and conditions; he was welcoming the prospect of a period during which his mind would be turned outward toward the world. He had had enough of himself for the time being.

It was not, then, a moment in which he was likely to ask himself very curiously the meaning of Judith's tears, or to find in them much stuff to feed either remorse or vanity. He was touched, he was a little ashamed, though with twitching lips, as he contrasted them with his farewell to Ayesha Layard at approximately the same moment. But on the whole he felt relieved of a matter with which he had little inclination to occupy himself when Esther said at parting, "I think on the whole you'd better not say anything to Judith about what I told you; she might be angry with me for giving her away."

Judith might well have thought herself betrayed by the disclosure which Esther had made in her irritated curiosity, in her resentful desire to confront the smiling young man with the pathetic picture of a girl in tears. When a woman says to a man, of another woman, "See how fond she is of you!" there is generally implied the reproach, "And you underrate, you slight, you don't return her affection."

Such a reproach had certainly underlain the contrast Esther drew between Judith's tears and the smiles in which Arthur had presumably indulged during his talk with Ayesha Layard. But Arthur took the contrast lightly; it did not really come home to him; he did not seek to explore its possible meaning, the suggestion contained in it. Lightly, too, he seemed to have taken Bernadette's telegram—her recollection of him at a crisis of his fortunes, coming out of the silence and darkness in which her flight had wrapped her.

Here was a thing which might surely

have moved him to emotion, rousing poignant memories. But when Miss Ayesha Layard rather made fun of it, he had not minded! Even this account of what had happened—this faint adumbration of the truth—agreed ill with Esther's previous conception of him.

But it was of a piece with his new mood, with the present turn of his feelings under the stress of fortune. To this mood matters appertaining to women—to use the old phrase, the female interest—did not belong. He was liberated for the time from the attack of that, from his obsession with it, and in his freedom was turning a detached, a critical eye, on his days of bondage. Rather oddly it had been a woman's work, not indeed to bring about his release, but still to mark the moment when he began to be conscious of it; for the turn of the tide of his mind was marked by the moment when, in kissing Ayesha Layard, he forgot his telegram. That little episode satirically mocked the erstwhile devotee and the inconsolable lover, and all the more because it hovered itself pleasantly near the confines of sentiment.

It pointedly and recurrently reminded him that there were more women than one in the world, that there were, in fact, a great many. And when a young man's heart is open to the consideration that there are a great many women in the world, it is, for all serious purposes, much the same with him as though there were none.

Esther Norton Ward was not in possession of the full facts, or she might better have understood why Arthur's smile had resisted even the appeal of Judith's tears.

On the last evening before he left London, he dined with Joe Halliday and, with a heart opened by good wine, Joe gave his personal view of the Burlington Theater disaster.

"I'm sorry I let the Sarradets and Amabel in," he said, "and of course I'm awfully sorry I stuck you for such a lot—though that was a good deal your own doing—"

"It was all my own doing," Arthur protested.

"And I'm sorry for everybody involved, but for myself I don't care much. As long as a fellow's got a dinner inside him and five quid in his pocket, what's there to worry about? I've got lots of other jobs maturing. In fact, as far as I'm personally concerned, perhaps it's rather a good thing we did take such a toss. The

fact is, old chap, I was getting most infernally gone on Ayesha."

"I thought you were touched! Well, she's very attractive."

"You're right! If we'd run a hundred nights, I should have been a fair goner! And on the straight, too, mind you. Even as it is, I don't mind telling you—as a pal—that I'm hardly my usual bright self since she went to Yankeeland. Keep thinking what's she up to—like a silly ass! Beastly! And what did I get out of it? Nothing!" His voice grew plaintively indignant. "On my word, not so much as that, Arthur!" With the words he put two fingers to his lips and flung a kiss to the empty air.

"That was rather hard lines," Arthur remarked, smiling, pleased to hear that, so far as Joe was concerned at least, Miss Ayesha's promise about her medicine had been handsomely kept.

"Well, I suppose you wouldn't notice it much—" (a veiled allusion to the romantic and forsaken lover) "but she's enough to make any man make a fool of himself over her." He heaved a ponderous sigh. "I expect I'm well out of it! She'd never have given me more than a string of beads to play with. And if by a miracle she had succumbed to my charms, I should have been as jealous as a dog every time she went to the theater! No sound way out of it! All just silly!"

He looked up and caught Arthur smiling at him. He burst into a laugh.

"Lord, what an ass I am! Come along, old chap! If we get moving, we shall be just in time to see Trixie Kayper at the Amphitheater. I hear she knocks stars out of high heaven with her twinkling feet!"

Arthur agreed that the performance was one not to be missed.

CHAPTER XXX

A VARIETY SHOW

IN due course Arthur started off on circuit with Sir Christopher, and as the days went by at the various assize towns, drama after drama was unfolded and varieties of character revealed—knaves guileless and knaves quick-witted; fools without balance or self-restraint; mere animals—or such they seemed—doing animal deeds and confronted with a human standard to which they were not equal and

which they regarded with a dull dismay. Incidentally there came to light ways of life and modes of thought astonishing, yet plainly accepted and related as things normal; the old hands on the circuit knew all about them and used their knowledge deftly in cross-examination.

Meanwhile a pleasant intimacy between the old man and the young established itself, and grew into a mutual affection, quasi-paternal on the one side, almost filial on the other. A bachelor, without near kindred save an elderly maiden sister, the old judge found in Arthur something of what a son gives his father—a vicarious and yet personal interest in the years to come—and he found amusement in discovering likenesses between himself and his protégé, or at least in speculating on their existence with a playful humor.

"Men differ in the way they look at their professions or businesses," he said. "Of course, everybody's got to live, but, going deeper into it than that, you find one man to whom his profession is, first and foremost, a ladder, and another to whom it's a seat in the theater—if you follow what I mean. That fellow Norton Ward's of the first class. He's never looking about him; his eyes are always turned upward, toward an inspiring vision of himself at the top. But you and I like looking about us; we're not in a hurry to be always on the upward move. The scene delights us, even though we've no part in it, or only a small one. That's been true about me, and I think it's true about you, Arthur."

"Oh, I've my ambitions, sir," laughed Arthur. "Fits of ambition, anyhow."

"Fits and starts? That's rather it, I fancy. You probably won't go as far as Norton Ward in a professional way, but you may very likely make just as much mark on life really, besides enjoying it more; I mean in a richer, broader way. Purely professional success—and I include politics as well as the law, because they're equally a profession to men like our friend—is rather a narrow thing. The man with more interests—the more human man—spreads himself wider and is more felt really; he gets remembered more, too."

"The Idle Man's Apologia! Very ingenious!" said Arthur, smiling.

"No, no, you sha'n't put that on me. It's perfectly true. The greatest characters—I mean characters, not intellects—are

by no means generally in the highest places; because, as I say, to climb up there you have to specialize too much. You have to lop off the branches to make the trunk grow. But I don't see you like that. The Burlington Theater was hardly in the direct line of ascent, was it?"

"I sha'n't be quite such a fool as that again, sir."

"Not to that extent, and not, perhaps, in just that way—no. I don't know exactly how you came to go in for it; indeed you don't quite seem to know yourself, as far as I can gather from what you've said. But I take it that it was to see and find out things—to broaden your life and your world?"

Arthur hesitated. "Yes, I suppose so—complicated by—well, I was rather excited at the time. I was coming new to a good many things."

Sir Christopher nodded his head, smiling. "You may safely assume that Esther has gossiped to me about you. Well, now, take that lady—I don't mean Esther Norton Ward, of course. Men like us appreciate her. Apart from personal relations, she's something in the world to us—a notable part of the show. So we what is called waste a lot of time over her; she occupies us, and other women like her—though there aren't many."

"No, by Jove, there are not!" Arthur assented.

"I hope you're going to stick to the Hilsley folk, Arthur," Sir Christopher went on. "It's good for a man to have a family anchorage. I haven't got one, and I miss it."

"Yes, rather! I shall go down there in the Christmas vacation. I'm awfully fond of it."

The old man leaned forward, warming his hands by the fire. "You'll often find funny parallels like that coming into your head, if you're ever a judge. Good thing, too; it gives you a broad view."

"I never shall be a judge," said Arthur, laughing.

"Very likely not, if they go on appointing the best lawyers. Under that system I should never have been one either."

"I think, on the whole, sir, that it's better fun to be a marshal."

Certainly it was very good fun—an existence full of change and movement, richly peopled with various personalities. From the bar they lived rather apart, except for

three or four dinner-parties, but they entertained and were entertained by local notables.

CHAPTER XXXI

START AND FINISH

It was on their return from one of these affairs one night that Sir Christopher suddenly fell grave.

"I got a piece of news this evening which, I'm ashamed to say, I find myself considering bad," he told Arthur. "I thought I wouldn't tell you before dinner, for fear that you'd think it bad, too, and so have your evening spoiled to some extent. Horace Derwent writes that he's quite well again and would like to join me for the rest of the circuit. And I can't very well refuse to have him; he's been with me so often; and, what's more, this'll be the last time. I'm going to retire at Christmas."

"Retire! Why, you're not feeling out of sorts, are you, sir? You seem wonderfully fit."

"I am. Wonderfully fit—to retire! I'm turned seventy, and I'm tired. And I'm not as quick as I was. When I sit in the Divisional Court with a quick fellow—like Naresby, for instance, a lad of forty-nine or so—I find it hard to keep up. He's got hold of the point while I'm still putting on my spectacles! It isn't always the point, really, but that's neither here nor there. So I'm going. They'll give me my right honorable, I suppose, and I shall vanish becomingly."

"I'm awfully sorry. I wanted to have a case before you some day! Now I sha'n't. But, I say, they ought to make you a peer. You're about the—well, the best-known judge on the bench."

Sir Christopher shook his head. "That's my rings, not me," he said, smiling. "No, what's the use of a peerage to me, even if it was offered? I'm not fit to sit in the Lords—not enough of a lawyer—and I've no son. If you were my son in the flesh, my dear boy, as I've rather come to think of you in the spirit, these last weeks, I might ask for one for your sake! But I've got only one thing left to do now—and that's a thing a peerage can't help about."

Arthur was deeply touched, but found nothing to say.

"It's a funny thing to come to the end

of it all," the old man mused. "And to look back to the time when I was where you are, and to remember what I expected—though, by the way, that's hard to remember exactly! A lot of work, a lot of nonsense! And to see what's become of the other fellows, too—who's sunk, and who's swum! Some of the favorites have won, but a lot of outsiders! I was an outsider myself; they used to tell me I should marry a rich wife and chuck it. But I've never married a wife at all, and I stuck to it. And the women, too!"

Arthur knew that gossip, floating down the years, credited Sir Christopher with adventures of the heart. But the old man now shook his head gently and smiled rather ruefully. "Very hard to get that back! It all seems somehow faded—the color gone out."

He lapsed into silence till they approached the end of their drive. Then he roused himself from his reverie to say: "So old Horace must come and see the end of me, and you and I must say good-by. Our jaunt's been very pleasant to me. I think it has to you, hasn't it, Arthur?"

"It's been more than pleasant, sir. It's been somehow—I don't quite know what to call it—broadening, perhaps. I've spread out—didn't you call it that the other day?"

"Yes. Go on doing that. It enriches your life, though it mayn't fill your pocket. Make acquaintances—friends in different sets. Know all sort of people. Go and see places. No reason to give up the theater even! Fill your storehouse against the time when you have to live on memory."

They reached the lodgings and went in together. Arthur saw his judge comfortably settled by the fire and supplied with his tumbler of weak brandy and hot water before he noticed a telegram addressed to himself lying on the table. He opened and read it, and then came to Sir Christopher and put it into his hands. "I think I should have had to ask you to let me go, anyhow—apart from Mr. Derwent."

Sir Christopher read: "Heavy brief come in from Wills and Mayne coming on soon please return early as possible—Henry."

"Hum! That sounds like business. Who are Wills and Mayne?"

"I haven't an idea. They gave me that county court case I told you about. But

I don't in the least know why they come to me."

"That's part of the fun of the dear old game. You can never tell! Well, you must go at once, as early as you can tomorrow morning, and send a wire ahead—no, Williams can telephone—to say you're coming. You mustn't take any risks over this. It ought to be a real start for you." He stretched out his hands before the fire. "Your start chimes in with my finish!" He looked up at Arthur with a sly smile. "How are the nerves going to be if you run up against Brother Pretyman in the course of this great case of yours?"

"I wish he was retiring instead of you!" laughed Arthur.

"If you really know your case, he can't hurt you. You may flounder a bit, but if you really know it, you'll get it out at last."

"I'm all right when once I get excited," said Arthur, remembering Mr. Tiddes.

"Oh, you'll be all right! Now go to bed. It's late, and you must be stirring early to-morrow. I'll say good-by now—I'm not good at early hours."

"I'm awfully sorry it's over, and I don't know how to thank you."

"Never mind that. You think of your brief. Be off with you! I'll stay here a little while and meditate over my past sins." He held out his hand and Arthur took it. They exchanged a long clasp. "The road's before you, Arthur. God bless you!"

The old man sat on alone by the fire, but he did not think of his bygone sins, nor even of his bygone triumphs and pleasures. He thought of the young man who had just left him—his son in the spirit, as he had called him in a real affection. He was planning now a great pleasure for himself. He was not a rich man, for he had both spent and given freely, but he would have his pension for life, quite enough for his own wants, and after providing for the maiden sister, and for all other claims on him, he would have a sum of eight or ten thousand pounds free to dispose of. At his death, or on Arthur's marriage—which ever first happened—Arthur should have it. Meanwhile the intention should be his own pleasant secret. He would say nothing about it, and he was sure that Arthur had no idea of anything of the sort in his head. Let the boy work now—with the spur of necessity pricking his flank!

"If I gave it him now, the rascal would take another theater, confound him!" said Sir Christopher to himself with much amusement—and no small insight into his young friend's character.

CHAPTER XXXII

WISDOM CONFOUNDED

"MR. TRACY DARTON was in it, sir. He advised, and drew the pleadings. But he got silk the same time as we did" (Henry meant, as Mr. Norton Ward did), "and now they've taken you in." Henry's tone was one of admiring surprise. "And Sir Humphrey Fynes is to lead Mr. Darton—they're sparing nothing! I gather there's a good deal of feeling in the case. I've fixed a conference for you, sir, at four fifteen. There's one or two points of evidence they want to consult you about."

Thus Henry to Arthur—with the "heavy brief" between them on the table. Perhaps Henry's surprise and enthusiasm had run away with him a little; or perhaps he had wanted to make quite sure of lassoing Arthur back. At any rate, had the brief been Norton Ward's, he would hardly have called it "heavy"—satisfactory and, indeed, imposing as the fee appeared in Arthur's eyes.

Nor was the case what would generally be known as a "heavy" one; no great commercial transaction was involved, no half a million or so of money depended on it. None the less, it already displayed a fair bulk of papers—a voluminous correspondence—and possessed, as Arthur was soon to discover, great potentialities of further growth.

It—that is, the case of Crewdson v. The Great Southern Railway Company—was about a dog, consigned, according to the plaintiff's—which was Arthur's—contention (the real movements of the animal were wrapped in doubt from the outset) by a certain Startin who was at that date butler to the plaintiff, but under notice to leave, and who did a few days later vanish into space—to his mistress, Miss Crewdson, an elderly lady of considerable means and of indomitable temper—from Tenterden in Sussex to its owner at Harrogate, where she was taking the waters. Though a very small dog, it was a very precious one, both from a sentimental and from a pecuniary point of view. So it ought to

have been, considering the questions of law and fact which it raised! For in reply to Miss Crewdson's simple, but determined and reiterated, demand for her dog or her damages, the company made answer, first that they had never received the dog at Tenterden, secondly that they had duly delivered the dog at Harrogate, and lastly—but it was a "lastly" pregnant with endless argument—that they had done all they were bound to do in regard to the dog, whatever had in truth happened or not happened to the animal.

What actually had, nobody ever knew for certain. A dog—some dog—got to Harrogate in the end. The company said this was Miss Crewdson's dog, if they had ever carried a dog of hers at all; Miss Crewdson indignantly repudiated it. And there, in the end, the question of fact rested—forever unsolved.

The House of Lords—though the Lord Chancellor, basing his say on a comparison of photographs, did indulge in an *obiter dictum* that the Harrogate dog, if it were not the Tenterden dog, was as like as two peas to it ("Of course it was—both Pekinese! But it wasn't our dog," Arthur muttered indignantly)—found it unnecessary to decide this question, in view of the fact that, Startin having disappeared into space, there was no sufficient evidence to justify a jury in finding that the company had ever received any dog of Miss Crewdson's.

It was this little point of the eternally doubtful identity of the Harrogate dog which proved such a godsend to the wits of the press; they suggested that the highest tribunal in the land might have taken its courage in both hands and given, at all events for what it was worth, its opinion about the Harrogate dog. Was he Hsien-Feng, or wasn't he? But no. The House of Lords said it was unnecessary to decide that. It was certainly difficult, and had given two juries an immensity of trouble.

All these remarkable developments, all these delightful ramifications, now lay within the ambit of the red tape which Arthur, left alone, feverishly untied. He had to be at it; he could not wait. Not only was there the conference at four fifteen, but he was all of an itch to know what he was in for and what he might hope for, divided between a craven fear of difficulty above his powers and a soaring hope of opportunity beyond his dreams.

After three hours' absorbed work he was still on the mere fringe of the case, still in the early stages of that voluminous correspondence, when Miss Crewdson was tolerably and the company obsequiously polite—and no dog at all was forthcoming to correspond to the dog alleged to have been consigned from Tenterden. A dog was being hunted for all over two railway systems; likely dogs had been sighted at Guildford, at Peterborough, and at York. The letters stiffened with the arrival of the Harrogate dog—ten days after the proper date for the arrival of the dog from Tenterden.

"Not *my* dog," wrote Miss Crewdson positively, and added an intimation that future correspondence should be addressed to her solicitors.

Messrs. Wills and Mayne took up the pen; in their hands and in those of the company's solicitors the letters assumed a courteous but irrevocably hostile tone. Meanwhile the unfortunate Harrogate dog was boarded out at a veterinary surgeon's—his charges to abide the result of the action; that doubt as to his identity would survive even the result of the action was not then foreseen.

Arthur broke off for lunch with a tremendous sense of interest, of zest, and of luck—above all, of luck. He had not been called two years yet; he had no influential backing; such a little while ago work had seemed so remote, in hours of depression indeed so utterly out of the question. Then the tiny glimmer of Mr. Tiddes, now the glowing rays of Crewdson v. The Great Southern Railway Company! It was not the moment, even if he had been the man, for a measured sobriety of anticipation; it was one of those rare and rich hours of youth when everything seems possible and no man's lot is to be envied.

And he owed it to Wills and Mayne—unaccountably and mysteriously still! The picture of old Mr. Mayne, with his winking eye, rose before his mind. A strange incarnation of fortune! A very whimsical shape for a man's chance to present itself in! He gave up the mystery of how Mr. Mayne had ever heard of him originally, but he hugged to his heart the thought that he must have conducted the Tiddes case with unexampled brilliance. Only thus could he account for Mr. Mayne's persistent loyalty.

So, after lunch, back to the dog—the

Harrogate dog, that Tichborne claimant of a Pekinese dog!

Four o'clock struck. With a sudden return of fear, with a desperate resolve to seem calm and not overeager, Arthur prepared to face Mr. Mayne. He wished to look as if cases like Crewdson v. The Great Southern Railway Company were an every-day occurrence.

Punctually at four fifteen a knock at the outer door—and footsteps! Henry threw open the door of his room. "Mr. Thomas Mayne to see you, sir." Henry's manner was very important.

"Oh, show him in, please," said Arthur. It struck him, with a sudden pang, that the bareness of his table was glaringly horrible. Not even, as it chanced, any of Norton Ward's briefs which, turned face downward, might have dressed it to some degree of decency!

"This way, sir, please," said Henry, with his head over his shoulder.

Timidly, rather apologetically, with a shy yet triumphant smile on his melancholy face, Mr. Claud Beverley entered.

Instantaneously, at the mere sight of him, before Henry had finished shutting the door, the truth flashed into Arthur's mind, amazing yet supremely obvious; and his mind, thus illuminated, perceived the meaning of things hitherto strange and unaccountable—of Wills and Mayne's interest and loyalty, of old Mr. Mayne's presence at the first night, of Mr. Claud Beverley's promise to do him a good turn, no less than of that budding author's bitter references to "the office," which so hampered and confined the flight of his genius. He had been so fierce, too, when Ayesha Layard threatened to betray his identity!

Arthur fell back into the chair from which he had just risen to receive his visitor, and burst into a fit of laughter—at Mr. Beverley, at himself, at the way of the world, and the twists of fortune. "By Jove, it's you!" he spluttered out in mirthful enjoyment of the revelation.

Tom Mayne—such was he henceforth to be to Arthur, however the world might best know him—advanced to the table and—timidly still—sat down by it. "I swore to get it for you—and I have! Tracy Darton's taking silk gave me the chance. I had an awful job, though; the governor thought you hadn't enough experience, and he was rather upset about

your being away—you remember that time? But I stuck to him, and I brought him round. I managed it!"

In mirth and wonder Arthur forgot to pay his thanks. "But why the deuce didn't you tell me, old man? Why have you been playing this little game on me all this while?"

"Oh, well, I—I didn't know whether I could bring it off." His timidity was giving way to gratification, as he saw what a success his *coup* had with Arthur. "Besides, I thought it was rather—well, rather interesting and dramatic."

"Oh, it is—most uncommonly—both interesting and dramatic," chuckled Arthur. "If you knew how I've wondered who in the devil's name Wills and Mayne were!"

"Yes, that's just what I thought you'd be doing. That was the fun of it!"

"And it turns out to be you! And I wondered why your governor was at the first night!"

"I thought you might see him. I was rather afraid that might give it away. But he insisted on coming."

"Give it away! Lord, no! It no more entered my head than—" A simile failed him. "Did nobody know who you were? Not Joe? Not the Sarradets?"

"None of them—except Ayesha Layard. She knew who I was, because we once did a case for her."

Arthur was gazing at him now in an amusement which had grown calmer but was still intense.

"Well, I was an ass!" he said softly. Then he remembered what he ought to have done at first. "I say, I'm most tremendously obliged to you, old fellow."

"Well, you came to the rescue. We were absolutely stuck up for the rest of the money—couldn't go on without it, and didn't know where to get it! Then you planked it down, and I tell you I felt it! You gave me my chance, and I made up my mind to give you one if I could. It's only your being at the bar that made it possible—and my being in the office, of course."

"But it wasn't much of a chance I gave you, unfortunately."

"You mean because it was a failure? Oh, that makes no difference. I was on the wrong tack. I say, Lisle, my new play's fixed. We're rehearsing now. The Twentieth Society's going to do it on

Sunday week; and, if it's a go, they're going to give me a week at Manchester. If that's all right I ought to get a London run, oughtn't I?" His voice was very eager and excited. "If I do, and if it's a success (How the "ifs" accumulated!) I shall chuck the office!"

It was his old climax, his old hope, aspiration, vision. Arthur heard it again, and heard him working up to it through that procession of "ifs" with a mixture of pity and amusement. Would the new play do the trick, would "real life" serve him better than the humors of farce? Would that "success" ever come, or would all Tom Mayne's life be a series of vain efforts to chuck an office ultimately unchuckable, a long and futile striving to end his double personality and to be nobody but Claud Beverley? Full of sympathy, Arthur wondered.

"It's bound to be a success, old chap. Here, have a cigarette, and tell me something about it."

Eagerly responding to the invitation, the author plunged into an animated sketch of his plot, a vivid picture of the subtleties of his heroine's character, and the dour influence of her environment: the drama was realistic, be it remembered. Arthur listened, nodding here and there, now murmuring "Good!" now "By Jove!" now opening his eyes wide, now smiling. "Oh, jolly good!" he exclaimed over the situation at the end of the first act.

Meanwhile Crewdson v. The Great Southern Railway Company lay on the table between them, unheeded and forgotten. It, too, had it been animate, might have mused on the twists of fortune. This afternoon at least it might have expected to hold the pride of place undisputed in Arthur's Lisle's chambers!

But not until the scenario of the drama had been sketched out to the very end, not until Arthur's murmurs of applause died away, did Claud Beverley turn again into Tom Mayne. And the transformation was woefully incomplete; for it was with a sad falling off in interest, indeed in a tone of deep disgust, that he said: "Well, I suppose we must get back to that beastly case!"

Arthur laughed again. What a way to talk of his precious brief, pregnant with all those wonderful possibilities! What an epithet for the bark that carried

Cæsar and his fortunes! But his laugh had sympathy and understanding in it. Across the narrow table sat another Cæsar—and there was a bark that carried his fortunes, and was to set sail within a short space on a stormy and dangerous voyage over a sea beset with shoals.

"Well, anyhow, here's jolly good luck to 'Jephthah's Daughter'!" he said. Such was the title of Mr. Claud Beverley's play of real life.

But when they did at last get back to the neglected case, and Tom Mayne elbowed out Claud Beverley, a very good head Tom showed himself to have, however melancholy again its facial aspect. They wrestled with their points of evidence for an hour, Arthur sending to borrow Norton Ward's "Taylor," and at the end Tom Mayne remarked grimly: "That's a double conference, I think!"

"Some of it really belongs to 'Jephthah's Daughter,'" said Arthur with a laugh.

"We may as well get something out of her, anyhow!" and Tom Mayne absolutely laughed.

Making an appointment to meet and dine, accepting an invitation to come and see "Jephthah's Daughter," full of thanks, friendliness, and sympathetic hopes for the friend who had done him such a good turn, inspired with the thought of the work and the fight which lay before him—in fact, in a state of gleeful excitement and good-will toward the world at large, Arthur accompanied his friend to the door and took leave of him—indeed of both of him; gratitude to Tom Mayne, hopes for Claud Beverley, were inextricably blended.

And it so fell out—what, indeed, was not capable of happening to-day?—that, as his friend walked down the stairs with a last wave of his arm, Mr. Norton Ward, K.C., walked up them, on his return from a consultation with Sir Robert Sharpe.

"Who's that?" he asked carelessly as he went into chambers, followed by Arthur, and they reached the place—half room, half hall—which Henry and the boy (the junior clerk was his own title for himself) inhabited.

"Only one of my clients," said Arthur with assuming grandeur, but unable to resist grinning broadly.

"One won't be able to get up one's own stairs for the crowd if you go this like," observed Norton Ward. "Oh, look here,

Henry! I met Mr. Worthing—of the Great Southern office, you know—over at Sir Robert's. There's a case coming in from them to-night, and they want a consultation at half past five to-morrow. Just book it, will you?" He turned to go into his own room.

But Arthur had lingered—and listened. "A case from the Great Southern? Do you know what it's about?"

Norton Ward smiled—rather apologetically. He liked it to be considered that he was in only really "heavy" cases now. "Well, it's something about a dog, I believe, Arthur." He added: "An uncommonly valuable dog, I'm told, though."

A valuable dog indeed—for one person in that room, anyhow!

"A dog!" cried Arthur. "Why, that's my case! I'm in it!"

Norton Ward grinned; Arthur grinned; but most broadly of all grinned Henry. Clerk's fees from both sides for Henry, to say nothing of the dramatic interest of civil war, of domestic struggle!

"Do you mean you're for the plaintiff? How in thunder did you get hold of it?"

"That's my little secret," Arthur retorted triumphantly. It was not necessary to tell all the world the train of events which led up to his brief in *Crewdson v. The Great Southern Railway Company*.

"Well, I congratulate you, old chap," said Norton Ward heartily. Then he grinned again. "Come and dine to-morrow, and we'll try to settle it."

"Settle it be—Not much!" said Arthur. "But I'll dine, all right."

Norton Ward went off into his room, laughing.

That was an awful idea—settling! Even though advanced in jest, it had given him a little shock. But he felt pretty safe. He had read Miss Crewdson's letters; she was most emphatically not a settling woman! Her dog, her whole dog, and nothing but her dog was what Miss Crewdson wanted.

Arthur sat down before his fire and lit his pipe. He abandoned himself to a gratified contemplation of the turn in his fortunes. A great moment when a young man sees his chosen profession actually opening before him, when dreams and hopes crystallize into reality, when he plucks the first fruit from branches which a little while ago seemed so far out of reach! This moment it was now Arthur's

to enjoy. And there was more. For he was not only exulting; he was smiling in a sly triumph. What young man does not smile in his sleeve when the wisdom of the elders is confounded? And what good-natured elder will not smile with him—and even clap his hands?

"It's my own fault if that thousand pounds I put in the farce doesn't turn out the best investment of my life!" thought Arthur.

CHAPTER XXXIII

A NEW VISION

It was not given to Arthur again to hear his mother's voice or to see her alive. A few days after the first round of the protracted battle over the great case had ended in his favor, just before the close of the legal term, news reached him of her death. She had been suffering from a chill and had taken to her bed, but no immediate danger was anticipated.

She had read with keen pleasure Arthur's letters, full now of a new zest for his work and a new confidence. She breathed her gentle *Nunc Dimittis*; her daughter's future was happily arranged, her son's now opened before him. In simple and ardent faith her eyes turned to another world. As though in answer to an appeal instinctively issuing from her own soul, the end came very quickly. The tired heart could bear no added strain.

It was arranged that Anna should go and stay with Ronald Slingsby's people until the time came for her wedding; it was to take place in about three months. The old familiar home was to be broken up. They spent two or three busy days together, sorting out furniture, settling what was to be sold and what either of them would like to keep; regretfully deciding that this or that relic of old days was "rubbish" and must be destroyed, redolent though it was with memories.

When the actual moment came for leaving the old house and one another, Anna threw herself into her brother's arms, sobbing. "We mustn't quite forget one another, Arthur!"

"Please God, never, my dear," he answered gravely. "We've shared too much together for that."

"You'll come to the wedding? You'll be friends with Ronald?"

"Yes, yes, indeed I will. Why not?"

"He's not narrow or uncharitable, really. It's only that his standards are so high," she pleaded.

"I know—and I hope mine 'll get a little higher. Anyhow, we shall be jolly good friends, you'll see. Come, this isn't really good-by, Anna!"

She kissed him tenderly, whispering: "I shall pray for you always, Arthur," and so turned from him to Ronald, who was to escort her on her journey to his mother's house at Worcester. Arthur left Malvern later in the same day to spend his Christmas at Hilsey.

He went from his old home to a new one; the manner of his welcome assured him of that plainly. They were all—even Godfrey—at the station to meet him. Their greetings, a little subdued in deference to his sorrow, seemed full of gladness, even of pride, that they should be there to soothe and soften it, that he should have Hilsey to turn to, now that the links with his old life were broken.

Only a few days before—while Arthur was still at Malvern—Godfrey's case had been heard and had, of course, gone through unopposed. He had performed his part in it with that reserve of quiet dignity which was his in face of things inevitable. Save for a formality—in this instance it was no more—he and Bernadette were quit of one another.

The new state of things was definitely established, the family reconstituted on a fresh basis. Little Margaret was now its center, her happiness and welfare its first preoccupation, the mainspring of its life. No longer harassed by the sense of failure, or afraid of a criticism none the less galling for being conveyed in merry glances, Godfrey dared to respond openly to his little girl's appeal for love. When the child, tutored by Judith's skilful encouragement, made bold to storm the defenses of his study and beg his company, she met with a welcome, shy still but cordial, with a quiet affection which suited her own youthful gravity.

They would wander off together, or busy themselves over Margaret's animals, neither of them saying much—and what little they did say, impersonal and matter-of-fact—yet obviously content in their comradeship, liking to be left to it, creating gradually, as the days went by, a little tranquil world of their own, free

from incursions and alarms, safe from unexpected calls on them, from having to follow other people's changing moods and adapt themselves to other people's fitful emotions. The little maid grave beyond her years—the timid man shrinking back from the exactions of life—they seemed curiously near of an age together, strangely alike in mind. Day by day they grew more sufficient for one another—not less fond of Judith and of Arthur, but more independent even of their help and company.

"Does she often ask about her mother—about whether she's coming back, and so on?" Arthur inquired of Judith.

"Very seldom, and she's quite content if you say 'Not yet.' But I think it'll be best to tell her the truth soon; then she'll settle down to it—to tell her that her mother isn't coming back, and isn't married to her father any more. You know how easily children accept what they're told; they don't know what's really involved, you see. By the time she's old enough to understand she'll quite have accepted the position."

"But Bernadette will want to see her, won't she?"

"I don't know. I really hope not—at present at all events. You see what's happening now—Bernadette's just going out of her life. Seeing her might stop that. And yet, if we look at it honestly, isn't it the best thing that can happen?"

"In fact, you want Bernadette completely—obliterated?" He frowned a little. To make that their object seemed rather ruthless. "A bit strong, isn't it?" he asked.

"Can she complain? Isn't it really the logic of the situation? With Bernadette what she is—and the child what she is!"

"You're always terribly good at facing facts, Judith." He smiled. "A little weak in the idealizing faculty!"

"In this family you've supplied that deficiency—amply."

"You mustn't sneer at generous emotions. It's a bad habit you've got."

She smiled, yet seemed to consider what he said. "I believe it is a bad habit that I used to have. The old state of affairs here rather encouraged it. So many emotions all at cross-purposes! Rather a ridiculous waste of them! It made them seem ridiculous themselves. But I think I've got out of the habit."

"You've still a strong bias toward the mere matter-of-fact. You like humdrum states of mind—I believe you positively prefer them."

"And you like to pass from thrill to thrill!" She laughed. "Is that very unfair? Because I don't mean it to be. And I am changed a little, I think. What has happened here has made a difference. Say you think me a little—just a little—softer."

"Say you think me a little—just a little—harder," he retorted, mocking her.

"No, but seriously," she persisted, fixing her eyes on him almost anxiously.

"Well, then, yes. I think you're perceptibly more human," he acknowledged, laughing still; then he added:

"But you needn't carry it too far. Nobody wants you to become a gusher."

"Heaven forbid!" she murmured. "I really think I'm safe from that. I've too much native malice about me—and it will out!"

"Perpetual founts of warm emotion—geysers! Terrible people!"

"Oh, even you're hardly as bad as that!"

"They debase the emotional currency," said Arthur with a sudden and violent change of metaphor.

On Christmas Day hard weather set in, with a keen frost. A few days of it promised skating on the low-lying meadows, now under flood. Full of hope and joyful anticipation, Arthur telegraphed for his skates.

"Can you skate? Have you got any skates? If you can't, I'll teach you," he said excitedly to Judith.

"I have skates, and I can skate—thank you all the same," she replied, smiling demurely. "But you and I can teach Margaret between us. I don't suppose Godfrey will care about doing it."

The frost held, their hopes were realized. Godfrey's attitude was what had been expected; with pathetic objurgations on the weather he shut himself up in his study. The other three sallied forth, though Margaret seemed alarmed and reluctant.

"I haven't skated for years," said Arthur, "but I used rather to fancy myself."

"Well, you start while I give Margaret a lesson."

Arthur was an average skater—perhaps a little above the average of those who have been content to depend on the scanty

natural opportunities offered by the English climate. He was master of the outside edge, and could manage a "three," an "eight," and, in a rather wobbly fashion, a few other simple figures. These he proceeded to execute, rather "fancying himself," as he had confessed, while Judith held Margaret in a firm grip and tried to direct her helplessly slithering feet.

"I don't think I like skating," said Margaret with her usual mild firmness. "I can't stand up, and my ankles ache."

"Oh, but you're only just beginning, dear."

"I don't think I like it, Cousin Judith."

Judith's brows went up in humorous despair. "Just like Godfrey!" she reflected helplessly. "Oh, well, have a rest now while I put my skates on and show you how nice it will be when you've learned how to do it."

"I don't think I shall ever like it, Cousin Judith. I think I shall go back and see what papa's doing."

Judith yielded. "Do as you like, Margaret," she said. "Perhaps you'll try again to-morrow?"

"Well, perhaps," Margaret conceded very doubtfully.

"The ice is splendid. Hurry up!" Arthur called.

But Judith did not hurry. After putting on her skates she sat on a hurdle for some minutes, watching Arthur's evolutions with a thoughtful smile. He came to a stand opposite to her, after performing the most difficult figure in his repertoire, his eyes and cheeks glowing and his breath coming fast. "How's that for high?" he asked proudly.

"Not bad for a beginner," she replied composedly. "Would you like really to learn to skate? Because, if you would, I'll give you a lesson."

"Well, I'm hanged! Come on, and let's see what you can do yourself!"

She got up and peeled off her jacket; before she put it down on the hurdle she produced an orange from the pocket of it. Motioning Arthur to follow her, she glided gently to the middle of the ice and dropped the orange on it. Having done this, and given him a grave glance, she proceeded to execute what was to him at least an inconceivably and dazzlingly complicated figure. When it was at last achieved it landed her by his side, and she said: "How's that for high?"

"You humbug! How dare you say nothing about it? Letting me make a fool of myself like that! How did you learn?"

"Oh, in Switzerland. I often went there in the winter—before Hilsey claimed me. Come and try."

Arthur tried, but felt intolerably clumsy. His little skill was vanity, his craft mere fumbling! Yet gradually something seemed to impart itself from her to him—a dim inkling of the real art of it, not the power to do as she did, but some idea of why she had the power and of what he must do to gain it. She herself seemed to be far beyond skill or art. She appeared part of the ice—an emanation from it, a spirit form it gave out.

"Why, you must be a champion, Judith!"

"I just missed it, last year I was out," she answered. "I think you show quite a knack."

"I've had enough. Give me an exhibition!"

"Really?" He nodded, and she smiled in pleasure. "I love it better than anything in the world," she said as she turned and darted away across the ice.

He sat down on the hurdle and smoked his pipe while he watched her. He could see her glowing cheeks, her eyes gleaming with pleasure, her confident, enraptured smile—above all, the graceful, daring turns and twists of her slim figure, so full of life, of suppleness, of the beauty of perfect balance and of motion faultlessly controlled—all sign of effort hidden by consummate mastery. She was grace triumphant, and the triumph irradiated her whole being—her whole self—with a rare, fine exhilaration; it infected the onlooker and set his blood tingling through his veins in sympathetic exultation.

At last she came to a stop opposite him—cheeks red, eyes shining, chest heaving, still full of that wonderful motion, waiting to be loosed again at the bidding of her will.

"I never saw anything like it!" he cried. "You're beautiful, beautiful, Judith!"

"You mean—it's beautiful," she laughed, her cheeks flushing to a more vivid red.

"I meant what I said," he persisted almost indignantly. "Beautiful!"

She did not try to conceal her pleasure and pride. "I'm glad, Arthur."

"Look here, you've got to teach me how to do it—some of it, anyhow."

"I will, if the frost will only last. Let's pray to Heaven!"

"And you've got to come to Switzerland with me next winter."

"I'll think about that!"

"In fact every winter—if you'll kindly think about that, too!" He got up with a merry, ringing laugh. "God bless the frost! Let's have another shot at waltzing. You've inspired me—I believe I shall do it better!"

He did it—a little better—and she ardently encouraged him; the slender, supple strength of her figure resting against his arm seemed a help more than physical, almost, as he said, an inspiration. Yet presently he stopped, and would have her skate by herself again.

"No, that's enough for this morning," she protested. Yet, when he begged, she could not but do as he asked once more; his praises fell so sweet on her ears. At the end she glided to him and held out her hands, putting them in his. "No more, no more! I—I feel too excited."

"So do I, somehow," he said, laughing, as he clasped her hands, and their eyes met in exultant joyfulness. "You've given me a new vision of you, Judith!"

CHAPTER XXXIV

THE LINES OF LIFE

THE glorious frost lasted a glorious week, generous measure for an English frost, and long enough for Arthur to make considerable improvement in the art of skating; since Margaret maintained her attitude of not caring about it he had the benefit of the professor's undivided attention. Long enough, too, it lasted for the new vision to stamp itself deep on his mind.

For companion picture he recalled from memory another which at the outset had made no such vivid impression—Judith crying over the failure of the farce. His mind had passed it by lightly when it was first presented to him; it had not availed to turn his amused thoughts from Miss Ayesha Layard and her medicine. It came back now, at first by what seemed only a chance or freak of memory, but presently establishing for itself a relation with its sister-vision of triumphant grace. Between them they gave to Judith in his eyes something he had not discerned before

—something which had always been there, though not in such full measure in the earlier days of their acquaintance, before disaster and grief, and love and sympathy, had wrought upon her spirit.

He saw her now—he was idealizing again no doubt to some degree, after that generous fashion of his which no cold steel of experience could quite eradicate—as capable of the depths and heights of emotion; no longer as tethered too tight by reason and good sense, somewhat too critical, a trifle too humdrum in her notions—that was the conception of her which he had in the days of Bernadette's reign. The solid merits of that type he left to her still; and in this he was indeed on the firm ground of experience; he had tried and tested them. But now he decked them with bright ornaments and blended their sober, useful tints with richer coloring—with tenderness of heart, a high, brave joy in life, the grace of form and charm of face in which the eye delights.

Subtly and delightfully sure of his changed vision of her, she dared now to be wholly herself with him, to maintain no shy reserves where prudence held pleasure in bondage and affection took refuge from the fear of indifference. She borrowed of him too, though this unconsciously, in an instinct to adapt herself to him. As she had lent to him from her stores of fortitude and clear-sightedness, she levied toll for herself on his wealth of persistent and elastic cheerfulness, his gust for life and all that life brings with it.

Yet her old self was not eclipsed nor wholly transformed. Her caution remained, and her healthy distrust of sudden impulses. The satiric smile was still on her lips, to check transports and cool the glow of fascination. She had been so wont to think him Bernadette's man—whether in joy or in delusion, or in the cruel shock of sudden enlightenment—so wont to think Bernadette invincible, that even Bernadette's memory seemed a thing that could hardly be displaced. She craved a probation, a searching test both of her own feelings and of Arthur's. She feared while she enjoyed, and of set purpose nursed her doubts.

There was not always skating—not always bright sun, keen air, and the rapture of motion, incentives to hot blood. If he deluded himself, she would have compas-

sion ready and friendship for him unimpaired; but if she, with open eyes, walked into a trap, her judgment of herself would be bitter, and friendship would scarcely stand against the shame.

Arthur went back to town ten days before the Christmas vacation ended, to look after his work and, incidentally, to attend Marie Sarradet's wedding. He left Hilsey cheerfully, with no real sense of a parting or of separation. He was still keen and excited about his work, about the life that seemed now to lie before him in the law, and Hilsey—with all it meant to him—figured no longer as a distraction from that life, or even an enemy to it, but rather as its background and complement, so much a part of it as to seem with him while he worked.

And so it was with Judith herself—the new Judith of the new vision. She was no enemy to work either. However bedecked and glorified, she was still Judith of the cool head and humorous eyes, the foe of extravagance and vain conceits.

"Back to my dog!" he said gaily. "Holding on to his tail, I'll climb the heights of fortune! And I hope one or two more will find their way to chambers—some little puppies, at all events."

"Ambition is awake! I seem to see a dawning likeness to Mr. Norton Ward," retorted Judith.

"I seem to see, as in a golden dream, enough to pay his rent, confound him!"

"I discern, as it were, from afar off, a silk gown gracefully hanging about your person!"

"I discern money in my pocket to pay a railway fare to Switzerland!"

"There rises before my eyes a portly man in a high seat! He administers justice!"

"Before mine, a lady, gracious and ample, who—" But that final vision was promptly dispelled by a cushion which Judith suddenly hurled at him with unerring aim.

Marie Sarradet and Sidney Barslow were married at Marylebone Church, and after the ceremony there was a gathering of old friends at the house in Regent's Park—the family (including Mrs. Veltheim), Amabel Osling, Mildred Quain, Joe Halliday, and Mr. Claud Beverley, the last-named (and so named still in the Sarradet circle) blushing under congratulations; for the drama of real life had met

with a critical success, though the London run had not as yet followed.

Indeed, as beffited the occasion, a sense of congratulation pervaded the air. It seemed as though more than a wedding were celebrated. They toasted in their champagne the restored stability of the family and the business also. The bridegroom, managing director of Sarradet's, Limited, showed signs of growing stout; there was a very solid, settled look about him; order, respectability, and a comfortable balance at the bank were the suggestions his appearance carried. Far, far in the past the rowdy gaieties of Oxford Street! Old Sarradet basked in the sun of recovered safety and tranquillity. Even Raymond, still nominally "on appro," used, all unrebuked, such airs of possession toward Amabel that none could doubt his speedy acceptance. Marie herself was in a serene content which not even the presence of her aunt could cloud. She greeted Arthur with affectionate friendship.

"It is good of you to come. It wouldn't have seemed right without you," she told him, when they got a few words apart.

"I had to come. You don't know how glad I am of your happiness, Marie."

She looked at him frankly, smiling in a confidential meaning. "Yes, I think I do. We've been very great friends, haven't we? And we will be. Yes, I am happy. It's all worked in so well, and Sidney is so good to me." She blushed a little as she added, with frank simplicity, "I love him, Arthur."

He knew why she told him, it was that no shadow of self-reproach should remain with him. He pressed her hand gently. "God bless you and send you every happiness!"

She lowered her voice. "And you? Because I've a right to wish you happiness too."

"Fretting about me! And on your wedding day!" he rebuked her gaily.

"Yes, just a little," she acknowledged, laughing.

"Well, you needn't. No, honestly you needn't." He laughed, too. "I'm shamefully jolly!"

"Then it's all perfect," she said, with a sigh of contentment.

Arthur had missed seeing "Jephthah's Daughter" owing to his mother's death, but since not having seen or read the

work is not always a disadvantage when congratulations have to be offered to the author, he expressed his heartily to Mr. Beverley. "Next time it's put up, I shall be there," he added.

"I don't know that it ever will be—and I don't much care if it isn't. It's not bad in its way—you've seen some of the notices, I dare say—but I'm not sure that it's my real line. I'm having a shot at something rather different. If it succeeds—"

Arthur knew what was coming. "You sha'n't chuck the office before we've found the dog, anyhow!" he interrupted, laughing. But none the less he admired the sanguine genius. "Only there won't be enough 'lines' to last him out at this rate," he reflected.

At the end, when the bride and bridegroom had driven off, Arthur suddenly found his hand seized and violently shaken by old Mr. Sarradet, who was in a state of excited rapture. "The happiest day of my life!" he was saying. "What I've always hoped for! Always, Mr. Lisle, from the beginning!"

He seemed to have no recollection of a certain interview in Bloomsbury Street—an interview abruptly cut short by the arrival of a lady in a barouche. He was growing old, his memory played him tricks. He had found a strong arm to lean on and, rejoicing in it, forgot that it had not always been the thing which he desired.

"Yes, you know a good thing when you see it, Mr. Sarradet," Arthur smilingly told the proud old man. But he did it with an amused consciousness that Mrs. Veltheim, who stood by eying him rather sourly, had a very clear remembrance of past events.

"We'll give 'em a dinner when they come back. You must come, Mr. Lisle. Everybody here must come," old Sarradet went on, and shuffled round the room, asking every one to come to the dinner. "And now one more glass of champagne! Oh, yes, you must! Yes, you too, Amabel—and you, Mildred! Come, girls, a little drop! Here's a health to the happy pair and to Sarradet's Limited!"

"The happy pair and Sarradet's Limited!" repeated everybody before they drank.

"And Sarradet's Limited!" reiterated the old man, taking a second gulp.

"I don't know when he'll stop," whispered Joe Halliday. "If we don't want to get spiflicated we'd better make a bolt of it, Arthur."

So they did, and went for a stroll in the park to cool their heads in the bracing air.

"Well, that's good-by to them," said Joe, when he had lit his cigar. "And it's good-by to me for a bit, too. I'm sailing the day after to-morrow. Going to Canada."

"Are you? Rather sudden, isn't it? Going to be gone long?"

"I don't know. Just as things turn out. I may be back in a couple of months; I may not turn up again till I'm a colonial premier, or something of that sort. The fact is, I've got into no end of a good thing out there. A cert—well, practically a cert. I wish I'd been able to put you in for a thou or two, old fellow."

"No, thanks! No, thanks!" exclaimed Arthur, laughing.

"But it wasn't to be done. All I could do to get in myself! Especially as I'm pretty rocky. However, they wanted my experience—"

"Of Canada? Have you ever been there?"

"I suppose Canada's much like other places," said Joe, evading the direct question. "It's my experience of business they wanted, of course, you old fool. I'm in for a good thing this time, and no mistake! If I hadn't had too much fizz already, I'd ask you to come and drink my health."

"Good luck anyhow, old fellow! I'm sorry you're going away, though. I sha'n't enjoy seeing Trixie Kayper half as much without you."

Joe suddenly put his arm in Arthur's. "You're a bit of a fool in some ways, in in my humble judgment," he said. "But you're a good chap, Arthur. You stick to your pals, you don't squeal when you drop your money, and you don't put on side. As this rotten old world goes, you're not a bad chap."

"This sounds like a parting testimonial, Joe!"

"Well, what if it does? God knows when we shall eat a steak and drink a pot of beer together again. A good loser makes a good winner, and you'll be a winner yet. And damned glad I shall be to

see it! Now I must toddle—get in the tube and go to the city. Good-by, Arthur."

"Good-by, Joe. I say, I'm glad we did 'Did You Say Mrs.?' Perhaps you'll run up against Ayesha Layard over there. Give her my love."

"Oh, hang the girl! I don't want to see her! So-long then, old chap!" With a final grip he turned and walked away quickly.

Arthur saw him go with a keen pang of regret. They had tempted fortune together, and each had liked what he found in the other.

As he walked down to the Temple now, after parting from Joe Halliday—and for how long Heaven alone could tell—he felt lonely, and told himself that he must get to know better the men among whom his lot was cast.

He found himself thinking of his life in the Temple as something definitely settled at last, not as a provisional sort of arrangement which might go on or, on the other hand, might be ended any day and on any impulse. The coils of his destiny had begun to wind about him, tightening slowly.

It was vacation still, and chambers were deserted; Henry and the boy departed every day at four o'clock. Arthur let himself in with his key, lit his fire, induced a blaze and sat down for a smoke before it. Marie Sarradet came back into his mind now—Marie Barslow; the new name set him smiling, recalling, wondering.

How if the new name had not been Barslow but another? Would that have meant being the prop of the family and the business, being engulfed in Sarradet's Limited? That was what it meant for Sidney Barslow—among other things, of course. But who could tell what things might mean?

Suppose the great farce had succeeded, had really been a gold mine—of the sort with gold in it—really a second "Help Me Out Quickly!" where would he be now—he and his thousands of pounds—if that had happened? Would he have been producing more farces and giving more engagements to infectious Ayesha Layard and indefatigable Willie Spring?

The ringing of the telephone-bell recalled him sharply to the present. With a last smiling "Rot!" muttered under his breath at himself, with a quick flash

of hope that it might be Wills and Mayne once again, he went to answer the call.

A strange voice with a foreign accent inquired his number, then asked if Mr. Arthur Lisle were in, and, on being told that it was that gentleman who was speaking, begged him to hold the line. The next moment another voice, not strange at all, though it seemed long since he had heard it, asked, "Is that you, Cousin Arthur?"

"Yes, it's me," he answered with a sudden twinge of excitement.

"I'm at the Lancaster—over here on business with the lawyers, just for a day or two. Oliver's in Paris. I want to see you about something, but I hardly hoped to find you in town. I thought you'd be at Hilsey. How lucky! Can you come and see me some time?"

"Yes, any time. I can come now if you like. I'm doing nothing here."

A slight pause—then: "Are you alone, or is Frank Norton Ward there, too?"

"There's absolutely nobody here but me."

"Then I think I'll come and see you. It's only a step. Will you look out for me?"

"Yes, I'll be looking out for you."

"In about a quarter of an hour then. Good-by."

Arthur hung up the receiver and returned to his room—the telephone was in Henry's nondescript apartment. A smile quivered about his lips; he did not sit down again, but paced to and fro in a restless way.

Strange to hear her voice; strange that she should turn up to-day! Of all the things he had been thinking about, he had not been thinking of her. She recalled herself now with all the effectiveness of the unexpected. She came suddenly out of the past and plunged him back into it with her "Cousin Arthur."

He felt bewildered, yet definitely glad of one thing—a small one to all seeming, but to him comforting. He was relieved that she was coming to chambers; that he would not have to go to the Lancaster and ask for her with proper indifference; ask for her by an unfamiliar name—at least he supposed she used that name. He felt certain that he would have blushed ridiculously if he had had to ask for her by it.

He nodded in relief. He was well out of that anyhow! And—she would be here directly!

CHAPTER XXXV

HILSEY AND ITS FUGITIVE

SHE met him just as of old; she gave him the same gay, gracious, almost caressing welcome when she found him at the foot of the stairs, awaiting her arrival and ready to escort her to his room. She put her arm through his and let him lead her there; then seated herself by the fire and, peeling off her gloves, looked up at him as he stood leaning his arm on the mantelpiece.

She smiled as she used; she was the same Bernadette in her simple cordiality, the same, too, in her quiet sumptuousness. Only in her eyes, as they rested on his face, he thought he saw a new expression, a look of question, a half-humorous apprehension, which seemed to say, "How are you going to treat me, Cousin Arthur?" Not penitence, nor apology, but just an admission that he might have his own views about her and might treat her accordingly. "Tell me your views then—let's know how we stand toward one another!"

Perhaps it was because some such doubt found a place in her mind that she turned promptly and in a rather businesslike way to the practical object of her visit.

"I came over to see my lawyers about the money question. They wanted to see me and convince me I ought to take something from Godfrey. I don't know that I should refuse if I needed it, but I don't. You know what lawyers are! They told me Oliver would desert me, or practically said he would! Well, I said I was going to chance that—as a fact he's settling quite a lot on me—and at last they gave in, though they were really sulky about it. Then they told me that I ought to settle something about Margaret. Godfrey's been very kind there, too; he's offered to let me see her practically whenever I like—with just one condition, a natural one, I suppose."

She paused for a moment and now leaned forward, looking into the fire.

"I shouldn't have quarreled with that condition. I couldn't. Of course he wouldn't want her to see Oliver." She frowned a little. "I told the lawyers that

the matter wasn't pressing, as I was going abroad, for a year, probably, perhaps longer; it could wait till I got back."

"You're going away?" asked Arthur, without much seeming interest.

"Yes—to Brazil. Oliver's got some interests there to look after." She smiled. "I dare say you think it happens rather conveniently? So it does, perhaps—but I think he'd have had to go, anyhow; and of course I mean to go with him. But about Margaret. The real truth is, I didn't want to talk about her to the lawyers; I couldn't tell them what I really felt. I want to tell you, Arthur, if I can, and I want you somehow to let Godfrey know about it—and Judith, too. That's what I want you to do for me. Will you?"

"I'll do my best. He won't like talking about it. He may be very unapproachable."

"I know he may!" She smiled again. "But you'll try, won't you?" She looked up at him gravely now, and rather as though she were asking his judgment. "I'm not going to see her, Arthur."

"You mean—not at all? Never?" he asked slowly.

"It was always rather difficult for Margaret and me to get on together, even before all that's happened. We didn't make real friends. How could we now—with sort of official visits like those? Under conditions! Still, that's not the main thing; that's not what I want you to say to Godfrey. I don't mean to see her till she's old enough—fully old enough—to understand what it all means. Then when she's heard about it—not from me; I don't want to make a case with her or try to justify myself—when Godfrey or Judith, or even you have told her, I want it to be left to her what to do. If she likes to leave it alone, very good. If she likes to see me, and see if we can make friends, I shall be ready. There'll be no concealment then, no false pretenses, nothing to puzzle her. Only just what sort of a view she takes of me herself, when she's old enough." She paused and then asked: "Have they told her anything?"

"Only that you can't come back yet. But I think they mean to tell her presently that you won't, that—well, that it's all over, you know. Judith thinks she'll accept that as quite—well, that she won't see anything very extraordinary about it—won't know what it means, you see."

"Do you think she misses me much?"

"No, I don't think so. She and her father are becoming very great friends. I think she's happy."

"You've been there a lot?"

"Yes, a good deal."

"I saw your mother's death in the paper. I'm sorry, Arthur."

"They make me quite at home at Hilsey. They've given me a den of my own."

"And Godfrey?"

"He's very cheerful, with his walks and his books—and, as I say, with Margaret."

"You're looking very thoughtful, Arthur. What are you thinking of? Do you think me wrong about Margaret? I shall hear of her, you know. I shall know how she's getting on; Judith will tell me—and Esther. You can, too."

"It's all so strange!" he broke out. "The way you've just vanished! And yet the house goes on!"

She nodded. "And goes on pretty well?" she hazarded with raised brows and a little smile. He made a restless, impatient gesture, but did not refuse assent. "Well, if there's anything to be said for me, there it is! Because it means that I was a failure."

"You weren't the only failure, Bernadette."

"No, I wasn't. It was all a failure—all round—except you; you got on with all of us. Well, when things are like that, and then somebody comes and—and shows you something quite different, and makes—yes, makes—you look at it—well, when once you do, you can't look at anything else. It swallows up everything."

She fell into silence. Arthur moved from the mantelpiece and sat down in a chair by her side, whence he watched her delicate profile as she gazed into the fire thoughtfully. He waited for her to go on—to take up the story from the day when the long failure came to its violent end, from the morning of her flight.

"I don't see how I could have done anything different; I don't see it now any more than I saw it then. You won't forgive Oliver, I suppose—my old Sir Oliver! In fact, if I know you, Cousin Arthur, you've been trying to paint him blacker in the hope of making me whiter! But he gives me a wonderful life. I never really knew what a man could do for a woman's life before. Well, I'd had no chance of understanding that, had I? It's not being

in love that I mean so much. After all, I've been in love before—yes, and with Godfrey, as I told you once. And Oliver's not an angel, of course—about as far from it as a man could be."

"I should think so," Arthur remarked dryly.

She smiled at him. "But there's a sort of largeness about him, about the way he feels as well as the things he goes in for. And then his courage! Oh, but I dare say you don't want to hear me talk about him. I really came only to talk about Margaret."

"You must know I'm glad to hear you're happy."

She caught a tone of constraint in his voice; the words sounded almost formal. "Yes, I suppose you are—and ready to let it go at that?" she asked quickly, with a little resentment.

"What else can I do—or say?" he answered slowly and with a puzzled frown. "I've got nothing more to do with it. I really belong to—to what you've left behind you. I made a queer mess of my part of it, but still I did belong there. I don't belong to this new life of yours, do I?"

She shrugged her shoulders. "No, I suppose you don't. You belong to Hilsey? Is that it? And I'm trying to get you on my side—unfairly?" She challenged him now with something like anger.

"Oh, it's not a question of sides! I tried not to take sides. The thing went too deep for that. And why must I, why should I? But there's what's happened—the state of things, you see."

"And the state of things makes you belong to Hilsey, and prevents your having anything to do with me?"

"That's putting it too strongly—" he began.

"Oh, but you mean it comes to that?" she insisted.

"I don't see how, in practise, it can work out very differently from that."

His voice was low and gentle; he avoided her eyes as he spoke, though he knew they were upon him, watching him closely.

She sat a long while brooding over his last answer, with her eyes still set on his averted face.

"You mean it'll work out that you're part of the family and I'm not? Are you going to cut me, Arthur?"

"Oh, no, no!" he cried, turning to her now. "It's monstrous of you to say that!"

God knows I've no grudge against you! I've owed you too much happiness and—and felt too much for you. And if we must talk of sides, wasn't I always on your side?"

"Yes, but now you're not."

"I'm not against you—indeed I'm not! But if you're away somewhere with—well, I mean, away from us, and we're all together at home—"

"Us! We! Home!" she repeated after him, with a smile of rather sad mockery. "Yes, I suppose I begin to see, Arthur."

"They've made it home to me—especially since my mother's death."

Her resentment passed away. She seemed tranquil now, but sad and regretful.

"Yes, I suppose that's the way it'll work," she said. "I shall get farther and farther off, and they'll get nearer and nearer!"

She laid her hand on his for a moment, with one of her old, light caresses.

"I was silly enough to think that I could keep you, Arthur, somehow, in spite of all that's happened. And I wanted to. Because I'm very fond of you. But I suppose I can't. I'm a spoiled child—to think I could have you as well as all the rest I've got!" She smiled. "Awfully thorough life is, isn't it? Always making you go the whole hog when you think you can go half-way, just comfortably half-way! I don't like it, Cousin Arthur."

"I don't like it either, altogether; but that is the kind of way it gets you," he agreed thoughtfully.

"Still, we can be good friends," she said, and then broke away from the conventional words with a quick impatience. "Oh, being good friends is such a different thing from being really friends, though!" She took up her gloves and began to put them on slowly.

"I had a letter from Judith just before I came over," she remarked. "She writes every three or four weeks, you know. She said you were down there, and that she and you were having a good time skating."

"Yes, awfully jolly. She's a champion, you know!"

Bernadette was busy with her gloves. She did not see the sudden lighting up of his eyes as her words recalled to him the vision of Judith skating, the vivid grace of motion and the triumph of activity, there on the ice down at Hilsey.

"Oh, well, she's been to Switzerland in the winter a lot," said Bernadette carelessly. "I suppose she'd have gone this year if it hadn't been for—" She raised her eyes again to him and stopped with a glove half-way on. "Well, if it hadn't been for me, really!" She smiled and jerked her head impatiently. "How I seem to come in everywhere, don't I? Well, I can't help it! She's got no one else belonging to her, and she used to be a lot with us, anyhow."

"Oh, you needn't worry about her; she's quite happy," said Arthur confidently.

"I don't know that I was worrying, though I dare say I ought to have been. But she likes being at Hilsey. I expect she'll settle down there for good and all." As she went back to her glove-buttoning she added, by way of an afterthought: "Unless she marries."

Knowing the thing that was taking shape in his own heart, and reading his own thoughts into the mind of another, as people are prone to do, Arthur expected here a certain suggestion, was wondering how to meet it, and was in a way afraid of it. He felt a sense of surprise when Bernadette passed directly away from the subject, leaving her afterthought to assume the form of a merely perfunctory recognition of the fact that Judith was a girl of marriageable age and therefore might marry—perhaps with the implication that she was not particularly likely to, however. He was relieved, but somehow a little indignant.

"You've told me hardly anything about yourself," said Bernadette. But here again the tone sounded perfunctory, the interest not very genuine, the topic she suggested rather one about which she ought to inquire than one in which she felt a genuine interest.

"Oh, there's not much to tell. I've sown my wild oats, and now I've settled down to work."

She seemed content with the answer, whose meagerness responded sensitively to her own want of a true concern. She was not really interested, he felt, in any life that he might be living apart from her. She was very fond of him, as she said, and he believed; but it was fondness, a liking for his company, an enjoyment of him, a desire to have him about her, had such a thing been still possible; it was not such a love or deep affection as would make his

doings or his fortunes in themselves of great importance to her. Where his life was not in actual contact with her own it did not touch her feelings deeply.

Well, she had always been rather like that, taking what she wanted of his life and time, leaving the rest, and paying with her smiles. Well paid, too, he had thought himself, and had made no complaint.

She rose. "It must be getting late," she said, "and I'm going to the theater. And back to Paris to-morrow. I sha'n't be in London again for a long, long while. Well, you'll remember what to tell Godfrey—how I feel about Margaret? And—and anything kind about himself—if you think he'd like it."

"I don't really think I'd better risk that."

She smiled. "No, I suppose not. I'm never mentioned—is that it?"

"Oh, Judith and I talk about you."

"I dare say Judith is very—caustic?"

"Not particularly. Not nearly so caustic as when you were with us."

"Us! Us! I begin to feel as if I'd run away from you too, Arthur! Though I wasn't your wife or your mother—or even your chaperon, was I? Well, at the end I did run away a little sooner because of you—you'd found me out!—but I don't think I meant to run away from you forever. But you belong to Hilsey now—so it seems as if it was forever. I ran away forever from Hilsey, all Hilsey—and now you're part of it!"

She was standing opposite to him, with a smile that seemed half to tease him, half to deride herself. She did not seek to hide her sorrow and vexation at losing him; she hardly pretended not to be jealous—he could think her jealous if he liked. Her old sincerity abode with her; she had no tricks.

She looked very charming in his eyes; her sorrow at losing him—he did not know what to call it, but whatever it was that she used to get from his society and his adoration—touched him profoundly. He took one of her gloved hands and raised it to his lips. She looked up at him; her eyes were dim.

"It's turned out rather harder in some ways than I thought it would—making quite a fresh start, I mean. I do miss the old things and the old friends dreadfully. But it's worth it. It was the only

thing for me. There was nothing else left to do. I had to do it."

"You're the only judge," he said gently. "Thank God it's turned out right for you!"

She smiled under her dim eyes. "Did you think I should repent? Like those frogs—you remember!—in the fable? King Stork instead of King Log?" She laughed. "It's not like that." She paused a moment. "And Oliver and I aren't to be alone together, I think, Cousin Arthur."

He sought for words, but she put her slim fingers lightly on his lips. "Hush! I don't want to cry. Take me to a taxi. Quickly!"

She spoke no more to him—nor he to her, save to whisper with a last clasp of her hand before she drove away, "God bless you!"

CHAPTER XXXVI

IN THE SPRING

YES, it was all true! The events of that red letter day had really happened. When Arthur awoke the next morning he had a queer feeling of its all being a dream, a mirage born of ambition. No. The morning paper proved it; a glance at his own table added confirmation.

Revolving time had brought round the Easter vacation again. The last case heard in the Court of Appeal that sittings was Crewdson v. The Great Southern Railway Company, on appeal from Judge Naresby's judgment on the findings of the jury. (the subsequent history of the great dog case lay still in the future.)

It was a time of political excitement; Sir Humphrey Fynes, K.C., M.P., had chanced the case being reached and gone off to rouse the country to a proper sense of its imminent peril if the government continued so much as a day longer in office. Consequently he was not there to argue Miss Crewdson's case. Mr. Tracy Darton, K.C., was there, but he was also in the fashionable divorce case of the moment, and had to address the jury on the respondent's behalf. He cut his argument before the Court of Appeal suspiciously short, and left to his learned friend Mr. Lisle the task of citing authorities bearing on tricky points relating to the subject of common carriers.

Arthur was in a tremor when he rose—nearly as much frightened as he had been before Judges Lance and Pretyman a year ago—but his whole heart was with his dog; he grew excited; he stuck to his guns; they should have those authorities if he died for it! He was very tenacious—and in the end rather long perhaps. But the court listened attentively, smiling now and then at his youthful ardor, but letting him make his points.

When they came to give judgment against his contention they went out of the way to compliment him. The Master of the Rolls said the Court was indebted to Mr. Lisle for his able argument. Leonard, L.J., confessed that he had been for a moment shaken by Mr. Lisle's ingenious argument. Pratt, L.J., quite agreed with what had fallen from my lord and his learned brother concerning Mr. Lisle's conduct of his case. Even Miss Crewdson herself, whose face had been black as thunder at Sir Humphrey's desertion and Mr. Darton's unseemly brevity, and whose shoulders had shrugged scornfully when Arthur rose, found a smile for him in the hour of temporary defeat; that she would lose in the end never entered the indomitable woman's head.

Then—out in the corridor when all was over—Tom Mayne patted him on the back and almost danced round him for joy and pride—it was impossible to recognize in him the melancholy Mr. Beverley—Norton Ward, hurrying off to another case, called out, "Confound your cheek!"—and, to crown all, the august solicitor of the Great Southern Railway Company, his redoubtable opponents, gave him a friendly nod, saying, "I was afraid you were going to turn 'em at the last moment, Mr. Lisle!"

That his appreciation was genuine Arthur's table proved. There, newly deposited by triumphant Henry, lay a case to advise the Great Southern Railway Company itself.

"Once you get in with them, sir!" Henry had said, rubbing his hands together and leaving the rest to the imagination.

Such things come seldom to any man, but once or twice in their careers to many. They came to Arthur as the crown of a term's hard work, mostly over Norton Ward's briefs—for Norton Ward had come to rely on him now and kept him

busy "deviling"—but with some little things of his own too; for Wills and Mayne were faithful, and another firm had sent a case also. His neck was well in the collar; his fee-book had become more than a merely ornamental appurtenance.

Long and hard, dry and dusty, was the road ahead. Never mind! His feet were on it, and if he walked warily he need fear no fatal slip. Letting the case to advise wait—his opinion would not be needed before the latter part of the vacation, Henry said—he sat in his chair, smoking and indulging in pardonably rosy reflections.

"Rather different from what it was this time last year!" said Honest Pride with a chuckle.

A good many things had been rather different with him a year ago, he might have been cynically reminded; for instance, the last Easter vacation he had dedicated to Miss Marie Sarradet; and he was not dedicating this coming one to Mrs. Sidney Barslow; and other things, unknown a year ago, had figured on the moving picture of his life, and said their say to him and gone their way. But today he was looking forward and not back, seeing beginnings, not endings, not burying the past with tears or smiles, but hailing the future with a cheery cry of welcome for its hazards and its joys.

Henry put his head in at the door. "Sir Christopher Lance has rung up, sir, and wants to know if you'll lunch with him to-day at one thirty—at his house."

"Yes, certainly. Say, with pleasure." Left alone again, Arthur ejaculated, "Splendid!" Sir Christopher had seen the report in the paper! He read the law reports, of course. A thought crossed Arthur's mind—would they read the law reports at Hilsey? They might not have kept their eye on his case. He folded up the paper and put it carefully in the little bag which he was now in the habit of carrying between his lodgings and his chambers.

Sir Christopher was jubilant over the report. "A feather in your cap to get that out of Leonard—a crusty old dog, but a deuced fine lawyer!" he said. But the news of the case from the Great Southern Railway Company meant yet more to him. "If they take you up, they can see you through, Arthur."

"If I don't make a fool of myself," Arthur put in.

"Oh, they'll expect you to do that once or twice. Don't be frightened. That dog of yours is a lucky dog, eh? All you've got to do now is to take things quietly and not fret. Remember that only one side can win, and it's not to be expected that you'll be on the right side always. I think you'll be done over the dog even in the end, you know."

"Not I!" cried Arthur indignantly. "That Harrogate cur's not our dog, sir."

"Human justice is fallible," laughed the old man. "Anyhow it's a good sporting case. And what are you going to do with yourself now?"

"I'm off to Hilsey for a fortnight's holiday. Going at four o'clock."

"Losing no time," Sir Christopher remarked with a smile.

"Well, it's jolly in the country in the spring, isn't it?" Arthur asked, rather desensively.

"Yes, it's jolly in the spring—anywhere in the spring, Arthur."

Arthur caught the kindly banter in his tone; he flushed a little and smiled in answer. "It was very jolly there in the winter, too, if you come to that, sir. Ripping skating."

"Does all the family skate?"

"No; not all the family." He laughed. "Just enough of it, Sir Christopher."

The old man sat back in his chair and sipped his hock. "Some men can get on without a woman about them, but so far as I've observed you I don't think you're that sort. If you must have a woman about you, there's a good deal to be said for its being your own wife and not, as so often happens, somebody else's. May we include that among our recent discoveries?"

"But your own wife costs such a lot of money."

"So do the others—very often. Don't wait too long for money, or for too much of it. Things are jolliest in the spring!"

"I suppose I'm rather young. I'm only twenty-five, you know."

"And a damned good age for making love, too," Sir Christopher pronounced emphatically.

"Oh, of course, if that's your experience, sir!" laughed Arthur.

Sir Christopher grew graver. "Does the wound heal at Hilsey?"

"Yes, I think so—slowly."

"Surgery's the only thing sometimes;

when you can't cure, you must cut. At any rate, we won't think hardly of our beautiful friend. I don't believe, though, that you're thinking of her at all, you young rascal! You're thinking of nothing but that train at four o'clock."

Arthur was silent a moment or two. "I dare say that some day, when it's a bit farther off, I shall be able to look at it all better—to see just what happened and what it came to. But I can't do that now. I—I haven't time." They had finished lunch. He came and rested his hand on the old man's shoulder. "At any rate, it's brought me your friendship. I can't begin to tell you what that is to me, sir."

Sir Christopher looked up at him. "I can tell you what it is to me, though. It's a son for my barren old age—and I'm quite ready to take a daughter too, Arthur."

Arthur went off by the four-o'clock train, with his copy of the *Times* in his pocket. But out of that pocket it never emerged, save in the privacy of his den, and there it was hidden carefully. Never in all his life did he confess that he had "happened" to bring it down with him. For on the platform at Hilsey the first thing he saw was Judith waiting for him. As soon as he put his head out of the window she ran toward him brandishing the *Times* in her hand. No motive to produce his copy, no need to confess that he had brought it!

His attitude toward Judith's copy was one of apparent indifference. It could not be maintained in face of her excitement and curiosity. The report seemed to have had on her much the same effect as skating. She proposed to walk home and let the car take his luggage, and as soon as they were clear of the station she cried, "Now you've got to tell me all—all—about it! What are the Rolls, and who's the Master of them? What's Lord Justice Leonard like? And the other one—what's his name—Pratt? And what was it in your speech that they thought so clever?"

"I thought perhaps you wouldn't see it," said Arthur, not mentioning that he had taken his own measures to meet that contingency, had it arisen.

"Not see it! Why, I hunt all through those wretched cases every morning of my life, looking for that blessed dog of yours. So I shall, till it's found, or buried, or something. Now begin at the beginning,

and tell me just how everything happened."

"I say, this isn't the shortest way home, you know."

"I know it isn't. Begin now directly, Arthur." She had hold of his arm now, The *Times* still in her other hand. "Godfrey's quite excited, too—for him. He'd have come, only he's got a bad cold; and Margaret stayed to comfort him. Begin now!"

His attitude of indifference had no chance. All the story was dragged from him by reiterated "And thens—" He warmed to it himself, working up through their lordships, through Miss Crewdson's smile ("She looks an uncommonly nice old girl," he interjected), through Tom Mayne's raptures and Norton Ward's jocose tribute, to the climax of the august solicitor and the case to advise which attested his approval. "That may mean a lot to me," Arthur ended.

"The people you'd been trying to beat!" Her voice sounded awed at the wonder of it. "I should have thought they'd just hate you. I wish I was a man, Arthur! Aren't you awfully proud of it all?"

Well, he was awfully proud, there was no denying it. "I wish the dear old *ma-tre* could have read it!"

She pressed his arm. "We can read it. I've helped Margaret to spell it out. She's feeling rather afraid of you, now that you've got your name in the paper. And Godfrey's been looking up all the famous Lises in the county history! You won't have to be doing Frank Norton Ward's work for him now all the time—and for nothing, too!"

In vain he tried to tell her how valuable the deviling was to him. No, she thought it dull and was inclined to lay stress on the way Norton Ward found his account in it. Arthur gave up the effort, but somewhat alarmed by the expectations he seemed to be raising, ventured to add, "Don't think I'm going to jump into five thousand a year, Judith!"

"Let me have my little crow out, and then I'll be sensible about it," she pleaded.

But he did not in his heart want her sensible; her eyes would not be so bright, nor her cheeks glow with color; her voice would not vibrate with eager joyfulness, nor her laugh ring so merrily; infectious as Miss Ayesha Layard's own, it was

really! Small wonder that he caught the infection of her sanguine pleasure, too. Long roads seemed short that evening, whether they led to fame and fortune or only through the meadows and across the river to Hilsey Manor.

"Now the others will want to hear all about it," said Judith, with something like a touch of jealousy.

Then—before dinner—a quiet half-hour in his own den up-stairs, where everything was ready for him and seemed to expect him, where fresh, fragrant flowers on table and chimneypiece revealed affectionate anticipation of his coming, where the breeze blew in, laden with the sweetness of spring through the open windows. As he sat by them he could hear the distant cawing of the rooks and see the cattle grazing in the meadows. The river glinted under the setting sun, the wood on the hill stood solid and somber with clear-cut outline. The peace of God seemed to rest on the old place and to wrap it round in a golden tranquillity.

He had left his door ajar and had not heard any one enter. But presently—it may be that he had fallen into a doze or a state of passive contemplation very like one—he found Judith standing by the armchair in which he was reclining—oh, so lazily and pleasantly! She looked as if she might have been there for some little while, some few moments at all events, and she was gazing out on the fairness of the evening with a smile on her lips.

"I've been putting Margaret to bed—she was allowed an extra hour in your honor—and then I just looked in here to see if you wanted anything."

"I shall make a point of wanting as many things as I possibly can. I love being waited on, and I've never been able to get enough of it. I shall keep you busy! Judith, to think that I was once going to desert Hilsey! Well, I suppose we shall be turned out some day." He sighed lightly and humorously over the distant prospect of ejection by Margaret, grown up, married perhaps, and the *châtelaine*.

"If you want to know your future, I happen to be able to tell you," said Judith. "Margaret arranged it while she was getting into bed."

"Oh, let's hear this! It's important—most important!" he cried, sitting up.

"If you don't want to go on living here, you're to have a house built for you up on

the hill there. On the other side of the wood, I insisted; otherwise you'd spoil the view horribly! But Margaret didn't seem to mind about that."

"Yes, I think I must be behind the wood—especially if I'm to have a modern, artistic cottage."

"There you're to live—when you're not in London being praised by judges—and you're to come down the hill to tea every day of the week."

"It doesn't seem a bad idea—only she might sometimes make it dinner!"

"She'll make it dinner when she's bigger, I dare say. At present, for her, you see, dinner doesn't count."

"Why does she think I mightn't want to go on living here? Is she contemplating developments in my life? Or in her own? And where are you going to live while I'm living on the top of the hill, out of sight behind the wood? Did Margaret settle your future, too, Judith?"

"I don't think it occurs to her that I've got one—except just to go on being here. We women—we ordinary women—get our futures settled for us. I think Bernadette

settled mine the day she ran away and left poor Hilsey derelict."

He looked up at her with a twinkle in his eye. "Should you put the settling of your fate quite as early as that, Judith?"

She saw what he meant and shook her head at him in reproof, but her eyes were merry and happy.

"Have you thought over that idea of Switzerland in the winter?"

"It's the spring now. Why do you want to think of winter?"

"The thought of winter makes the spring even pleasanter." She smiled as she rested her hand on his shoulder and looked down on his face. "Well, perhaps—if I can possibly persuade Godfrey to come with us."

"If he won't? What are we to do if we can get nobody to go with us?"

She broke into a low, gentle laugh. "Well, I don't want to get rusty in my skating. And it's splendid over there." Her eyes met his for a moment in gleeful confession. "Still the best day's skating I ever had in my life, Arthur, was the first day we skated here at Hilsey."

THE END

NEXT MONTH'S NOVEL—In the November MUNSEY we shall give you another splendid story, a complete, full-length book, by an author whose last novel also appeared first in the pages of MUNSEY'S MAGAZINE and made a great hit.

"THE OUTSIDER"

BY LOUIS JOSEPH VANCE

AUTHOR OF "THE LONE WOLF," ETC.

is a marvel of quick action and yet the whole period of movement is comprised within five days. In that time, however, Sara Manvers lives ages in anguish of mind, chagrin of spirit, and suspense as to the outcome of certain thrilling experiences into which a mad impulse of her own has thrust her.

Fact is stranger than fiction. Mr. Vance has had the courage to bear this axiom so well in mind that you may be inclined—some of you—to charge "The Outsider" with improbability as to one or two of its happenings, but none the less you will be certain to devour it with absorbing eagerness. "The Outsider," in brief, is the most breathless story of up-to-date interest Louis Joseph Vance has ever written. And that is saying much.